

**"A HIGHLY UNPOPULAR BOOK"**

**EVERYTHING YOU  
NEED TO KNOW...**

**...BUT NONE WILL  
EVER TELL YOU!**



---

**From a research of someone like you.**

**THE PATH FOR TRUTH**

---







## INDEX

PREMISE .....	7
LET'S FRAME THE PROBLEM.....	12
RELIGIONS: DO THEY COME FROM GOD OR HUMANITY?.....	17
A DIFFERENT WORLD?.....	21
IF EVERYONE THINKS THAT... IT MUST BE TRUE!.....	22
IS THERE A CONSPIRACY?.....	24
THE FAKE OPPOSITION.....	25
JOIN UP THE DOTS TO GET THE WHOLE PICTURE.....	26
A BRIEF INTRODUCTION ABOUT THE OCCULT ELITE OF THE WORLD.....	29
TO PUT INTO DOUBT OUR INTELLIGENCE OR THEORETICAL SCIENCE?.....	30
WHY DECEIVE PEOPLE ABOUT THE SHAPE OF THE EARTH?.....	36
IS IT ALL GOD'S FAULT?.....	37
WHY DOES EVIL EXISTS?.....	39
IS JESUS A LEGEND?.....	42
ALIENS AND THE VIRGIN MARY.....	45
HERE'S WHAT LIES AHEAD.....	49
WE THINK TO THINK, BUT WE ARE ACTUALLY PRISONER OF A MENTAL SCHEME...51	
RELIGION vs JESUS .....	53
SUMMARY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER .....	54

## THE ECONOMIC-POLITICAL DECEPTION

1984: A PROPHETIC BOOK .....	63
PROGRAMMING THE LANGUAGE .....	66
THE ECONOMIC SYSTEM SCAM .....	69
WHAT DO THE POWERFUL SAY? .....	73
THE ROTHSCHILD ASCENT .....	76
THE JFK CASE .....	84
WEIRD CONNECTIONS .....	86
THE SASSOON FAMILY, alias THE SHOSHANS .....	88
TO CONTROL THE OPPOSITION .....	91
THE 5 STARS MOVEMENT NEW AGE .....	92
TRUMP: IS HE REALLY INDEPENDENT? .....	93
A SECRET AGENT EXPOSED .....	96
ARE VACCINES SAFE? .....	100
THE H.A.A.R.P. PROJECT .....	101
NASA ADMITS CHEMTRAILS .....	104
CHEMTRAILS AND H.A.A.R.P. ....	109
THE SECRET WAR OF FOOD .....	111
HOLLYWOOD AND MUSIC .....	115
MASONRY, WHAT IS IT? .....	121
THE ILLUMINATI .....	124
A CALCULATED PLAN .....	126
THE SECRET HISTORY AND THE NEW WORLD ORDER .....	131
WHO PULLS THE THREADS OF HISTORY? .....	134
THE ORDER THAT CONTROLS MASONRY .....	137
THE GEORGIA GUIDESTONES: MANIFEST OF THE WORLD DOMINATION PLANS ....	140
ARE THE PROTOCOLS OF THE ELDERS OF ZION RELIABLE? .....	153
DO THE PROTOCOLS DESCRIBE TODAY'S REALITY?.....	157
ALIEN THREAT? .....	179
THE BLUE BEAM PROJECT .....	182

## THE THEORETICAL SCIENCE DECEPTION

SCIENTIFIC THEORIES HAVE BECOME INDISPUTABLE TRUTHS .....	189
IS MY FATHER A MONKEY? .....	190
BUT WHAT BIG BANG? .....	193
THE FAKES... OF EVOLUTION .....	196
INCONSISTENCIES ABOUT THE SHAPE OF THE EARTH .....	199
FLAT EARTH OR GLOBE? .....	201
IS FLAT EARTH CONFIRMED BY THE BIBLE? .....	214
THE HUGE WEB OF LIES .....	219
SO? WHAT DO I CARE? .....	223

## THE RELIGIONS DECEPTION

BIBLE: DO PEOPLE REALLY READ IT? .....	227
JESUS IS NOT A RELIGION .....	228
GOSPEL vs RELIGION .....	230
THE TEN COMMANDMENTS .....	238
OMITTED AND/OR EDITED VERSES .....	243
INITIATES AND NOT INITIATED .....	255
WHO WERE THE KNIGHTS TEMPLAR? .....	259
THE JESUIT OATH.....	260
IS THE POPE, GOD'S REPRESENTATIVE ON EARTH? .....	269
BIBLICAL DOCTRINES ARE HERESIES TO ROME .....	278
BABYLON THE GREAT .....	284
THE LITTLE HORN .....	288
CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ANTICHRIST .....	299
ISLAM: A RELIGION TO BE INTERPRETED? .....	302
IS THE BIBLE BEEN MODIFIED? .....	306
ARE GOD AND ALLAH THE SAME DEITY? .....	311
WHO IS ALLAH? .....	314
MARY'S FIGURE.....	317
IS ALLAH CONFUSED? .....	319
ARE THERE IN THE BIBLE PROPHECIES ABOUT MOHAMMED? .....	320
DOES THE KORAN CALL FOR VIOLENCE? .....	323
MAN AND WOMAN .....	329
CAN GOD CHANGE HIS WORD? .....	333
SLAVES OR FREE MEN? .....	334
VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN .....	335
BUT... ALSO IN THE BIBLE THERE IS VIOLENCE! .....	336
JESUS IS THE MESSIAH REJECTED BY JEWS AND ISLAMISTS .....	339
HOW THE VATICAN CREATED ISLAM .....	346
THE CORE OF FREEMASONRY .....	355
MASONIC DOCTRINE .....	358
OCCULT DOCTRINE .....	361
REPENTED EX-MASON, ONE OF MANY: THE STRANGE DEATH OF JUHANI JULIN ...	367
JUDAISM .....	369
THE BIG LIE OF MAURO BIGLINO .....	374
BLAVATSKY: THE ROOT OF NEW AGE, ICKE AND BIGLINO'S THEORIES .....	397
...HERE'S THE TRUE LIGHT OF THE WORLD! .....	401
NEW AGE AND ORIENTAL RELIGIOUS MOVEMENTS.....	405
NEW AGE GOALS .....	409
THE FATHER OF THE NEW AGE MOVEMENT: PIERRE TAILHARD DE CHARDIN .....	411
NEW AGE vs JESUS .....	417
SATANISM IS MORE POPULAR THAN YOU THINK.....	419
ADAM KADMON, ONE OF THE MANY DISINFORMERS.....	429

G.A.O.T.U.: THE GREAT INITIATOR .....	435
...HERE IS IT THE GOOD NEWS, THOUGH! .....	453
DON'T BE LUKEWARM... TAKE THE NARROW ROAD!.....	454

## THE INFALLIBLE PROPHECIES

THE 70 WEEKS: THE MOST RESOUNDING PROPHECY OF THE BIBLE .....	457
BUT IS THIS ALL A SECRET AND ONLY GOD KNOWS IT?.....	465
ARE WE IN THE LAST TIMES PROPHESED BY JESUS? .....	466
PROPHECIES THAT ARE ABOUT TO BE FULLFILLED.....	477
WAR AGAINST TERRORISM? IT WAS CREATED TO JUSTIFY THE MICROCHIP .....	481
THE DAY OF THE LORD, ARMAGEDDON .....	485

## BECOME FREE

HOW TO SAVE OURSELVES?.....	486
AND AFTER SALVATION?.....	490
CHRIST'S BRIDE AND THE WEDDING IN HEAVEN.....	494
SPREAD THE GOOD NEWS .....	497
BE READY FOR THE SPIRITUAL FIGHT!.....	498
EPILOGUE.....	500
ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.....	503
DID YOU LIKE THIS BOOK? DO YOU THINK OTHER PEOPLE SHOULD READ IT?.....	504



## PREMISE

This book has no profit aim. The sale is not allowed in any way.

The intent is to stimulate the reader to become aware of the reality we live in, to distinguish the truth from lies, and to be able to make his own life choices consciously, free from every external conditioning. I don't mean absolutely to have the presumption to affirm the truth is on my side, but I believe that every person, with its own intelligence and consciousness, will be able to evaluate and decide independently; if to believe in the so-called "official truths" or if to question them under the light of the arguments reported in this book. The book encapsulates and synthesizes what has been discovered in several years of in-depth study.

I put aside all my personal opinions, deeply explored the various themes, looking for information, connections, motives, confirmations or denials, with the only purpose of seeking the truth, driven by a desire for justice and hunger for knowledge.

As this is a synthesis, the study will not certainly be exhaustive, but I think it's quite complete to prove the validity and truthfulness of the content. However, you are invited to examine and deepen the topics yourself, deciding independently what to do with the information received, aware that, in the most absolute way, I do not mean to convince you of anything.

If you do not want to read the whole book, just read the chapters that interest you, skip pages here and there to find the topics that more intrigue you. Remember, however, that in order to obtain the complete puzzle and to reach deep awareness, it is necessary for the various aspects to be interconnected.

My goal will be achieved if this book will give you new awareness, and if it will satiate your thirst for justice and your hunger for knowledge.

1

---

**1IMPORTANT NOTE:** the book contains unpublished content and articles extrapolated from various internet sites. The texts reproduced as authorized by the legitimate owners. In fairness, the sources are duly quoted even when not required by the author. However, some authors have not given any response and, in accordance with the art.70 of the Italian copyright law from the legislative decree April 9<sup>th</sup> 2003 n. 68 implementing the directive 2001/29/CE, reproduction is permitted for teaching and research purposes, as long as such purposes are not for profit.

Regarding photos and pictures within this book, in accordance with the art.90 of the Italian copyright law L. April 22th 1941 n.633, it is considered sufficient to quote the source, since these images are taken freely from the internet, as long as the purpose of the work is not for profit.

However, being respectful of other people's work, anyone who wishes to remove content he or she will immediately be satisfied in his request by writing it down in an email addressed to [thetruthpath@gmx.ch](mailto:thetruthpath@gmx.ch).



*“If you will know the truth, the truth will set you free”*

*“In a time of universal deceit, telling the truth is a revolutionary act”*

**George Orwell**

*“The great masses of the people will more easily fall victims to a big lie than to a small one. Especially if the lie is often repeated.”*

**Adolf Hitler**

*“You can fool all the people some of the time, and some of the people all the time, but you cannot fool all the people all the time.”*

**Abraham Lincoln (US President 1861-1865 date of his assassination)**

*“The very word "secrecy" is repugnant in a free and open society; and we are as a people inherently and historically opposed to secret societies, to secret oaths and to secret proceedings. [...] And there is very grave danger that an announced need for increased security will be seized upon by those anxious to expand its meaning to the very limits of official censorship and concealment. That I do not intend to permit to the extent that it is in my control.”*

**John Fitzgerald Kenney (US President 1961-1963 date of his assassination)**

*“Yet the individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists.”*

**J. Edgar Hoover – FBI Director from March 22th 1935 to May 2<sup>nd</sup> 1972**

*“Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure — one world, if you will. If that is the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.”*

**David Rockefeller – (Memoirs, p. 405)**

*“But, the world is now much more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries.”*

**David Rockefeller, 1991**

*“Let the Child of Bethlehem take you by the hand, do not fear, put your trust in him, the vivifying power of his light encourages you to engage in the building of a New World Order...”*

**Pope Benedict XVI**

*“There is tuning between me and Pope Benedict XVI in supporting a new world order.”*

**Giorgio Napolitano (End of year speech to unified networks of December 31<sup>st</sup> 2006)**

*“We shall have world government, whether or not we like it. The question is only whether world government will be achieved by consent or by conquest”*

**James Warburg, banker, in front of the US Senate, February 17<sup>th</sup> 1950**

*“History has two faces: the official one, mendacious and the secret and embarrassing one, in which however the real causes of the events are to be sought.”*

**Honorè de Balzac, French Writer and Playwright**

*“The stupidity of people comes from having an answer for everything. The wisdom of the novel comes from having a question for everything.”*

**Milan Kundera (1929 – living) Czechoslovak poet, essayist and novelist**

*“The fundamental cause of the trouble is that in the modern world the stupid are cocksure while the intelligent are full of doubt.”*

**Bertrand Arthur William Russell (1872 - 1970) British writer, philosopher and mathematician, Nobel Prize for Literature 1950**

*“There will be, in the next generation or so, a pharmacological method of making people love their servitude, and producing dictatorship without tears, so to speak, producing a kind of painless concentration camp for entire societies, so that people will in fact have their liberties taken away from them, but will rather enjoy it, because they will be distracted from any desire to rebel by propaganda or brainwashing, or brainwashing enhanced by pharmacological methods.”*

**Aldous Huxley, writer, speech at the Faculty of Medicine of the University of San Francisco in 1961**

*“My people are destroyed from lack of knowledge”*

**Hosea 4:6**

*“Have no fellowship with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them. For it is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret.”*

**Ephesians 5:11-12**

*“So do not be afraid of them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed, or hidden that will not be made known.”*

**Matthew 10:26**

## LET'S FRAME THE PROBLEM

Something doesn't work in the world. It doesn't take a genius to realize that.

This is not the world we imagined when we were children, when we were full of hopes and expectations. Day after day we had to face the ugly truth, adapting and making compromises.

Everybody, however, is pursuing some happiness but, despite this common objective, the world doesn't realize our desire; everywhere, indeed, we find malice, selfishness, indifference, sadness, hatred, violence, injustice, suffering and misery.

Food, water, soil, are owned by multinationals. There is no food on the trees anymore, rivers water is no more drinkable, and there aren't any free lands to farm not for building houses. Every piece of land is private propriety. Where there used to be trees that purified our air, now there are factories that constantly pollute it. Where there used to be brooks, rivers and streams, now there are toxic stagnations. Once animals used to run free in nature, but now they are raised intensively in confined spaces. In a continuous cycle they get fed and slaughtered tirelessly to meet our needs. Food would suffice to feed the whole world but, paradoxically, over a billion people suffer from hunger. It is estimated that 70% of the world cereal production is used to feed the 150 billion farm animal we eat for lunch and dinner. For a single 300g beefsteak, 6 pounds of forage and 7'000 liters of water are needed. It is estimated that by allocating only 1/3 of these food resources to humanity instead of using them in the breeding industry, the problem of world hunger would be solved.

We live in a upside down world. We think we can resolve disputes with violence, but violence can never be an answer; if not the one of destroying every possible solution. Everyone of us wants to be happy.

Our actions are driven by the desire to be happy. We think we can reach happiness by purchasing material goods, achieving success, or participating in various types of entertainment, but happiness is not something you can buy.

We disconnected from reality and from ourselves. Our idols are people we see on TV, Youtube, or in the movies, but that we've never met. We like to look at a recycled reality on the screens, rather than living it first-hand. We follow modes and trends to please others. We give more importance to the appearance than to the being. We are passively waiting for positive changes in our life, without ever thinking that we are the only creators of a change. We never have time to reflect, we never have time to dig deep into our hearts asking ourselves the most fundamental questions about life. Distracted from the daily routine that forces us to run like hamsters on a wheel, without ever stopping to analyze the world we live in. We think we know everything, but we know anything and everything.

Political elections are the equivalent of a flip of a coin: they are nothing more than two sides of the same coin, head, or cross; and the illusion of a game-changing pick is been served.

Despite there are millions (if not billions) of people of goodwill, resourceful, who fight for a just cause, the world remains always the same, continuing undaunted towards the decline of civilization.

Both cardiovascular diseases and cancers, are the cause of 60% of deaths in the westernized world.

The prescribed drugs to deal with these problems are the third cause of death. We have been told we can find cures if we invest in research, but we forget that pharmaceutical companies do not care for quick and effective cures, but long, binding and costly therapies that generate more profit. Medicine is a business, so preventing and healing is not profitable over the long run, as it is a chronically ill society. We think that investing in cancer research is a good thing, but we are actually running away from the cause. Our body is the product of what we consume and it is scientifically proven that nutrition and a healthy lifestyle can alone reduce drastically or even eliminate any cardiovascular or tumorous problem. A century ago, cancer didn't even exist. The food we buy and eat is designed exclusively for profit, to make us addicted and to make us sick. Many of the advertised foods are highly dangerous to health. The meat that gets to our table is infested with antibiotics, bacteria, GMOs and viruses. We fill our stomach with toxic substances that, without realizing it, cause chemical reactions in our body, which later determine our malaise. The effects are not immediate and not always visible, so no one connects these "minor" symptoms (depression, insecurity, chronic fatigue, headaches, laziness) with the food we ingest daily.

Corporations that own media and that manage all the information agencies are closely linked to multinationals and governments, so they will never tell us the truth in case this is contrary to their interests.

We do not see or maybe we do not want to see.

*“We now live in a nation where doctors destroy health, lawyers destroy justice, universities destroy knowledge, governments destroy freedom, the press destroys information, religion destroys morals, and our banks destroy the economy.”*

**Chris Hedges, US politologist and journalist**

This is not the world we dreamed of as kids: a piece at a time our fairy tale has been destroyed and we were forced to accept this world full of injustices and cruelty.

But are we really sure that the disastrous situation in which the planet is in nowadays, is random?

This is important to understand, because our future may depend on it. In the same way we became slaves of the system, there may be another one to set us free...

It would seem logical to blame the "case" considering the innumerable dynamics on the line. On the other hand, in the past as well as today, prominent figures of society, primarily front line personalities in policy, economy and science, have issued controversial statements that presuppose the existence of a secretive conspiracy operating on global scale. It's an established fact that is always the same group of people to direct the course of politics, economics, industry, healthcare, entertainment, media and of all other sectors active globally. Did you know that 1% of the population is richer than the remaining 99%? Don't you find it shocking? Who are these people who belong to the 1%, and how do they manage to avoid a revolt from the remaining 99%?

These are important questions that require answers.

In this book we will analyze with precision and consistency, the hypothesis of a global conspiracy, with the only purpose of informing and intrigue you to deepen the topics discussed.

Unlike other conspiracyist essays, however, in this book will be provided answers and solutions to all those questions that “plotters” cannot explain, or interpret imaginatively, or even worse as we will see, provide deceptive answers as part of the system.

Over the last few years, many classified information have emerged as top-secret, statements of “repenting insiders”, and other revelations that show a different reality from the one propagated.

I do not want to convince you of anything, because everyone will believe what he wants, I just think it is right and necessary to show another side of reality, a point of view that is never considered by mass media and not even by the majority of alternative information.

Indeed, the truth I propose is strongly fought in the world and highly unpopular.

Please, do not be conditioned by the prejudices of your culture, and neither by your own ideas.

Tackle the reading with critical thinking, without jumping to conclusions, question everything and do not take anything for true.

Deepen the topic discussed, looking for confirmations or denials of what I claim. Don't be afraid to call into question your awareness.

An active and vigilant mind never ceases to learn. Changing your ideas does not mean being inconsistent or crazy, when this change matures as a result of a serious, depth and rational study that provides additional evaluation elements, initially ignored.

*“True wisdom is less presuming than folly. The wise man doubteth often, and changeth his mind; the fool is obstinate, and doubteth not; he knoweth all things but his own ignorance.”*

**Pharaoh Akhenaton (1335 A.D.)**

Unfortunately, our society tends to label everything. That is why I ask you an effort to remove any preconceptions, and to think with a free mind.

My ideas comes not from the Right or the Left wing, they are not Democrats, Republicans, Communists, Fascists, Anarchists, Catholics, Protestants, Buddhists, Liberal, anti-Semitic, racist, pacifist, or you name it.

I'm just a person that has been sparingly searching for the truth with all his strengths, ready to accept it as such regardless of what would emerge, without letting me drag from what my “appetite” would have preferred to believe.

The approach must be similar to that of a criminologist detective, who studies the case in all of his looks, analyzes the surrounding environment in every detail, searches for clues without excluding any hypothesis; he bleeds into the perpetrator mind to best understand his movements. He connects,

deeply investigates every single gray area in search of evidence or deny on the track he's following. And it's with this spirit, animated by a thirst for truth and justice, that I have come to understand what I consider to be the truth as the logical deduction of joining up the dots between the various aspects studied.

Everything in the book is consistently placed into the discourse; there are thousands of connections confirming my point. And this book shows only a small part of that.

I am not even the only one that is came to this conclusion: the world is full of people that have come to my same conclusions.

The real problem, as already written, is that this message is highly unpopular, and as such, your instinct will push you to reject everything, as it strikes your life as it is, in its intimacy.

It will seem impossible to you that humanity is an unconscious victim of such a big deception, and you will hardly be prepared to humbly accept the solutions proposed in the book, in a world where humility is considered a handicap.

So I appeal to your conscience. I have no claim to convince you, but I do have hope that you read and evaluate all the arguments before jumping to conclusions.

After that, you will be free to make your own choices freely.

Nowadays we have the opportunity to inform us through the internet.

Whilst it is true that countless hoaxes and false news can be found online, it is also true that a conscious use of the network, with "intertwined" checks on information and sources, makes it possible to carry out studies and insights, scrupulously and reliably. Information that can be found in the libraries nowadays are available online. You just need to be able to discern, and see if the information are valid or not.

On the other hand, if we only get our information from mass media, we must have the intellectual honesty to admit that all of them lead to a few big corporations that hold their ultimate control. It's a fact, check it yourself. If we consider that these multinationals of information are owned by just that 1% who holds more wealth than the remaining 99%, isn't it fair to ask whether, with these assumptions, information can really be unbiased? And if not, what interests does it serve? Are we sure it can be all justify with the "thirst for money and power"?

**Every person that respects its own intelligence MUST ask themselves these questions.**

Maybe, instead, do you think all of this is any of your business and you don't care? You're convinced it doesn't affect your life? I used to think that too, but we are actually running from ourselves. The real plot is against every one of us, but we can't understand this.

Wouldn't you have any remorse if one day you realized your vision of the world led you to make wrong choices in your life, and you ridiculed the issue? Every person has the right to choose consciously of its life.

We think we have the ability to make these choices in everyday life. In this book, however, I will present you another point of view that will show you a completely different world scenario. It will be up to you to decide whether to get back out there, or give up the challenge and cling to your beliefs and your ego.

We live in a highly selfish society. Everywhere we are told we have to claim our rights. This should only apply to the fundamental human rights. But nowadays, rights such as: the right to express your personality, the right to change your sex, the right to marry people of the same sex, the right to marry an animal, the right to marry yourself, the right to have an abortion at any time, the right to manifest your sexuality freely, the right to disobey your parents, the right to betray, the right to practice necrophilia (in certain US states) the right to receive more rights, etc etc...

But what if instead of fighting for our rights, we fight for our duties?

Like the duty of being a good husband, the duty of being a good wife, the duty to love your partner, the duty to love your neighbor, the duty to be honest, the duty to respect each other, the duty to respect the life of a fetus, the duty to remain morally integrable, the duty to help one another, the duty to listen our parents, the duty to be loyal, the duty to respect nature, the duty to respect animals, to seek justice, and the duty to hate evil, then we would live in a better world!

**Fighting for our rights leads to conflict, claiming our duties leads to peace.**

**Does this mean we have to give up on our rights?**

**No, but we have to realize that rights are just the icing on the cake of duty.**

We are all searching for the meaning of life. We try to fill the emptiness of our existence with anything: career, success, self-indulgence, fun, worldliness, sports and more. But none of this can give a profound meaning to our existence.

What about love? Love is the most important thing of our life, it's its purpose.

But be careful not to confuse love with the search for love.

Our purpose is to love not to be loved. We must learn to love, fight to love, and strive to love who we think don't deserve it.

Love wins over everything, destroys hatred and hypocrisy. Love is not the word that today gets advertised; real love is a very rare jewel, we can not understand it or even express it. Love is the solution to all problems.

The world is very "hungry" for love, but the problem is that many people look for it in the wrong way. Love does not mean to receive love. Receive love is just a consequence of love. Love is a feeling that excludes all forms of selfishness.

Not just in a love relationship, but in every human relationship.

Love means to love, not being loved. To be loved will be, in some cases, the result of your love. But the perfect love is disinterested. What we call love is not it.

Love is the solution to all world's problems, but this is never said anywhere. As trivial as it may seem, it would be enough for every man to act with love towards his neighbor, so that the world becomes a heaven on earth.

Schools, Media, TV, authorities and institutions should teach us to love, respect, to be altruistic, to overcome evil with good, but they teach us we must succeed because money commands the world, not Love.

They teach us we must be selfish, opportunistic, unfair and willing to do everything in order to make it. Sure, they tell us to respect each other, but then in movies, cartoons, and on the internet, it exalts rudeness. Sure, they teach us violence is bad, but then bombard us with violent movies and video games. Sure, they tell us to be altruistic, but then in practice is selfishness that is praised and opportunism that leads to success. Society is hypocrite to the core. We live in a social system where loving our neighbor is a handicap, they taught us not to trust anyone, nor to trust even our own senses. All this without us noticing, overwhelmed by a systematic indoctrination that has disincentivated Love and raised money, perversion, and selfishness.

We are all accomplices to this result, because we accept a society that endorses poverty, injustice, indifference, suffering, and violence.

We all agree that Nazism has been a terrible ideology and its leader Hitler was a crazy megalomaniac with deplorable ideas. But Nazism would not have existed unless there was a society willing to accept it. Are the people who allowed it, believing in all the Third Reich "propaganda", as people nowadays believe in media "propaganda".

Some of you will think: "But it will not be us to change the world... What changes if we distance ourselves?"

It changes everything. Our heart must shout for justice, and Love is the key to get it. Our heart transformation makes us free from the chains of the world, because looking for truth we will discover true justice.

Personally, I am not able to put these words into practice, but I really admire those people who succeed, those people who give Love unconditionally even when they are reciprocated with indifference, loathing and hatred.

People who do not find space in today's society, which is deliberately set on individualism, on ego stroking, on personal fulfillment, and on the love for money. It is no surprise, then, that many see Love as a weakness, but they have not understood anything.

*“If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. If I give all I possess to the poor and give over my body to hardship that I may boast, but do not have love, I gain nothing. Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. It does not dishonor others, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres. Love never fails.”*

**1 Corinthians 13:1-8**

*“Greater love has no one than this: to lay down one’s life for one’s friends. You are my friends if you do what I command. I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master’s business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you. You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you so that you might go and bear fruit—fruit that will last—and so that whatever you ask in my name the Father will give you. This is my command: Love each other.”*

**John 15:13-17**

But we suffocated knowledge and hardened the heart. The love message and the research for truth are been hidden, concealed. Modern society offers countless “distractions” so to keep your mind too busy to think. You never stop even for a moment, to think about who you are, where you come from, or to question yourself about the purpose of your existence. You have been told these questions have no answer. Lie! Follow the voice of your heart, and abandon the cynical rationality of your mind. Indeed, if it’s true the mind excels in knowledge, at a moral level it’s very often deceptive, calculating, opportunistic and selfish. The mind is also conditioned by others approval. How often do we act wrong because our reasoning suggested us to act in a certain way (which seemed the best) but then we realized it was wrong?

And aren’t I right when I claim that, on the contrary, every decision driven by our heart and the desire to do good, never led to regret? Have you ever regret loving someone? Have you ever been sorry for helping a person in trouble? Have you ever repented of anything you did for love (true love I mean)?

No, there is no regret in loving and giving love. The mind is a very important "creative" inspiration, but it must always submit to the service of the heart and conscience, not the other way around.

## RELIGIONS: DO THEY COME FROM GOD OR HUMANITY?

History has shown (and still does) that religions are cause of the worst world's atrocities. In the name of religion, wars, massacres and genocides are being pursued. Every religion claims to be inspired by God, though.

All religions enclose messages of peace, love, and many truths. But it takes just a drop of poison to pollute the water; and, in the same way, if you add a drop of lies, truth ceases to exist.

Religions sedated humanity for centuries. In this book, will be presented some hypothesis advocated by many scholars according to which, the Vatican, using the hidden hand of Jesuits and Freemasonry, commands from the wings the fate of the world. Let's see some titles:

"The Vatican Paper" by Nino Lo Bello, "The History Of Protestantism" by JA Wylie, "None Dare Call It Conspiracy" by Gary Allen, "Proofs Of A Conspiracy" by John Robinson A.M., "Descent Into Slavery" by Des Griffin, "The Red Fog Over America" by W. G. Carr, "The New Unhappy Lords" by A. K. Chesterton, "National Suicide" by Anthony C. Sutton, "Betrayal By Rulers" by Michael Sturdza, "The Naked Capitalist" by W. Cleon Skousen, "The Vatican Billion" by Avro Manhattan, "The Vatican Against Europe" by Edmond Paris, "The Secret History Of The Jesuits" by Edmond Paris, "Peter's Tomb Recently Discovered" by F. P. Peterson, "The Broadcasting Controversy - The Pope And Catholic Action" by O. T. Beswick, "Fifty Years In The "Church" Of Rome" by Charles Chiniquy, "What About The Silent Conspiracy?" by Andrew Sinclair, "No Pope Here" by Ian Paisley, "The Great Controversy" by Ellen G. White, "Vatican Assassins" by Eric John Phelps. And we could go on, the list is not exhaustive at all. All these writers say, more or less, the same thing, namely that the Vatican is the major conspirator behind all the world's plots. It's not me to say so, it's them.

Suffice to think that until a few centuries ago, the power of the church of Rome manifested itself publicly and in the forefront of political, economic and social issues (aside the merely spiritual ones). It was sufficient for a pope's command in order to dethrone kings and emperors. History has shown over and over again that standing against papal power meant going to meet wars and destruction. Today, conspiracy theories argue that nothing has changed, except that all wars, "driven" revolutions, injustices, and all the intrigues are no longer faced out front, but are secretly plotted behind closed doors. The executive implementation of power is no longer in the hands of the pope, but has been delegated to Masonic Secret Societies and Zionist banking lounges.

If this theory would be true, then we should admit that the drift of the world is not random, but the result of a very precise plan.

But be careful: we do not have to throw out the baby with the bathwater. Bible and Religion are two opposing reality.

In the past, those who "dared" read the Bible without any religious intercession were considered to be heretic and burned at the stake. Today, the deception network would be so extensive that there is no need to prohibit its reading anymore: most people (rightly) feel a sense of disgust at religion and prefer to stay away from it. Those who remain "faithful" rely blindly on the words of spiritual guides without ever verifying personally, and without any curiosity to find out what the Gospels really say and what prophecies they contain. This used to apply to me as well: I never imagined I would find out the Bible didn't have anything to do with religions. I never imagined that Bible prophecies are the most overwhelming proof of it's authenticity and authority.

In Daniel's book and in the Apocalypse one, we can find accurate prophecies about a world power that subjugating and deceiving peoples, leads them to perdition.

In this hypothesized scenario, religions would be counterfeits of humanity. All of them.

In different ways, they are all against the true God: Catholicism, Islam, Judaism, Buddhism, Hinduism, etc. The rotten is at the root: is the false doctrine of religions that modifies the truth of God. By analyzing all the elements covered in this book, you will get an overview of reality, and it

will become obvious how the teachings and prophecies described in the Bible are very different from religious doctrines. Even the presumably Christian ones, which, in fact, have "scrapped" the contents and canceled the truth. In practice you will realize that the prophecies and truths contained in the Bible are the only ones not to be disclosed either by religions or by any other institution.

**The plot would thus be against GOD and his Word (Bible); and, consequently, against each one of us. From superficial analysis, however, this is not understood because we are victims of a liar and illusory reality.**

**For now, keep in mind this hypothesis because, as hazy, unlikely or imaginative as it may seem, I beg you not to discard a priori, but to evaluate it at the end of the reading when you will have a much fuller understanding of the world scenario.**

Awareness is knowledge, and knowledge leads to the truth, and it fills the hearts of joy, love, gratitude, strength, and inner peace.

We live in an extraordinary historical moment, an age in which our ancestors would've struggled to death rather than deny themselves and their values.

Those who have studied Bible prophecies, claim that humanity is indisputably in the last days prophesied in the Apocalypse. In addition to the various signs shown in the Bible, such as world wars, earthquakes, famines, moral degradation, the reconstruction of the Israeli State, and the rise to the power of a New World Order, which should lead to a false and illusory world's peace, it was foretold that the knowledge of truth will increase and deception will be exposed. Prophecies are not rubbish, but anyone who studies them inevitably realizes that they are precise and unassailable (the last part of this book will try to prove this).

The "rotten" of the world is coming out, and our consciences are called to wake up, even if we are the only ones to do so.

We trust the good intentions of those who govern us, and at the same time we have been programmed to believe in any propaganda. Only by deprogramming our brain, we can understand whether our reality is real or fake.

In recent centuries, the hidden schemers of the world (we will see who they are afterwards), have focused all their efforts, in preparing the final deception; The coming of the false messiah, the false "savior", which will most likely occur according to the Marian "prophecies", or rather the "pseudo-prophecies", since we are talking about programmed lies, contrary to the biblical prophecies. Most people will be disoriented by chaos and, by going with the "flow", they will be deceived and taken to self-destruction.

But God (the real one, not the religious one) will launch an anchor of salvation in the hearts of each of us, to get us out of the pit we fell into, because He created us, He loves us and He wants us free. Forget all the nonsense of religious teachings; all arbitrary doctrines created to guide you on the path, and to lead you to perdition! Truth can be found in the Gospels, not explained by priests or ministers, but by reading the scriptures personally! I know, I know, you will tell me the Bible is not a book that can be "read". I used to think the same thing. But you must know, that a few centuries ago, people actually read it! And because of its "liberating power" it was forbidden by Catholicism for many centuries: whoever read it was considered a heretic and burned at the stake, only the priest could preach the word, strictly in Latin, and every translation in the current language was banished to avoid reading from the "profane" (see chapter "Biblical doctrines are heresies to Rome").

The message transmitted by the Bible has always been strongly fought by the ruling elite.

As confirmed by this biblical passage:

*"Finally, be strong in the Lord and in his mighty power. Put on the full armor of God, so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes. For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms."*

**Ephesians 6:10-12**

From this extract we see how "the snares of the devil" are identified in "rulers, authorities and powers of the world". If the Bible argues that spiritual (non-physical) combat is "against the spiritual forces of evil" then it will be logical to understand the reason why the authorities have hidden, modified, and brushed the truth of the Gospels. Namely to maintain their temporal power by deceiving and channeling people to follow religious lies instead of relying on the Word of God.

Get rid of that mental block that keeps you imprisoned because of the indoctrination received. Even if you are afraid to discover deception, even if you are afraid of entering "existential" issues, even if you do not want to "know" God, and even if you are not interested in its existence (if you are atheists), do not avoid confronting yourself with what you really are. God is not how they depicted it to us. It's not that "prude" God that sends you to hell if you do not behave. Your negative opinions regarding God, the Bible, and the figure of Jesus come from religions, which have been created to divert people from the true God. The world has taught you not to trust anything and anyone, and that's why (sadly) you will also struggle to trust in the word of God.

When it will become clear and obvious to you, you will fight with all your strength to deny it or justify it at all cost; because it goes against everything, literally everything, you founded your life in, up to that point.

However, I invite the most daring and courageous ones to not give up the reading, hoping that this book will help you to think, carry out independent research, increase your desire for love and justice, and to make you understand you are free, special and unique as well as created by a God of perfect Love. You are not a number among many. You are not an insignificant point in the universe. But you're unique and special. Each one of you.

Following is a beautiful poem by Jefferson Bethke available on Youtube (see link at the end quote):

*“What if I told you Jesus came to abolish religion?  
What if I told you voting Republican really wasn't His mission?  
What if I told you Republican doesn't automatically mean Christian,  
And just because you call some people blind doesn't automatically give you vision?  
I mean, if religion is so great, why has it started so many wars?  
Why does it build huge churches but fails to feed the poor?  
Tells single moms God doesn't love them if they've ever had a divorce,  
But in the Old Testament, God actually calls religious people whores.  
Religion might preach grace, but another thing they practice  
Tend to ridicule God's people; they did it to John the Baptist.  
They can't fix their problems, and so they just mask it  
Not realizing religion's like spraying perfume on a casket.  
See, the problem with religion is it never gets to the core,  
It's just behavior modification, like a long list of chores.  
Like, 'Let's dress up the outside, make it look nice and neat'  
But it's funny that's what they used to do to mummies while the corpse rots underneath.  
Now I ain't judging; I'm just saying, quit putting on a fake look,  
'Cause there's a problem if people only know you're a Christian by your Facebook.  
I mean, in every other aspect of life, you know that logic's unworthy.  
It's like saying you play for the Lakers just because you bought a jersey.  
See, this was me too, but no one seemed to be on to me:  
Acting like a church kid while addicted to pornography.  
See, on Sunday I'd go to church, but Saturday getting faded  
Acting if I was simply created to just have sex and get wasted.  
See, I spent my whole life building this facade of neatness,  
But now that I know Jesus, I boast in my weakness.*

*Because if grace is water, then the Church should be an ocean.  
It's not a museum for good people—it's a hospital for the broken.  
Which means I don't have to hide my failure; I don't have to hide my sin,  
Because it doesn't depend on me; it depends on Him.  
See, because when I was God's enemy and certainly not a fan,  
He looked down and said, 'I want that man.'  
Which is why Jesus hated religion, and for it He called them fools.  
Don't you see so much better than just following some rules?  
Now let me clarify—I love the Church, I love the Bible, and yes, I believe in sin,  
But if Jesus came to your church, would they actually let Him in?  
See, remember He was called a glutton and a drunkard by religious men,  
But the Son of God never supports self-righteousness—not now, not then.  
Now back to the point—one thing is vital to mention:  
How Jesus and religion are on opposite spectrums.  
See, one's the work of God, but one's a man-made invention.  
See, one is the cure, but the other's the infection.  
See, because religion says 'do'; Jesus says 'done'.  
Religion says 'slave'; Jesus says 'son'.  
Religion puts you in bondage, while Jesus sets you free.  
Religion makes you blind, but Jesus makes you see.  
And that's why religion and Jesus are two different clans:  
Religion is man searching for God; Christianity is God searching for man.  
Which is why salvation is freely mine, and forgiveness is my own,  
Not based on my merits, but Jesus' obedience alone.  
Because He took the crown of thorns, and the blood dripped down His face,  
He took what we all deserved—I guess that's why you call it grace.  
And while being murdered, He yelled,  
'Father, forgive them; they know not what they do.'  
Because when He was dangling on that cross, He was thinking of you.  
And He absorbed all your sin, and He buried it in the tomb,  
Which is why I'm kneeling at the cross saying, 'Come on, there's room'.  
So for religion—no, I hate it; in fact I literally resent it,  
Because when Jesus said 'It is finished', I believe He meant it.”*

**Jefferson Bethke, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1IAhDGYlpqY>**

## A DIFFERENT WORLD?

Ever since we were kids we've been educated by school, which has the task of preparing us for employment and adult life. From 4 to 14 years old, indeed, we don't learn any job, but we absorb a generic cultural background that will be useful for our future specialist training.

This general knowledge is transmitted according to the standards set by the current school system; so a Chinese student, going to school in China, will learn how to become a good communist Chinese citizen, while an American student will learn how to become a good capitalist American citizen, and so on. In Russia, in the late 1980s, education was completely turned upside down by the Perestrojka's reforms, where old teachings were swept away by new ones.

Everywhere in the world, the critical spirit has been replaced by a dogmatic indoctrination, which rewards the students who are the best in memorizing, to the detriment of those who question and think for themselves. History books report an official version of events, automatically downgrading any other point of view.

In a time where information and counter-information are in support of the system, you must learn to think for yourself. Do not let anyone tell you what to think, including myself. I have my consciousness, you have yours. Do your own research and come to your personal conclusions.

## IF EVERYONE THINKS THAT... IT MUST BE TRUE!

*“In psychology, the Asch conformity experiments or the Asch Paradigm refers to a series of studies directed by Solomon Asch studying if and how individuals yielded to or defied a majority group and the effect of such influences on beliefs and opinions. Developed in the 1950s, the methodology remains in use by many researchers to the present day. Applications include the study of conformity effects of task importance, age, gender, and culture. The experiment focused on the possibility to influence perceptions and evaluations of objective data, without resorting to false information about reality or obvious objective distortions.”*

**Taken from Wikipedia**

Part of the group under examination was an accomplice of the experiment and deliberately provided wrong answers. Among the non-accomplices, in Asch's original experiment, 25% of participants did not conform to the majority, but 75% did at least once, under the group pressure. What can we learn from this? We learn that we are creatures that tend to conform and that believe we are right when our response is confirmed by the majority of people. How many times at school after an exam you consulted with your classmates by comparing the answers, and when you disagreed with most of them, you felt the near certainty of being wrong? And this is exactly the factor on which every perpetual information is based: if the theory is largely shared, we are convinced that it must be necessarily correct. But we never think that, in this way, media can bring thoughts, beliefs, and dogmas to the masses, such as promoting and supporting scientific theories, and making them truth.

*“Propaganda should be limited to a small number of ideas and tirelessly repeat them, presenting them in different perspectives, but always converging on the same concept. Without doubt or uncertainty. From here comes the phrase: ‘Repeat a lie often enough and it becomes the truth’.”*

**Joseph Paul Goebbels, Propaganda Ministry in the Third Reich from 1933 to 1945**

Going further, I ask you: on what is based your awareness of being right or wrong about a certain topic? The basics are in the teaching we receive, in information learned by studying. In this way, if in the geography book it's written that the earth is a globe, you will never question this "dogma", and you will only discuss about subordinate matters to the dogma itself, without ever questioning it, because everyone knows the earth is a globe.

And why we don't question it? Why do we accept this dogma? It's easy, because it is sustained by scientists and by the entire scientific community, and we trust their authority in the field.

Let's take a practical example.

The possibility of a flat and stationary earth has been told us as ridiculous, obsolete, and indefensible. Thinking about a flat earth, we all picture that image where ships, arrived to the outer perimeter, fall down with the water of the oceans descending like waterfalls.

The sphericity of the earth has been proven by Colombo and Magellan's circumnavigations. Here, these two considerations are enough to inculcate us the idea of a spherical earth.

**Despite there is a valid, logical and functional model of a flat earth, it never get showed to us, not even like a “comparison” to explain why the spherical and rotating model is more reliable.**

The idea of a flat and stationary earth may seem absurd, but only because they have taught us to believe so. Theories are at the service of science: when a new theory is elaborated, it can replace the previous one if it is more valid and more demonstrable.

And here I'm addressing in particular to those who unconditionally believe in official science: open your eyes and open your mind without being fooled by absurd and dispersive reasoning, if a model

works according to mathematical logic, this does not guarantee you that the initial assumption on which it is based, it's necessarily true. In other words: if we start from an unverified scientific hypothesis, any calculation based on it can not be considered valid, but it would be merely a perfectly functioning architectural structure, boldly created to accredit the theoretical hypothesis as real. Nikola Tesla himself supported this:

*“Today's scientists have substituted mathematics for experiments, and they wander off through equation after equation, and eventually build a structure which has no relation to reality.”*

**Nikola Tesla**

## IS THERE A CONSPIRACY?

In this book we will examine three main themes, for which I'm sure you already have precise opinions. Although, very often, these are result of the education we received and not of our personal research.

These themes are: "Conspiracy beyond imagining" (the economic/political deception), "Theoretical Science or Science Fiction?" (The scientific deception) and "The spiritual struggle between good and evil" (religious deception). Three keys that interweave, overcome lies, comparing theories and doctrines, to delineate the traits of the great design that will allow you to choose consciously of your existence.

Many people think that a global conspiracy against humanity is highly unlikely, ridiculous and / or impossible. A pyramid structure, like the hierarchical power one, however, can create "levels" of different knowledge, where only the top of the pyramid knows and propagates its "truths". The whole society works with this structure: imagine any office work. The employee is provided with the knowledge necessary to carry out only his work, following orders from his boss. The office manager in turn responds to the branch manager, who has a superior knowledge of the company reality. The branch manager follows directions received from the company CEO. The latter, finally, has been put there by the true owners to guide the company towards goals, only they're aware of, even if they are concerned about providing an "official" view to the lower levels, but which is not the true company strategy.

Although this is fairly clear, and despite our whole corporate structure is based on this pyramid model, we have a mental "block" in believing this model is "reproduced" on a planetary scale, we reject hypothesis of a plot because it is highly disturbing and scary, putting us in front of a new reality that we can not handle.

As a result, in self defense, we tend to filter or ignore news stories, liquidating each event with phrases like "this is how the world works ..." or "what are you going to do with it, we can not change anything ..." or more "In the history of ever, this is always happened", etc ...

Many are convinced that events that follow in the world are disconnected: it's fault of the incompetence of politicians, the result of a certain nation action, of a given social or political movement, or in many cases the consequence of the free economic market. This suggests that the direction in which the world is going is the casual result of the sum of a multitude of events disconnected from each other (or only partially connected). Which means that wars, violence, poverty, and injustice are simply the result of wrong policies.

The idea that there may be a behind-the-scenes "direction" that orchestrates everything, directing the world events in order to create a system of a single world government and an unique world religion, does not touch our thoughts at all.

Some have "found out" that there are Masonic groups governing the world, or have realized that Jewish Zionists control it through the financial system of eternal debt, others have understood that politicians are just "puppets" in the hands of Multinationals and banks. Nevertheless, in the end, people don't know what to do with this information, and all these speeches do not really change anything. After all, they think that even if the "plot" was real, it is simply a power game of a megalomaniac elite, and that does not concern us directly. But what if I told you that this conspiracy is precisely against you and that the truth has been hidden so well you can't understand it?

## THE FAKE OPPOSITION

Lately, many people identify themselves in "revolutionary" and alternative movements such as the 5 Star Movement, believing that these can be a hope for the future. And how to blame them since they expose and denounce waste and crime in public administration.

Their intentions are good because they center citizen needs.

But the Movement deserves a deep analysis.

Are we sure that it can't be a highly skilled move by the elite to regain consensus from the "bottom" needed to keep the population under control? It is very interesting to note how the 5 Star Movement operates in the same exact way of another revolution, the French one, adopting the principle: "*the best way to affirm your point of view is to stay apart and let it support by ordinary citizens*". Isn't it clear, in fact, how the 5 Star Movement has gathered all the discontent in Italy by setting itself up as the only credible political force to trust? If we consider the success of anti-caste political movements also outside the Italian borders, we can see how the world is changing.

However, if we analyze the world elite "modus operandi", in the past as it is today, we will find that the "revolutionary" movements have NEVER arisen spontaneously. **The elite in power has always "given it" by funding and supporting secretly, or not, the revolutions. It was like that with the Jacobinism -the movement responsible for the French Revolution-, the Soviets in Russia, the National Socialist Party in Germany, and more recently the so-called "colorful revolutions" financed by the Hungarian George Soros.**

**The dominant Élite uses these "people-acclaimed" revolutions as a tool to appease and please the masses, but above all to keep intact their temporal power. You have to understand that behind the mask there is another mask!**

**In a hierarchical society like ours, to have total control in the economic, political, and religious sphere, it means to be able to maneuver oppositions to your liking.**

I have nothing against the 5 Stars Movement supporters, indeed, I think they are great people because they inform themselves and struggle for justice. But that's exactly why, without disrespect them, I want to push them to look past appearances and carry out their personal research so that they can realize that (unfortunately) the 5 Star Movement is also linked to Freemasonry and the Masonic-Jesuit conspiracy, both with a view to a possible SYNTHESIS of the Hegelian dialectical thinking (stasis as opposed to antistasis, come to the desired synthesis), as well as in the GAIA vision of the world that Roberto Casaleggio, the movement co-founder, has picked up from the new-age doctrines. I don't want to disappoint anyone; I myself used to think that the 5SM could be the solution to all problems in the political and social sphere, but it is necessary to know what is the "engine" that pushes this movement and the ultimate purpose for which it was created (this will be analyzed later on).

People who join this movement are full of goodwill and noble ideals, they are passionate about politics, clinging to the fantasy that they'll be able to change the world. **But this is not what politics is for, politics is only a false façade to give you the illusion of a democracy, whereas in reality everything is decided at a higher level, which is preparing humanity to a new era of peace and prosperity. But will it really be so?**

## JOIN UP THE DOTS TO GET THE WHOLE PICTURE

Returning to the "conspiracy theorists" issue, it's interesting to note how in the vast majority of cases, people who see themselves as such, always consider only fragments of the puzzle, and can not understand the wider design.

To understand the whole scenario, you must know all the elements that make up the conspiracy web. All of them, especially the most hidden ones. Otherwise, too many unanswered questions remain. And one of these fundamental elements that is rarely considered, is the "spiritual" element that includes religions and the Bible.

Now, I understand that nowadays, in modern society, talking about God is out of fashion, and it seems like the only way to hear his name it's when people swear it for no reason. Culture has led us to deny his existence, or even worse to believe in a capricious, vindictive, and "prude" God, that needs to be blamed for all the evils of the world. But I assure you it's not like that, this is all mud in the eyes to keep us away from the truth! The subject is more than ever relevant and we need to devote the right attention to consciously decide of our own life. Everything you think you know about the subject is based on religions and not on the Bible! Churches and religious institutions preach a different message from the biblical one.

Imagine a teacher who brings the "Little Red Riding Hood" book to the classroom, shows it to his students and begins to tell the story according to his free interpretation, omitting parts, inventing others, citing quotes out-of-context, and suggesting imaginative interpretations on the written text. Despite being wrong, the story told by the teacher, will be what the kids will assimilate and what they will believe in. As long as someone doesn't make an effort to read the story personally, he won't realize the teacher told him a completely wrong version of it. Let's imagine, then, that the teacher's "version" is supported by other school teachers, experts, playwrights, movie and TV directors; all of which report the same "misrepresented" story. In bookstores, the "adapted" versions are printed in support of the fake story. Consequently, public opinion will recognize as true the "freely interpreted" story and not the real one! If then someone tries to tell the true story of Little Red Riding Hood, it will be ridiculed by society and will not be believed. As we will see, this is what happens with the Bible: on one side there is the false preaching of the biblical message of religions, and on the other, a large number of people has stepped away from religion because they do not identify themselves in a "dead" church, far from reality, hypocritical and morally degraded.

Personally, I had become an atheist for this reason, except to discover that the true God is an enemy of churches and religions (against religious doctrines, not against the poor deceived faithful).

**Whether you are atheists or believers, your opinion of God, is the result of a partial and distorted vision.**

As part of a global conspiracy, you can also see how modern science is based on theories hypothesized by strongly religious characters. Leonardo Da Vinci, Ptolemy, Kepler, Galileo Galilei, Copernicus, Newton, Einstein just to name a few; they were all Jesuit or Catholic practicing priests, with close ties in Jesuit environments and in the Vatican. Verify it yourself.

They are the Jesuits themselves to "brag" on their websites, that all the best scientists are part of their order. In the Treccani Encyclopaedia, the Jesuit contribution to modern science is very well explained ([http://www.treccani.it/enciclopedia/ordini-religiosi-e-scienza\\_%28Il-Contributo-italiano-alla-storia-del-Pensiero:-Scienze%29/](http://www.treccani.it/enciclopedia/ordini-religiosi-e-scienza_%28Il-Contributo-italiano-alla-storia-del-Pensiero:-Scienze%29/)) and on this other site you can find a list of all the most important scientists belonging to the order (<https://romacristiana.wordpress.com/2015/03/22/elenco-di-scientiati-gesuiti/>).

For example, the Big Bang theory is the work of the Jesuit Lemaitre.

**What is surprising is that modern society bases its existence on abstract theories and models that have never been proven or demonstrated at an empirical level.** Big bang, evolution, gravity,

heliocentrism, and the fact that the earth is a rotating globe, are truths taken as certain, which can never be questioned. And nobody thinks it necessary to deepen or question them. We rely on scientists and institutions, and even when we have reasonable doubts about it, we think that we are definitely more stupid than scientists, and we prefer not to make fools of ourselves in the eyes of people with critical observations about it.

From my modest point of view, I believe that it takes more FAITH to believe life has exploded OUT OF NOWHERE, that there are 200 billion galaxies that no one has ever seen live, or that the earth rotates wildly in the universe despite no one has never noticed.

Starting from a jaw or a femur, scientists "rebuild" animals or imaginative creatures who, however, find no match with reality. The fact that there are fossils of "different" animals from those we know, it only simply means that we have made them extinct in the name of human "progress".

Nature in its perfection constantly show us the presence of a PROJECT designed by a CREATOR, as written in the 19th Psalm " The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands".

This aspect is not free from the attacks of the world and of the culture we live in, which in fact is characterized by, among other things, movements of thought that openly reject the presence of the Creator God and thus come to the conclusion that forces and laws that operates in the universe are all just natural.

All this is well illustrated in Romans 1:20-22, 25, 28-31 where we find written:

*“For since the creation of the world God’s invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse. For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools... They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator. Furthermore, just as they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, so God gave them over to a depraved mind, so that they do what ought not to be done. They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit and malice. They are gossips, slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant and boastful; they invent ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents; they have no understanding, no fidelity, no love, no mercy.”*

**Romans 1:20-22, 25, 28-31**

Science wants to put God out of the equation at all cost, and to succeed it's forced to create theories that are based on hypotheses, which rely in turn on other theories. In this way, the lower level theory will be blindly believed, as confirmed by the "higher" theories. Science, therefore, suggests plausible but not demonstrable hypotheses.

Returning to the Gospels, it is crucial to know their true message, because (as I will demonstrate later) it has been altered, and it is questionable: "why they want to change it?"

The true message of the Gospels is against the system, and argues that in the last days prophesied (lasting a generation) there will be a wicked power identified as "the Antichrist's power", which will establish a political-religious world government, acclaimed by a large part of the world's population. Nowadays, don't we maybe hear many speeches about the birth of a New World Order, the achievement of universal peace, and a strong ecumenical push for religions? Isn't it said that we must come together in our diversity to achieve peace?

It is important to understand, then, whether this project of a New World Order, driven by political and religious authorities, is a benign project, or instead a malicious one, disguised as benign, as the Bible claims.

If so, then the Bible is not that fairy tale book they believed it to be, but prophecies could be the tool that will help us predict what will happen in the near future.

Religions, however, have disgraced prophecies, figuratively interpreting them, and with the promulgation of others false ones, with no biblical foundation. Biblical scriptures, however, clearly state that no prophecy needs to be added, removed, changed or updated in any way.

Through a simple study of biblical prophecies, not only the power of the antichrist (the false messiah) can be identified, but it will also be determined the exact date that will enshrine the beginning of the last 7 years before the return of Jesus Christ (the true Messiah).

In Daniel's book, it was prophesied that at the time of the conclusion of a peace treaty in Israel, it will be granted to the Jews the opportunity to rebuild the Third Jewish Temple. From that moment on, the last 2520 days on Earth (7 prophetic years = a 360-day year) will start, but they will be the most disastrous in world history as Jesus explained to his disciples in Matthew 24:21. We will see all prophecies in detail, but for now I would like to just submit you this thought: if we consider that past biblical prophecies have always been fulfilled (shown in the last part of the book) then don't you think it's foolish to ignore a priori "future prophecies" that come from the same source that has proven to be reliable in the past? Isn't it worth to put aside your own prejudice and personally find out what the true nature of the Gospels is, to see if they are just a bunch of rubbish or whether this book really is the infallible Word of God and it can reveal us extraordinary things? How many of you have really analyzed the Bible without a religious approach and the aid of religious interpretations?

Believe me as I studied the "conspiracy" arguments, I never imagined my research would lead me to analyze the biblical scriptures, honestly I had no intention to do so, and initially I tried to stay away from it!

But when you deepen the hypothesis of a world conspiracy and discover the occult power that oppresses us, then we must inevitably find a motive. Some justify everything with the greed of money and the hunger for power of the ruler elite, others seek extraterrestrial connections or conspiracies of evil reptilian creatures, others again justify everything with relativism, reincarnations, parallel worlds, simulated reality, etc. Personally, I examined all these hypotheses, and I was ready to accept each of them if they were coherent and demonstrable. But there was always something missing. Only when I put aside my religious prejudice, and I began to study the Bible, I realized how past and future prophecies are incredibly detailed, never wrong, and able to clarify any doubt.

At that point, I had no choice. I had to surrender myself to the truth, even if I never thought of finding it that way. From that day on, I started my journey that freed me from the chains of the world and made me a new person. And I would really like you to be too. But the choice is only yours, so I hope the information contained in this book can help you make up your mind and make you aware of your future.

## **A BRIEF INTRODUCTION ABOUT THE OCCULT ELITE OF THE WORLD**

For "hidden schemers" of the world, we identify the hidden power that "controls" and guides the world towards the New World Order. In the various texts present in this study, you will notice that the top of the pyramid is not defined by a specific group but by a circle of groups bound by the same occult ideology that pursues the same common objectives. It does not make sense, therefore, to speak of anti-Semitism, anti-Catholicism, anti-Freemasonry or anything else. The hidden schemers are therefore only executors of the world domination plan and the oppressors of humanity.

But despite all this, this message is also for them, since it's God's desire "not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance" (2 Peter 3: 9).

My position is therefore only to be "anti-evil" regardless of its origin, and without pointing the finger at anyone, but we will only analyze the ideologies on which they base their course of action.

## TRUST OUR INTELLIGENCE OR THEORETICAL SCIENCE?



**FLAT EARTH...  
HAHA RIDICULOUS!!**



**FLAT EARTH...  
APPEARS PLAUSIBLE,  
LET'S DEEPEN THE  
TOPIC...**

Watch the pictures. The first image is what has been “bred into us” at school so that we thought it would be absurd the idea of a flat earth ... while the second image ... how many of you studied it at school? Nobody. This image is never shown as a "possibility" despite being a credible alternative and worthy of consideration. The map depicted is, in fact, used for radio communications, for air and naval routes, and in the field of seismology. It is called "equidistant azimuth projection", and is also depicted in the United Nations logo.

In the flat ground model, the Antarctica would be an external icy belt and not a continent.

It is a fact that no line flight can cross it longitudinally (they say because of low temperatures), its seas and its coasts are constantly monitored by a transnational military body, and trips to the South Pole can only take place through authorized guides.

Do you think it is legitimate to, at least, have some doubts? Is it perhaps stupid to ask the question personally? Isn't it perhaps more stupid to delegate others to think for yourself?

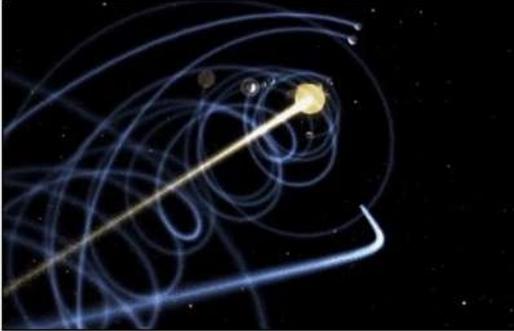
In the chapter on science, you will discover that scientific evidence that shows a flat earth, is everywhere. This theory, however, is not supported by the elite, and the individual tends to exclude it a priori since, supporting it, would mean make fools of themselves in the eyes of people.

I spent 30 years of my life thinking that the earth was a rotating globe, and it remained so until I spontaneously and scientifically studied the flat earth model myself. It's been only then that I realized this theory had more merit than what we are immediately induced to think.

We were told that the earth rotates on its axis at a speed of 1,600 km/h, while it also rotates around the sun at 100,000 km/h, and our solar system orbits in our galaxy at 790,000 km/h, while the latter shoots in the universe at a speed of 1,600,000 km/h. Wow awesome!

But we don't perceive any movement. Nothing. Most people believe this version, though any experiment that tried to test the Earth's movement was negative, and the same applies to the curvature of the Earth: it has never been scientifically demonstrated. The only times we see its curvature is in the movies, in NASA's CGI images (computer generated), or through fish-eye distorting lenses (such as Go-Pro cameras). **But not only can't the earth's rotation and its curvature be proved, but all the demonstrable scientific evidence, empirically leads to confirmation that the earth is flat.**

Incredible, right? I know, you think it's absurd. Even after analyzing the evidence showing a flat, stationary earth, you will still have difficulty accepting deception, especially because you will not understand the reason for this lie since you can't see the bigger picture. But do not despair, once you have finished reading this book you will have all the information available to understand the motives. Then each one of you will decide for himself what to believe, based on your awareness and conscience.



In the first image is represented the official theory promulgated by NASA, the highest spatial scientific authority. As already written, it is claimed that the Earth is a rotating globe on its axis at 1,600 km/h, with an orbit around the sun that travels at 100,000 km/h, where the "Orion Spur", inserted in our Solar system, orbits within the Milky Way at 790,000 km/h, while the universe shoots to nowhere at 1,600,000 km/h. Very well. Despite this supersonic speed, our sensory perception is equivalent to 0. It is said that the atmosphere moves with the Earth. Ok. So also the atmosphere travels at 1600 km/h, from east to west with a 23.4 degrees inclination (with a remaining of 66.6 degrees for the right angle, what a coincide... but let's go on). Despite this enormous force that drives the atmosphere to the west we can feel the slightest breeze to the east. And what about planes that take the same time to travel from east to west as from west to east? No difference, no force in play that corresponds with reality in a visible or invisible way.

In the second image, we can see instead how the stars move by photographing the starry sky with the Time Lapse mode (experiment that can be reproduced by anyone). You can clearly see that the polar star is firm and that all the other stars rotate around it.

### **Question:**

**How can we see the same star map each night with the polar star still standing motionless? If the model proposed by NASA was true, shouldn't we see a different sky every night as we spin like tops in the universe? Also, how can we see the same starry sky as looking at it today as if we looked at it in an exact year from the same position? And what about observable constellations that are the same since ancient times? How is this possible in such a model?**

To this question, we have only two possible answers:

1. We can believe that all these Earth movements are "miraculously" or "randomly" reproduced not only in the same way by the polar star but also similarly by every single star of the universe, so that every night, incredibly, the same stellar mapping gets reproduced, maintaining the same

distances and constellations, with a harmonious rotating movement that gives us only the illusion that the earth is firm and that the sky above us is rotating.

2. Or the earth isn't moving, and are instead the stars of the firmament to move.

If you think about it, you exclude this latter possibility just because it would not make sense in a heliocentric model like the one we've been taught. If you think the second answer is the right one, the heliocentric model does not work anymore, and it would go back to geocentrism (never!).

Science claims that the polar star is at 199,182,292,928 million miles.

Think about how lucky we are, being able to see it all year long without a star, a planet, or any other celestial body there ever, covering it!

Another element that should make you think is about Olbers' paradox, which states:

*"How can the night sky be dark despite the infinity of stars in the universe?"*

Also to this question, the only justifications that science proposes are worthy of spiderman (master in grasping at straws). Proposed theories are just futile reasoning, ends in themselves. But even more fun is hearing the conflicting statements of astronauts. In fact some argued that space was dark and black, while others thought it looked almost white for the huge amount of stars present. Needless to say, that after these "blunders" the official version was made clear, and from that moment on, the universe became dark, and the same astronauts who thought the opposite "magically" changed their minds about what they had "hypothetically" seen when they were in space.

The universe theory as proposed by the official science is certainly fascinating and plausible, but think about it for a moment: on what foundation does it stand?

We have already read what Tesla's views on modern science are:

*"Today's scientists have substituted mathematics for experiments, and they wander off through equation after equation, and eventually build a structure which has no relation to reality."*

Let's see how the hidden schemers of society describe themselves, the modern science they have created:

*"The GOYIM are not guided by practical use of unprejudiced historical observation, but by theoretical routine without any critical regard for consequent results. We need not, therefore, take any account of them - let them amuse themselves until the hour strikes, or live on hopes of new forms of enterprising pastime, or on the memories of all they have enjoyed. **For them let that play the principal part which we have persuaded them to accept as the dictates of science (theory). It is with this object in view that we are constantly, by means of our press, arousing a blind confidence in these theories.** The intellectuals of the GOYIM will puff themselves up with their knowledge and without any logical verification of them will put into effect all the information available from science, which our AGENTUR specialists have cunningly pieced together for the purpose of educating their minds in the direction we want. Do not suppose for a moment that these statements are empty words: **think carefully of the successes we arranged for Darwinism, Marxism, Nietzsche-ism.** To us Jews, at any rate, it should be plain to see what a disintegrating importance these directives have had upon the minds of the GOYIM. **It is indispensable for us to take account of the thoughts, characters, tendencies of the nations in order to avoid making slips in the political and in the direction of administrative affairs.**"*

Text extracted from Protocol No. 2 of "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion"

(<http://xroads.virginia.edu/~ma01/Kidd/thesis/pdf/protocols.pdf>)

This text from the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, if true, is really concerning. However, the Protocols have been cleared as a "fabrication of history", but we will deal with the reliability of this document in a following section.

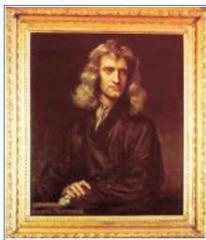
Coming back to science, what about all NASA's CGI images: fantastic graphic masterpieces made with Photoshop, as confirmed by one of their employees, a man named Robert Simmons, graphic designer at the US space agency. NASA initially claimed that the Earth was a perfect sphere, and then changed its "version" and announced that it was an oblate spheroid. But not happy, also this last interpretation was denied and ultimately it is claimed that the earth is "pear-shaped". Someone explains to me: am I wrong or those guys at NASA preferred to round the Earth to make it more photogenic? How is it possible that from the big photographic archive we can not see if the Earth is "pear-shaped" or an oblate spheroid?

How can continents have different dimensions in some photos than in others?

How is it possible that all the images of the earth are always computerized and there is no real image to reflect the fact that the earth is a globe?

We leave these questions unanswered for now, as we will look into the issue in the chapter on science.

Now, let's see what we find on the European Space Agency site in relation to the gravitational pull:



Sir Isaac Newton, 1642-1727

### What Is Gravity?

Have you ever wondered why you always fall back to the ground with a bump, no matter how high you jump? People were asking the same question 340 years ago. Then a British scientist named Isaac Newton discovered the force of gravity.

The story tells how Isaac was in his garden when an apple fell on his head. While he was rubbing his bruise, he began to wonder why the apple had struck him and not shot upwards instead.

Newton came up with the idea that some unseen force must attract the apple towards the Earth. He named this force "gravity" - from the Latin word "gravitas", meaning "weight".

Newton realised that every object in the Universe attracts every other object in the Universe. Even an apple tugs slightly at everything around it.



Newton's cannon

It is gravity that holds the Moon in orbit around the Earth, and gravity that enables the Sun to hold onto its family of planets. The pull of the Sun and Moon also causes Earth's ocean tides.

However, the strength of gravity depends on the size and density of an object - what scientists call its "mass". The tiny apple's gravity is too weak to overcome the attraction of the huge Earth, so it falls towards the centre of the planet.

Gravity's pull by an object decreases with distance from it. A climber on top of Mt. Everest weighs a little less than at sea level. If a spaceship travels far enough from Earth, it will eventually escape the planet's pull completely.

( [http://www.esa.int/esaKIDSen/SEMRWR5DIAE\\_Earth\\_0.html](http://www.esa.int/esaKIDSen/SEMRWR5DIAE_Earth_0.html) )

I quote what is stated for the sake of clarity:

*"Newton realized that every object in the Universe attracts every other object in the Universe. Even an apple tugs slightly at everything around it.*

*It is gravity that holds the Moon in orbit around the Earth, and gravity that enables the Sun to hold onto its family of planets. The pull of the Sun and Moon also causes Earth's ocean tides.*

*However, the strength of gravity depends on the size and density of an object – what scientists call its “mass”. The tiny apple’s gravity is too weak to overcome the attraction of the huge Earth, so it falls towards the center of the planet.*

*Gravity’s pull by an object decreases with distance from it. A climber on top of Mt. Everest weighs a little less than at sea level. If a spaceship travels far enough from Earth, it will eventually escape the planet’s pull completely.”*

Very well. It does not explain what the gravitational pull is, but only hypothesizes the effects that can be empirically verifiable. If the claims made by the European Space Agency were true, with my own mass, I myself ought to have orbiting around me small particles of dust, some flies, or maybe some crumbs of bread, or any other particle of tiny mass... given that the gravitational pull applies indistinctly to all bodies possessing a mass. Have you already seen an elephant with flies spinning around it?

Think about it for a moment: all we justify with gravity, can be explained by the principles of density and floating. A denser body falls (it sinks in the air and does not float). A lighter body (like a helium balloon) will go up, looking for the air surface to float. It’s all very simple. Before Newton, none felt the need to invent an abstract principle to justify the density difference that makes float/sink bodies into the water or air.

Newton did not discover gravity, but he hypothesized it because it was a theory necessary to demonstrate the sphericity of the Earth. In practice, theoretical science has founded its foundations on never verified theories, such as the one of heliocentrism, globe, and evolution, and then scientists have continued to adjust theories with other theories, so that the initial theory was increasingly "correct" by perfecting a logical and functional mathematical construction, provided that it remains within the initial theoretical assumption that has never been verified. By doing so, theoretical science has discredited every form of experiment, and every form of demonstrable and reproducible empirical observation, shaping a science distant from reality, simply because it has chosen a "hypothetical" initial paradigm from which it can not deviate, in any way.

Despite this, today everyone believes in science. Science controls the minds more effectively than any religion.

**On TV, magazines, newspapers, and everywhere else, experts always repeat the same things, propagating their theories. And who are we to question them?**

**Science is a formidable tool in the hands of those who can manipulate it, because people trust it. If science says something the whole world confirms it. “Dissidents” scientists are ridiculed and marginalized by the scientific community.**

**And you don’t have to think that a deception on this scale is unlikely: to put it into practice it is sufficient that the pyramid's vertex propagates a "lie" and all lower levels will be deceived in good faith. Even those experts so convincing and so convinced, who are so prepared about the models and theories they teach, but that never question the initial paradigm on which all their pseudo-science is based.**

To better understand, I ask you a question: do you think it is possible to believe that the Moon is a piece of cheese in the sky? It seems absurd, doesn’t it?

Think about it for a moment: if the entertainment industry offered us cartoons showing the moon as a piece of cheese in the sky, if the "moon-cheese" model was explained in school, if the scientific community supported it on the basis of supposed "lunar" cheese fragments found, if before the start of every Universal Studios film, the opening of the film was not with the Spherical Earth but with the Moon-Cheese, if in thousands of logos and everywhere in everyday life the "Moon-Cheese" was considered a truth, and if anyone in the world believed it, if we were convinced of it since we were kids, wouldn’t we think that the Moon is a piece of cheese too?

And if someone arrives and says: "The moon is not a piece of cheese!" Your first thought will be: "Of course it's a piece of cheese, everyone knows it! And how would have scientists get it wrong? Or, if

they lie, what sense would it have? Clearly it's not possible that the moon is a piece of cheese, this guy is crazy. "

And then you logically solve the problem and continue to believe in the "Moon-Cheese".

As a child, before it was explained to you, you'd never expect that the earth was a rotating ball. As a child, without any external influence, did you ever think that the world was created by a cosmic explosion and that our ancestors were chimpanzees? The answer is no, your conviction has matured with the education received, and confirmed with the theoretical science later studied.

In fact, anyone will realize how scientific "evidence" in support of "theories" of evolution and cosmology, is never sufficiently relevant to confirm the hypothesis. On the other hand, the flat earth is suggested by logic and observation, it can be empirically verified and scientifically demonstrated, and in addition also confirmed by the Bible.

The globe is contrary to our sensory perceptions, hypothesized by a science that does not allow contradictions, it is not scientifically demonstrable, and is only confirmed by NASA's "computerized" images, movies, TV series, globes, anti-stress balls , Star Wars and Peppa Pig. The same argument applies to evolutionism: archeology shows that it's a theory without any foundation, and there are several "honest" scientists who have surrendered in front of the creationist evidence of the world.

My only hope is that everyone investigates the topic personally, without prejudice. Not because I say so or because someone else says so. But the worst thing you can do is to accept dogmatically a reality that has been imposed to you since the first years of your life with globes, cartoons, school lessons, TV, games and video games. By taking away our freedom of thought, our freedom of expression, especially in an induced, subliminal way, without even us noticing it, we find ourselves passively living our lives. Wake up your conscience, wake up your intelligence, not the one that needs academic qualifications to exist but the one that drives you to personally research the truth with curiosity, critical spirit, and determination.

## WHY DECEIVE PEOPLE ABOUT THE SHAPE OF THE EARTH?

Maybe you're wondering why the necessity of this deception? What's the point in deceiving humanity on a matter that "apparently" seems so marginal in our existence?

Deception is against each one of us; indeed, by arguing that the Earth is a sphere, that the big bang has created an infinite universe, and that life on earth is explained by evolution, it turns out that our existence is nothing more than a pure casualty. The possibility of a Creator God is arrogantly removed from the equation, and every man is nothing more than an insignificant point in an infinite universe. Without any absolute concept, it also follows that morality is personal and self-imposed; the concepts of "right" or "wrong" themselves are relative and there are no universal laws, except for self-imposed ones.

If the earth was flat and stationary, instead, there would be no doubt that it was created by a loving God who created nature, animals, and our whole environment where we would live so perfectly and harmoniously (if it wasn't for human intervention).

All ancient civilizations believed that the earth was flat and developed precise astronomical calculations that would be impossible if their hypothesis were wrong. Bible writings also confirm that God created a flat and stationary earth.

Everyone's life is very important, and we are not an insignificant crumb in the universe they want us to believe we are.

## IS IT ALL GOD'S FAULT?

If these deceptions were real, I imagine that many of you may feel disappointed by a God who does not warn "his beloved children" of the world's tricks. Well, actually, you are looking at the question from the wrong point of view. It's not God who created the deception, as it is not God who created evil. This deception is the consequence of a lack of truth, and evil is the consequence of the absence of good, as darkness is the lack of light. In other words, is humanity who turned its back. We do not want to read his "instruction manual", we are the ones to accept explanations of someone who read it for us, which is what happens with religions. Nowadays, we listen to any world's ideology, politics, economics, and science, but tell me: don't you think it's right to keep in mind what who "presupposed" created you, has to say?

2000 years ago it had already been prophesied that at the end of time (as we will see later this is our day), most people would be deceived by their thoughts and misled by their intelligence, believing in lies, as Peter wrote in his epistle where a clear allusion to the theory of evolution is made:

*“Above all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. They will say, “Where is this ‘coming’ he promised? Ever since our ancestors died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation.” **But they deliberately forget that long ago by God’s word the heavens came into being and the earth was formed out of water and by water. By these waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed. By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly.***

*But do not forget this one thing, dear friends: With the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day. The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. Instead he is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.”*

**2 Peter 3:3-9**

And also in the letter of Paul to Timothy, twice:

*“Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to your care. Turn away from godless chatter and **the opposing ideas of what is falsely called knowledge**”*

**1 Timothy 6:20**

*“**They forbid people to marry and order them to abstain from certain foods, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and who know the truth. For everything God created is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving**”*

**1 Timothy 4:3-4**

And still the deception of recent times is confirmed in Jesus' answer to the apostles question: "When will the end come, when will be your second coming?":

*“Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, ‘I am the Messiah,’ and will deceive many. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. [...] and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people. Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold.”*

**Matthew 24:4-12**

As you can see the first recommendation is to not be deceived. This means that in recent times deception will be one of the main problems. This could also include those religions that profess themselves as Christian because:

*“And no wonder, for Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light. It is not surprising, then, if his servants also masquerade as servants of righteousness.”*

**2 Corinthians 11:14-15**

And also:

*“The God who made the world and everything in it is the Lord of heaven and earth and does not live in temples built by human hands.”*

**Acts 17:24**

**This last quotation from the Gospel is sufficient to remove ALL divine authorities to the world churches. From what emerges from the reading of the Bible, religions are a disguised scam, set up specifically to mislead knowledge and to divert people from the will of God. With this I do not mean that there are no truths in religions, far from that. Religions are full of truths, but they are not THE TRUTH because it just need a big lie to destroy 100 truths, like just a drop of poison is enough to pollute a glass of water.**

**And I am not referring to those charitable works of churches, missionaries, and religious associations, but my analysis only concerns the doctrinal lies that blacken God’s truth. And who lose out are sincere, good-willed people who believe in a lie without knowing it. Truth, as much as you can reject it, crazy as it may sound , as much as you do not like it, and as much as you are convinced it is not true, it's only in the Bible and in Jesus Christ who paid with his blood the redemption of the death of each one of us. He played his part, it is up to us to choose whether to accept it with humility as our Savior, or to reject it a priori without wanting to know his message personally.**

How can I be sure of it? In addition to the hundreds of fulfilled and fulfilling prophecies (which we will see later on), Bible gospels and prophetic books have always been the most fought in the history of world. The Book of Apocalypse is been cleared as "marginal", while it is at the heart of the message of our time. No religion goes into the study of prophecies, but they all limit themselves to preaching a sort of religious chamomile, as a sedative for the Sunday faithful who are there just to warm their seats.

## WHY DOES EVIL EXISTS?

But then why is there "evil" in the world? Is God perhaps bad? Why does he allow all this? Why doesn't he stop all the evil before "the end of the world" happens?

As already written, it is not God's fault if humanity have turned its back on him.

God, having created us in his own image as autonomous beings, able to choose freely (and not as robots), had to realize that humanity might has chosen to disobey him and do what is "bad" from his point of view.

God does not want a world of robots who love him, but he wants us to "freely choose" the good and that we freely decide to be on his side, this is the only way we can be sincere and determined in our choice. If our partner tells us how much he loves us every day just because he has been programmed to do so, it has no value. But if the partner told it every day to sincerely demonstrate his love, then this gains another meaning.

All the "evil" present in the world is the consequence of the sin of humanity who preferred to follow the promise of self-deification offered by the snake. Indeed, in the Garden of Eden the original sin described in Genesis was not to have eaten a forbidden fruit as if it were an apple, a mango or a papaya. The sin was to disobey God, listening to the serpent that lying said: "you will not die at all, but if you eat this fruit, you will become like God."

Adam and Eve were seduced by these words and accepted the proposal by sinning of pride, as they were tempted to sit on the throne of God: nowadays this would be called a coup or a putsch. God could have "struck" them instantly, but for His infinite Love decided to give them the chance to repent. In his divine intelligence he also knew that free will always involved the possibility of rebellion and disobedience, and that the only way to eradicate the evil would be to allow every man to experience "the consequences of his sins"; only then men would have learned from their own mistakes and would have understood that God's law is to be respected because it is right and necessary for the triumph of Love, Peace and Prosperity.

The fact is that humanity has not yet learned the lesson today: to this day humanity prefers to go its own way and not to follow the will of God by listening to any religion or any abstruse ideology except than personally seek and test God's message for our salvation.

God's plan also aims to avoid a future "rebellion" like the one of Satan, as the disastrous results of the lack of Love will be there for all to see, and Satan's destruction will be a warning for future generations.

God loves us and wants every man to regret and come to him, for this reason he must allow the evil to be manifested more and more so that the "good seed" is divided by the "discord". Only when the fruits are ripe will be "harvest" time, then God can stop all the evil in the world; but he will only do so in the prophetic way of the Bible, so that He remains faithful to His Word. The world has to pay the consequences of its wrong choices, and in our limited vision we must understand that God will take care of afflicted souls and will remedy the unjustly broken lives, but will also call to account those responsible.

His intentions are the best of all for us, but in our limited mind we are struggling to understand it. Our life is a school where God gives us the opportunity to learn that egoism, malice, pride, violence, indifference, and lies are the cancer of our society, and that we must change our hearts by wishing good, doing good and not just by saying it to words. Thanks to his superior knowledge, God knows what is the best way to "purify" our hearts, and this is why he allows all the evil to show us the consequences of the lack of love in the world.

We must live it on our skin to understand it, as every experience we have, we are not convinced until we live it in person. But in all this "design", God's purpose is not to make us suffer, but to train us for future life. That is why He would like all men to repent, to know the truth and to save themselves:

*“This is good, and pleases God our Savior, who wants all people to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth. For there is one God and one mediator between God and mankind, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself as a ransom for all people. This has now been witnessed to at the proper time.”*

**1 Timothy 2:3-6**

At the same time, God warned us that the world was getting worse and worse, because of the prince of this world (Satan), who momentarily rules the world at a spiritual level.

*“We know that we are children of God, and that the whole world is under the control of the evil one.”*

**1 John 5:19**

*“I will not say much more to you, for the **prince of this world is coming**. He has no hold over me”*

**John 14:30**

*“And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. **The god of this age has blinded the minds** of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel that displays the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.”*

**2 Corinthians 4:3-4**

All injustices, all violence, all the evil of the world is not God's work. The world is accusing him continually, but it is not on Him that we must take it out, but on Satan, because Satan is the "prince of this world." We should not blame God for this: humanity has chosen his leader as it disobeyed God and listened to Satan's lies ("if you eat this fruit your eyes will open and you will become like God"). Not only does the Bible claim that the world is in the hands of Satan, but also by New Age scholars such as David Icke and many others who clearly demonstrate a power elite with satanic inclinations. God intervened on earth 2,000 years ago and he was treated like an impostor, but thanks to his sacrifice and his resurrection, he paid for our sins so that we may have eternal life in him, which none of us would be able to reach by their own efforts.

God left us an "instruction manual" for anyone who wished to understand what the truth is, and how not to be deceived by the deceptions of the world.

**Why we take it out on God if we are the first not to care about him?**

Let's make an example: if John Doe gives you a kitchen, and fills the fridge and cupboard with all the food you need to cook. Then John Doe leaves you a "recipe book" so that you can cook your meals from the ingredients he provided. Very well. Now, if you have never learned how to cook in your life, you start cooking without reading the recipes because you prefer to do on your own, or because someone has convinced you that you don't have to read the recipes or because someone else who says he knows them better arrives and suggests that you follow his instructions and not those of the "book", do you think it is right to then take it out on John Doe if the results are poor? Or perhaps you should blame those who have persuaded you not to read the "recipe book" or even those who told you "Listen to me, don't read the book I'll explain you how to cook". Who should you blame for the poor results?

So, to conclude, God intervenes and will intervene only and only as described in the Bible, otherwise he would defeat the purpose of our search for truth, of our study of his Word, and would render meaningless the purpose of our life on this earth (although we do not understand it ) we need to approach God by purifying our hearts, understanding that the Love and the Law of God described in the Bible are the only solutions, and consciously choosing the "good". So that every soul that can be saved gets saved, He must allow many injustices. But know that every drop of innocent blood spilled, will have full justice in heaven. God is omnipotent, right and faithful in his judgments, but most important of all: He loves us deeply. So yes, we must hate "evil" and fight it spiritually with "good,"

but we also must not despair for the injustices of this world, because the divine justice of God will make everything incredibly right and glorious.

*“But in keeping with his promise we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth, where righteousness dwells.”*

**2 Peter 3:13**

*“And so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.”*

**2 Thessalonians 2:12**

*“‘He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death’ or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away.”*

**Revelation 21:4**

## IS JESUS A LEGEND?

Because of modern, new age philosophies (that, as we will see, were created by Jesuits and Freemasonry members), there are many people who believe that Jesus' story is only a "legend", a "symbol", regardless the presence of several historical and secular sources showing the opposite.

In Roman sources that surely were not favorable to Jesus:

*“The Christians... They insisted that this was the sum of their fault and error, that they were accustomed to convene of a given day before dawn and sing a hymn antiphonally to Christ as if to a god, and to bind themselves by oath not for the purpose of some crime, but so as not to commit theft, or brigandage, or adultery, or to betray an oath, or to withhold something held in trust.”*

**Pliny the Younger Letter to Trajan, Letters 10.96-97**

*“He [Claudius] banished from Rome all the Jews, who were continually making disturbances at the instigation of one Chrestus.”*

**Gaio Svetonio, Life of the Twelve Caesars**

*“The author of this denomination, Christ, under the empire of Tiberius (Emperor from 14 to 37), was condemned to torture by Procurator Pontius Pilate; but, repressed for the moment, the pre-eminent superstition, not only for Judea, the origin of that evil, but also for the Urbe, where all the atrocious and shameful things converge.”*

**Cornelius Tacito, Annales XV 44**

*“Jesus did not appear to many contemporary men worthy of faith, and above all to the Senate and the people of Rome, so that they, amazed by his wonders, could not, by common consent, issue sentence of death, accused of impiety against those who were obedient to him.[...]”*

**Tertullian, Marcario of Magnesia, Apocritic, II, 14**

In Greek historical sources:

*“Then Proteus became aware of Christians remarkable doctrine, attending their priests and scribes in Palestine. And what then? In the blink of an eye he made them appear all children, because he all alone was a prophet, a cult master and a guide for their meetings, he interpreted and explained their books, and composed several himself, and **they worshiped him as a god**, they used him as a legislator and raised him to their protector to the likeness of the one whom they still worship, **the man who was crucified in Palestine for having created this new religion.** [...]In fact, those poor people were persuaded to be immortal and to live forever, for which they despise death and the majority turn themselves in, willingly. In addition, the first legislator convinced them that they were all brothers and sisters after leaving the Greek gods, having transgressed all at once, and worship the Sophist who had been crucified, and live according to his laws. They therefore despise every good indiscriminately and consider it common, following such practices without any precise proof. If, then, there is a cheater, charlatan, man among them, able to exploit the circumstances, he can immediately become very wealthy, making fun of those silly men. ”*

**Lucian of Samosata, De morte Per. XI-XIII**

*“Jesus gathered about ten or eleven men of despair, the worst of the publicans and sailors, and with them, he sneaked out here and there, shamefully and sordidly gathering supplies.”*

**Celso, Alethès lógos, I, 62**

*“What advantage did the Athenians gain from murdering Socrates? Famine and plague came upon them as a punishment for their crime. What advantage did the men of Samos gain from burning Pythagoras? In a moment their land was covered with sand. What advantage did the Jews gain from*

*executing their wise king? It was just after that their kingdom was abolished. God justly avenged these three wise men: the Athenians died of hunger; the Samians were overwhelmed by the sea and the Jews, desolate and driven from their own kingdom, live in complete dispersion. But Socrates is not dead, because of Plato; neither is Pythagoras, because of the statue of Juno; nor is the wise king, because of the "new law" he laid down."*

**Letter from Mara Bar Serapion, document found in the XIX century, dating back from 73 A.D. and 162 A.D.**

These sources are sufficient to show that Jesus has existed and that he's not an "fictional" character. In modern culture, however, his glorious risen "redeemer" that gives eternal life figure, has been replaced by a "religious" Jesus who was always depicted dead on the cross (but didn't he risen?) or as a helpless baby in Mary's arms. Mary is therefore more important and, we don't know exactly how, she acquires a status of Mother of God and Queen of Heaven.

**So, on one hand, atheists and science go against Jesus arguing that he never existed or was a common mortal; on the other hand, (presumedly) Christian religions, while defending him in words, modified his messages and his prophecies. However, there is no room for the true Risen Jesus and his true messages that anyone can verify by reading the Gospels. One has to wonder: how come?**

**It seems crazy that the man who claims to have saved humanity from sin and death gets, on one side "crippled" by religions and on the other "mocked" or "belittled" by science and popular culture. Why this free hate? And if the truth was just what we can't or don't want to see? Wouldn't we be stupid, perhaps, to overlook the matter and shrug?**

**Jesus has given his life to give us eternal life. He defeated death to give us victory over evil. But despite his infinite love, the world despises him with great enthusiasm. Why this visceral hatred?**

If you think about it, Jesus was the only man in world history to claim to be God, who did miracles and died on the cross to pay the price of the sins of all those men who would have accepted him, all because he Loves us and wants to give us eternal life to reign with him, as written:

*"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him."*

**John 3:16-17**

Don't you think it's legitimate and fair to ask if this is true? Because if it was true, our superficiality in avoiding the question could be our condemnation.

The problem is that most people while seeking the truth gets stuck in the lies of the world, because they face the matter according to the "religion-atheism", "religion-reason, "religion-science" dualism. But religions are not the true representation of Jesus on earth.

Jesus is not a religion. Jesus is a personal relationship that changes you inside, makes you conscious, strengthens you, gives you peace and fills you with love.

**So, before being fooled by any religion, from any "good" aliens theory or from other new age doctrines: Jesus truth has been hidden from you, and has been altered by those religions that claim to be faithful to him.**

*"But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God— having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with such people."*

**2 Timothy 3:1-5**

We must make an effort to understand that religious doctrines opposed to the Word of God, are not honest mistakes, misunderstandings, or scriptural misconceptions, as the Bible is very clear to those who want to understand it. Hierarchies in power know the Bible but do not recognize its authority, and have changed its teachings and covered up the prophecies. Reality is that, in the same way as scientific deception, also for religions the deception is part of a precise plan, studied and planned since the fall of the Roman Empire.

Jesus figure has been modified to fit with Roman mythical doctrines.

Subsequently, Popes raised the Virgin Mary to a status of intercessor of Jesus, and finally, once created this "authoritarian" figure, they concentrated their efforts to spread the Virgin Mary doctrine with its prophecies, propagating pagan teachings opposed to biblical principles. All this, without "distracted" people doubting anything.

**The Virgin Mary messages envisage an age of peace on Earth thanks to the "triumph of the immaculate heart of Jesus" through her mercy. The age of peace is clearly sought-after by all humanity. But the design of God described in the Bible is different, peace on earth will not exist before the evil is defeated. Virgin Mary's messages are incompatible with Bible prophecies, where the "peace of recent times" is identified with the ultimate deception by Satan. Virgin Mary's peace is, instead, in perfect alignment with Gnostic doctrines that wish for a world peace by the hand of Lucifer.**

## ALIENS AND THE VIRGIN MARY

The world is going through enormous changes; big wars are (unfortunately) at the gates. It is probable that we will assist at the fulfillment of some Marian "pseudo-prophecies," and by a false alien invasion.

I briefly mention the reason, before I get mistaken for crazy...

As for the aliens:

Let us begin by looking at how the Club of Rome (A Masonic Society founded by Rockefeller), in its official report, explicitly states that the world needs "brilliant" events as an "external enemy" so that the basis of consensus needed for the "Establishment of the World's First World Religion and Government" get reached:

***“The need for enemies seems to be a common historical factor. Some states have striven to overcome domestic failure and internal contradictions by blaming external enemies. The ploy of finding a scapegoat is as old as mankind itself – when things become too difficult at home, divert attention to adventure abroad. Bring the divided nation together to face an outside enemy, either a real one, or else one invented for the purpose.***

*New enemies have to be identified, new strategies imagined, and new weapons devised.[...] The old democracies have functioned reasonably well over the last two hundred years, but they appear now to be in a phase of complacent stagnation with little evidence of real leadership and innovation. It is hoped, with the new found enthusiasm for democracy in the recently liberated countries, that people will not reproduce slavish copies of existing models that are unable to meet contemporary needs. [...]*

**Taken from "The First Global Revolution", Official Report of the "Club of Rome"**

US President Ronald Reagan, on six official occasions, stated that the best way to unite all the nations of this globe could be an alien attack:

*“In our obsession with antagonisms of the moment, we often forget how much unites all the members of humanity. Perhaps we need some outside, universal threat to make us recognize this common bond. I occasionally think how quickly our differences worldwide would vanish if we were facing an alien threat from outside this world.”*

**President Ronald Reagan, 1987 to the United Nations**

*“In the face of such an alien enemy, people would respond with a sense of their unity of interest and purpose.”*

**John Dewey, philosophy professor at the Columbia University, 1917**

*“The nations of the world will have to unite; the next war will be an interplanetary war. The nations of the earth must someday make a common front against attack by people from other planets.”*

**Douglas MacArthur, USA General, 1955**

More disturbing is what Wernher Von Braun confessed, former SS officer during the Nazi dictatorship, then transferred to the US with the paperclip operation, he became a delegate to NASA's Deputy Associate Administrator for Planning and director of the Marshall Space Flight Center from 1960 to 1970. Von Braun made somewhat chilling statements to Dr. Carol Rosin, who stated that a series of "threats" to the survival of the human species, should be planned and created in order to obtain people's free consent for their projects.

According to von Braun, these threats included the creation of a terrorist "false enemy", devastating asteroid impacts and finally a fake alien invasion.

The doctor speaks of these three planned "threats" as created in the years prior to 1972:

- 1) Creating a terrorist threat.
- 2) Asteroid hazard.
- 3) Alien threat.

Well obviously, after 45 years, the first two threats are already fulfilled. Only the third remains. We will return to this subject more fully in the chapter on the "alien threat".

As for the Madonnas prophecies:

First, let's read the Catholic vision of the end of time.

It all begins with the visions of Pope Leo XIII at the end of the eighteenth century, which saw an era of peace and justice on Earth. But before this victory of the church, humanity would have spent 100 years at the mercy of Satan.

Let's read the story extracted from a Catholic site ([michaeljournal.org](http://michaeljournal.org)) that explains from its point of view the prophecies of recent times:

*“Exactly 33 years to the day prior to the great Miracle of the Sun in Fatima, that is, on October 13, 1884, Pope Leo XIII had a remarkable vision. When the aged Pontiff had finished celebrating Mass in his private Vatican Chapel, attended by a few Cardinals and members of the Vatican staff, he suddenly stopped at the foot of the altar. He stood there for about 10 minutes, as if in a trance, his face ashen white. Then, going immediately from the Chapel to his office, he composed the above prayer to St. Michael, with instructions it be said after all Low Masses everywhere. When asked what had happened, he explained that, as he was about to leave the foot of the altar, he suddenly heard voices - two voices, one kind and gentle, the other guttural and harsh. They seemed to come from near the tabernacle. As he listened, he heard the following conversation:*

*The guttural voice, the voice of Satan in his pride, boasted to Our Lord: ‘I can destroy your Church.’ The gentle voice of Our Lord: ‘You can? Then go ahead and do so.’ Satan: ‘To do so, I need more time and more power.’ Our Lord: ‘How much time? How much power?’ Satan: ‘75 to 100 years, and a greater power over those who will give themselves over to my service.’ Our Lord: ‘You have the time, you will have the power. Do with them what you will.’*

*In 1886, Pope Leo XIII decreed that the prayer to St. Michael be said at the end of "low" Mass (not "high", or sung Masses) throughout the universal Church, along with the Salve Regina (Hail, Holy Queen); and the practice of the congregation praying these prayers at the end of Mass continued until about 1970, with the introduction of the new rite of the Mass.”*

***“During a vision of 1820, it was revealed to the blessed Anna Caterina Emmerick that Satan would have been released from the chain about eighty years before the year 2000. This period of freedom for the fallen Angel would last a century.***

*This is confirmed by a message from the Madonna of Medjugorje given to the visionaries on April 24, 1982, the message says: Dear Children, you must know that Satan exists. He presented himself in front of the throne of God and asked for permission to tempt the Church for some time with the intention of destroying it. God allowed Satan to put the church to the test for a century, but he added, ‘you will not destroy it.’ This century in which you live is under the power of Satan (1900), but when the secrets that have been entrusted to you will be made, his power will be broken. Even now he begins to lose his power and therefore becomes more aggressive, destroys weddings, raises discord between consecrated souls, causes obsessions, causes murders.*

*Protect yourself, then, with Prayer and with the Fast, especially with the Community Prayer, wear blessed objects and put them in your homes too. And use the blessed water again. When the hundred years that Satan has at his disposal to destroy the Church, may end. Emmerick speaks about 80 years before the year 2000, so in the late 10s and early 20s of the twentieth century. Leo XIII saw that unusual "dialogue" on October 13th. Thinking about it. Satan may have been freed from chains*

on October 13, 1917, day of the last Marian apparition in Fatima, when there was the ‘miracle of the sun’, and Virgin Mary promised that «my Immaculate Heart will triumph».

In addition to these date coincidences, the confirmation comes from two other elements.

**Benedict XVI** during his apostolic journey to Fatima (May 11-14, 2010) recalled the importance of the centenary of the apparitions. **Teresa Neumann** (1898-1962), the "Bavarian stigmatized" who also received the gift of prophecy from Heaven. In one of the last prophecies before death, she said that Satan's greatest period of domination in the world – domination that, according to him, he would use to cast a deadly attack on the Church, and in particular on the papacy – would last for about 18 years, from 1999 to 2017.

**Concluding the hundred years, they should end with the centenary of the apparitions of Fatima (2017), probably in the meantime the 10 secrets of Medjugorje will begin to be revealed; the triumph of the immaculate heart of Mary promised in Fatima, is comparable to the time of peace and justice promised in Medjugorje."**

As it happens, the gospels say something else.

The scriptures warn that Jesus will not bring peace on Earth but division:

*“Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword.”*

**Matthew 10:34**

The one prophesied by the Catholic religion will not be a true peace and has nothing to do with Jesus’ return, but it will be the final deception of Satan:

*“While people are saying, “Peace and safety,” destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.”*

**1 Thessalonians 5:3**

*“As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. ‘Tell us,’ they said, ‘when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?’*

*Jesus answered: “Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, ‘I am the Messiah,’ and will deceive many. You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains. [...] and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people.”*

**Matthew 24:3-11**

*“And no wonder, for Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light.”*

**2 Corinthians 11**

2017, in addition to the centenary of Fatima's appearance (the hypothetical expire date of the 100 years given to Satan), is also the 70th anniversary of the state of Israel, the 500th anniversary of the Protestant reform, and the Golden Jubilee for the Charismatic Catholic Renewal.

What is the 70th birth anniversary of the state of Israel?

You must know that the second Jewish Temple was rebuilt 70 years after its destruction operated by Babylonian Nabucodonosor II. Subsequently this temple was destroyed by the Roman Emperor Tito in 70 A.D. Since then, Israel has ceased to be a state, and the Jews have scattered around the globe. In 1947, the State of Israel came back to life, and similarly there could be 70 years of time until the reconstruction of the Third Jewish Temple, which is actually being discussed very much nowadays. But why is the reconstruction of the Third Jewish Temple so important? It is simple, as mentioned before, the biblical writings indicate that a peace agreement will be concluded where Jews will be

allowed to rebuild their Third Temple and this will be the beginning of the last seven years on Earth before Christ's true return.

In this scenario, there are many events that can be hypothesized: from the destruction of the Vatican, to holographic images in the sky sold for divine appearances (today there is technology able to project three-dimensional holograms into the atmosphere) which will communicate "telepathically" with the world (also in this field we have a technology capable of doing so, and its name is MK Ultra).

Or aliens could stop nuclear wars and bring peace by designating a world sovereign to worship as earthly god.

Details are not known exactly, but what is certain is that Bible prophecies confirms we must be on the lookout for the arrival of a "false Messiah" devised by Satan to lead men to perdition. Marian prophecies (Fatima, Medjugorie, and all the others) can not come from the true God, simply because they are in contradiction with the events foreseen in the Bible. So, you have to ask yourself: who sends these prophecies if they don't come from God, and knowing that "*Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light*" (2 Corinthians 11:14)?

Let's check what these prophecies say about Satan's latest times and deceptions.

## HERE'S WHAT LIES AHEAD...

Here is a brief description of the New World Order secret plan (with my notes in brackets):

*“WE HAVE LONG PAST TAKEN CARE TO DISCREDIT THE PRIESTHOOD OF ‘GOYIM’ (scandals, religious hypocrisy, conspiracy of silence, etc...), and thereby to ruin their mission on earth which in these days might still be a great hindrance to us. Day by day its influence on the peoples of the world is falling lower (mission accomplished, I would say...).*  
*FREEDOM OF CONSCIENCE HAS BEEN DECLARED EVERYWHERE, SO THAT NOW ONLY YEARS DIVIDE US FROM THE MOMENT OF THE COMPLETE WRECKING OF THAT CHRISTIAN RELIGION (indeed, true Christianity no longer exists): as to other religions we shall have still less difficulty in dealing with them, but it would be premature to speak of this now. We shall act clericalism and clericals into such narrow frames as to make their influence move in retrogressive proportion to its former progress (congratulation you made it, indeed no church or religion represents the message written in the Gospels). When the time comes finally to destroy the papal court the finger of an invisible hand will point the nations towards this court. When, however, the nations fling themselves upon it, we shall come forward in the guise of its defenders as if to save excessive bloodshed. By this diversion we shall penetrate to its very bowels and be sure we shall never come out again until we have gnawed through the entire strength of this place. THE KING OF THE JEWS WILL BE THE REAL POPE OF THE UNIVERSE: THE PATRIARCH OF THE INTERNATIONAL CHURCH (the biblical antichrist, the "good" world monarch of the New World Order).*

*But, IN THE MEANTIME, while we are reeducating youth in new traditional religions (these are the new new age beliefs, such as ickianeism, biglineism, etc...) and afterwards in ours (which would be the gnostic cult of Satan, the ancient serpent), WE SHALL NOT OVERTLY LAY A FINGER ON EXISTING CHURCHES, BUT WE SHALL FIGHT AGAINST THEM BY CRITICISM (scandals) CALCULATED TO PRODUCE SCHISM.”*

Protocol No. 17, p. 33, The Protocols of The Learned Elders of Zion  
(<http://xroads.virginia.edu/~ma01/Kidd/thesis/pdf/protocols.pdf>)

Regarding the new age "temporal religions" of the various Icke, Biglino, Sitchin, Zeitgeist movement, etc... the Bible says that:

*“For the time will come when people will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths.”*

2 Timothy 4:3-4

Let's read now, the same events for the Jewish-Masonic world domination, told in a prophetic profile in the Bible:

*“One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound (the papacy), but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was filled with wonder and followed the beast (Beast = empire, to be understood in the modern concept of the term). People worshiped the dragon (Lucifer) because he had given authority to the beast (to the "good" world monarch empire), and they also worshiped the beast and asked, ‘Who is like the beast? Who can wage war against it?’*

*The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise its authority for forty-two months (3 years and a half). It opened its mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place and those who live in heaven (the NWO based on new age theories is against God). It was given power to wage war against God's holy people and to conquer them. And it was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation (he will have authority over the whole world, in other words, a New World Order). All inhabitants of the earth will worship the*

beast **(because it will put an end to the precariousness of the current system by introducing a new one based on the union of nations)** —all whose names have not been written in the Lamb's book of life, the Lamb **(Jesus Christ)** who was slain from the creation of the world.”

Revelation 13:3-8

“One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and said to me, ‘Come, I will show you the punishment of the great prostitute **(prostitute = apostate church)**, who sits by many waters **(that controls many nations)**. With her the kings of the earth committed adultery **(they did business)**, and the inhabitants of the earth **(the nations)** were intoxicated with the wine of her adulteries **(they have been deceived by her false doctrines)**.’ Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness. There I saw a woman **(church)** sitting on a scarlet beast **(beast = empire)** that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads **(the 7 world empires of history)** and ten horns **(the leaders of the ten tribes of Israel, identified today in Zionists)**. The woman **(church)** was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls **(like the Church of Rome)**. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries **(like the cup of priests)**.

The name written on her forehead was a mystery: **Babylon the great the mother of prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth (is seen that the Church of Rome takes on doctrines and traditions from the ancient Babylon, in an obscure way)**. I saw that the woman **(church)** was drunk with the blood of God's holy people, the blood of those who bore testimony to Jesus **(drunk with blood means that she had shed a lot of blood killing many witnesses of Jesus and of the Gospel, first of all the protestant ‘heretics’)**. When I saw her, I was greatly astonished **(...of course! Who'd have thought that a church, masked as Christianity, is actually against it!)**. [...] ‘This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman sits **(Rome has 7 ‘mountains’ or ‘hills’)**. They are also seven kings **(refers to the kings of the 7 World Empires Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Mid-Persia, Greece, Rome, and the seventh is the NWO)**. Five have fallen **(at the time of John in the 90 A.D., five had already passed)**, one is **(John lived during the Roman Empire)**, the other has not yet come **(exactly NOW)**; but when he does come, he must remain for only a little while **(I would add: thanks to God!)**. The beast who once was, and now is not, is an eighth king **(namely the King of Zionists, as described in parallel in the Protocol No. 17 above)**. He belongs to the seven **(because the essence of the doctrines we know today as Zionists crosses all ages and all world empires, the origin places on the fall of man in the garden of Eden)** and is going to his destruction. [...] They will wage war against the Lamb **(Jesus Christ)**, but the Lamb will triumph over them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers.’

Then the angel said to me, ‘The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages. The beast **(NWO)** and the ten horns **(Zionists)** you saw will hate the prostitute **(Church of Rome)**. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire **(precisely as written in the Protocol No. 17!)**. For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to hand over to the beast their royal authority, until God's words are fulfilled. The woman you saw is the great city **(Rome)** that rules over the kings of the earth.’ **(The Vatican, arm in arm with Zionism, “reigns” on the “kings of the earth” by controlling secretly the world's politics and economy with the hidden hand of orders such as Jesuits, Opus Dei, and countless secret societies such as the Illuminati, Skull And Bones, Trilateral Commission, etc...”**

Revelation 17

If you think these are just fanciful or random “connections”, I invite you to look into the third part of the book where these arguments will be explained in detail.

## **WE THINK TO THINK, BUT WE ARE ACTUALLY PRISONER OF A MENTAL SCHEME**

We think to think but the ideas and opinions we believe being "ours", are actually often induced without us realizing it.

By using the alchemical hermetic principles, the world's hidden schemers have altered our whole reality, manipulating religious doctrines, creating false religions, and accomplishing multi-level propaganda: in politics, in the economic system, and in social life.

As a result, also our perceptions fit the "created" reality. Thanks to bipolar and tripolar thinking, our opinions are "channeled" in a precise scheme.

In this way, we are subconsciously "guided" to see the reality that surrounds us according to well defined patterns, effectively creating a mental prison that does not allow us to escape the predefined patterns. Only by leaving the prison, or by removing mental programming, we can have our own opinions without them being the result of induced schematic thought.

For example: let's take a kid who in his heart feels that God exists. A kid as it may have been each one of us. This kid wants to approach God and do his will. In everyday life, however, there is hardly nothing cultivating his desire, but there are many other possibilities of growth through entertainment, games, scientific teachings, etc. So the kid already has a first road that could distance him from God. But let's say that this kid, despite the "distractions", continues to feel the desire to seek God in his own heart. Well, in that case, whatever he will learn about the subject, will come from religious teachings of schools or churches/mosques/synagogues/etc.

Growing up the kid will decide whether to accept church teachings or to move away from them. Choosing the first option will mean for him accepting the religious interpretations that have been taught to him and being "sedated" on a Sunday bench to repeat prayers and rosaries like a "parrot", becoming a sincere believer who, however, acts according to church "directives", without ever asking what the Bible prescribes and what God really wants from him.

If, however, after approaching religions, he did not find himself at ease (for one thing) because of the rampant hypocrisy that they represent, this kid will move away from religions and venture to other "supernatural" explanations for life on earth, embracing "new age" theories, or more simply, he will become atheist or agnostic, and will be disinterested in the matter. Deluded and disillusioned by religions, he will try to do good in his little, regardless of what "false" religions say.

This is an induced path, that as you see only ends in religions, atheism, or in agnosticism.

But there is a third road, a road that few "see" because it doesn't get "advertised" by any institution: this is the road to question your own beliefs and read the Gospels personally, checking what is really written. Those who choose this path will realize that Christian religions do not represent the Bible, and they will understand that they have been deceived and diverted from God because of the false religious interpretations they believed to be true. Then, digging deep down, they will understand that all this concealment was not casual, but was deliberately planned and wanted with diabolical intelligence by modifying biblical doctrines and by creating a society that in every aspect opposes to the work of Jesus, the true one. You will understand this better after reading the "spiritual struggle between good and evil" chapter, which clearly shows the crusade against Jesus by the hand of the occult elite of the world.

Someone may think: but why Jesus, and not others? With what arrogance wants he to have the exclusivity for God's salvation?

But let me ask you the question from a different prospective:

If instead, Jesus salvation had become exclusive because of an evil antagonistic power who voluntarily fought it and hid it with a continuous effort of over 2,000 years?

All pre-Christian ancient religions were pantheistic, idolatrous and polytheistic. Only Judaism was monotheistic. At that time there was great respect for the "God of Israel" because on several

occasions his power was shown (is not a coincidence that Egyptians and Babylonians often relied on Jewish prophets for their consultations). When Jesus came proclaiming he was the son of God, he was rejected by the Jews, who were expecting a "messiah", warlord and proud, like King David. And, in the same way, he was rejected by the authorities of the Roman Empire, who did not intend to abandon their Babylonian-Mithraic religion for any reason. Then Jesus made himself two enemies: the Jews, who today deny his deity, and the Romans, who had to fight against the advancement of Christianity.

What history books tell us is that Christianity triumphed and that the Roman Empire fell.

But if you look at the situation more closely, it turns out that this is not the case at all. Catholicism was born in Rome, and despite this religion having an external appearance of Christianity, in reality for the "initiates" it is the continuation of the ancient Babylonian Mithraic religion.

*“The woman was dressed in purple and scarlet, and was glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls. She held a golden cup in her hand, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries. The name written on her forehead was a mystery: **Babylon the great, the mother of prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth.** I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of God’s holy people, the blood of those who bore testimony to Jesus.”*

**Revelation, 17:1-6**

## RELIGIONS vs JESUS

Religions and Jesus are incompatible. Jesus had just come to abolish them, giving humans a single rule: "Love God and love your neighbor." All rituals, all the repeated prayers, as well as the Christmas festivities, come from pre-Christian traditions. The world did not accept the message of Christ and decided to continue with its "religion". The problem was the spreading of the Gospel, and when the opponents of Jesus realized that, they realized they would never be able to defeat Christianity by fighting it openly. Therefore, they decided to infiltrate Christians according to the concept "if you can not win the opposition, you must infiltrate it in order to destroy it from the inside, and modify it according to your will, to undo it and make it harmless". Anyone who compares paganism and Catholicism, will notice the similarities that these two religions share, which would prove that Catholicism is the continuation of paganism, under the guise of a false Christianity. Mary's intercession is nothing more than adoration to the "Queen of Heaven", ISIS (Isis) goddess of the ancient Egyptians.

Similarly, Protestant and Orthodox religions, that initially supported the truth of Christ, bowed to Rome's will that infiltrated them with Freemasonry. The so-called Illuminati were nothing more than the "Protestant" version of the "Catholic" Jesuits. Later, several religious currents were created, which deny directly or indirectly the divinity of Jesus Christ. Curiously, in all religions born after Christianity, we can find the "hand" of Catholicism, Freemasonry or of Jesuit:

- Jehovah's Witnesses were founded by Charles Taze Russell, Templar Knight, 33rd degree mason, Rothschild's friend
- Mormonism was founded by Joseph Smith, 33rd degree mason, in close collaboration with Pierre-Jean de Smet, Mason and Jesuit. Mormonism also observes almost identical rituals to masonry.
- Islam was founded by Muhammad, Khadija bint Khuwaylid's husband, a rich and powerful Catholic woman of the time.

We will see in the chapter dedicated to Islam that the Koran describes a God UNEQUIVOCALLY DIFFERENT from the Christian one, but perfectly in line with the Masonic God.

To summarize, all religions (both, the one existing before Christ and those that came after him) are contrary to Him, because they are contrary to the teachings and prophecies reported in the Bible. No one imagines that religions are against Jesus Christ. Imagining that all beliefs (created by men) are part of a conspiracy, it's almost unthinkable. But, by deepening the topic, it turns out that all religions lead to ancient Gnostic doctrines.

**And again: why these Gnostic, Cabalistic and Satanist doctrines that deny the existence and divinity of Jesus, lose so much time to deny his existence if they think he's just a legend or a normal man? Why do they fiercely oppose to a matter they don't care about? I don't see anyone losing his time to deny the existence of Santa Claus, of the Yeti or of the Loch Ness monster, or am I wrong?**

## SUMMARY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

We are in the last stage before the establishment of a world government.

They have succeeded in disorienting the masses and confusing ideas with a multi-level media information. Religious clashes show the devastating results of the lack of unity and brotherhood. At a political level, they have shaped a chaotic, confusing and inconclusive democracy where a privileged caste is jeer as scapegoat by the citizens because they perceive disproportionate wages, and because of various scandals, scams, dirty affairs, and incompetent administration of public affairs. With these assumptions, people rightly feels anger towards politicians who seem unwilling or unable to solve all those problems that would require a quick and effective resolution. It is a fact that general discontent has been "channeled" into "revolutionary" movements such as the Five Star Movement in Italy, the UKIP movement in England, Podemos in Spain, Front National in France, and Syriza in Greece. In the US, the anti-caste role is interpreted by the newly-elected President Trump. We can not, therefore, deny that we are in a large-scale transition period. People push and desire the victory of anti-caste movements, and this is right and normal because it's driven by noble ideals and justice. But let me show you another point of view, which few consider.

Few imagine that the so-called "counter-information" is also part of a "false opposition" useful in creating a New World Order acclaimed by people.

The official press is wholly controlled by the Élite itself, that holds the monopoly of the world economy. When I say controlled, I mean that the heads of newspapers respond to orders sent from above, and that press agencies that spread news to various newspapers are owned by this monopoly oligarchy. Press agencies and mass media decide what news will be published and what will be discarded. Many wars, many genocides, many injustices are not even documented by the media, and consequently it's like they do not exist. Now, as we know that mass media are manipulated by a small circle of people who "decides" what messages should be passed to the public, we must also start asking ourselves uncomfortable questions, those questions we deliberately prefer not to consider, such as: "What are the interests that move these people?" and also "how do these people think and what is their ultimate goal?"

Let us begin with some statements from these Masons that control the press and the economy:

*“Our policy is to foment wars, but by conducting Peace Conferences, so that none of the parties conflicted can gain territorial earnings. Wars must be directed in such a way that the nations, involved in both sides, plunge more and more into their debt and thus increasingly under our power.”*

**Amschel Mayer Rothschild, 1773 (the inventor of modern seignorage)**

*“Yet the individual is handicapped by coming face to face with a conspiracy so monstrous he cannot believe it exists.”*

**J. Edgar Hoover - FBI Director from March 22, 1935 to May 2, 1972**

*“Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure — one world, if you will. If that is the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.”*

**David Rockefeller – (Memoirs, p. 405)**

*“But, the world is more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supernational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national autodetermination practiced in past centuries.”*

**David Rockefeller, 1991**

*“We shall have World Government, whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent.”*

**James Warburg, banker, in front of the US Senate, February 17, 1950**

There are many others, all with the common denominator of establishing a New World Order to solve all the world's problems.

The last statement (Warburg's one) is perhaps the most significant, because it makes us understand that their goal will be achieved with both consensus and strength. **Consensus is always preferable, but where there is a dissent this will be repressed and extirpated. So, reading between the lines, you realize that the intention of the Élite is not to establish a New World Order contrary to the will of the people, but that they will try to have the greatest possible consensus so as to "put" their domain on a solid basis, and then when they will have consolidated the authority received by the people, they will not hesitate to suppress any form of dissidence by force.**

So, we can safely say that their plan is to create a New World Order acclaimed loudly by the people, while an "oppressive" New World Order would not achieve the purpose, but it would act as a springboard for a "liberating" one.

It has always been so in politics, it's called bipolarism: political ideas are channeled into two opposing factions. Fascists/Communists, Right Wing/Left Wing, Republicans/Democrats, and alternatively, one is put in bad light to let the other emerge in consensus, giving hope for a change to people.

And this is how people, thinking of themselves as free with their own thoughts, will support the hidden plan of the Élite that will lead them to destruction.

At this point let's make 3 considerations regarding the idea of a New World Order acclaimed by the people:

1. Nowadays what are those movements that could be erected in a world domination position through the consent of people? Aren't, perhaps, the "anti-caste" ones described above?

2. Okay, there are statements by bankers & Co. (Masonic-Zionists): but if we read their publications, do we find a match with the establishment of a New World Order, or are they just temporarily delusions of some megalomaniac crazy? And also, is the New World Order described in other texts or ideologies outside the Freemasonry?

Answer to point 1:

Concerning point 1, we can no doubt that anti-caste movements are also linked to Freemasonry (the book explains the clear links between Freemasonry and the Five Star Movement, as well as between Freemasonry and Donald Trump's figure).

**Of course, there are those who argue that these movements come from "good" masons who are detached from the strong powers and who really want to do the good of society. But if you know the Masonic principles, you find out that the affirmation of such "good" ideologies will be the achievement of the Hegelian synthesis desired by elite for centuries. As we will see later in the chapter on Masonic doctrines, there is no thing such as "good" masonry.**

Answer to point 2:

At the second point, however, you can answer with a clear YES. **In Masonic sources, it is described on several occasions the ultimate goal of creating a world brotherhood without any religious barriers. Definitely, said it in this way, it may also sound like a good thing because your minds have been prepared to accept it, but unfortunately, you ignore who the god of Freemasonry is, and what is his true purpose.** Officially, Freemasonry claims to believe in a universal god who everyone decides to represent as he best believes. They call it the Great Architect of the Universe.

Actually, this is only for the lower grades, while at the highest levels it is revealed that their god is Lucifer. There are many statements made by repentant Masons who confirm it, people who were "casually" found dead shortly after releasing "burning" statements. It is not a surprise, if we consider the consequences laid down in the Masonic vows against those who betray the brotherhood secrecy vote:

*"Freely, spontaneously, with full and deep conviction of the soul, with absolute and unmistakable will, in the presence of the Great Architect of the Universe, I promise and swear I will not expose the secrets of Freemasonry, and I will not let anyone know what will be unveiled to me, under pain of having my throat cut off, ripped the heart and tongue, the bowels torn, made my body corpse and in pieces, burnt and shriveled in dust, this scattered in the wind for a execrated memory of eternal infamy."*

**Masonic affiliation oath, to be given on the Volume of the Sacred Law (V.S.L.)**

Albert Pike, the great mason author of the most important Masonic publication, "Moral and Dogma", wrote in 1871 to his mason brother Mazzini:

*"We will unleash the nihilists and the atheists, and we will create a formidable social cataclysm that will clearly show, in all its horror to the nations, the effect of absolute atheism, the origin of barbarism and bloody subversion. Then everywhere citizens, who are obliged to defend themselves against a world-wide minority of revolutionaries, these destroyers of civilization, and the multitude disenchanted by Christianity, whose adorers from that moment will be devoid of orientation looking for an ideal, without knowing where to direct the adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, finally revealed to the audience, manifestation to which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, conquered and crushed at the same time!"*

**In this quote, therefore, we see that the "multitude" with "no orientation" disenchanted by Christianity, will voluntarily accept the doctrine of Lucifer who will destroy Christianity and atheism.**

So by taking a further step, we can understand that the project of Freemasonry is to create a world government led by a world sovereign that is accepted by the people and, at the same time, the spread of a single world religion that will manifest the pure doctrine of Lucifer. Ok. Let's stop here and move on to the third point.

Can we find texts external to freemasonry dealing with these themes? The answer is once again YES. The Bible talks about it. Particularly in Daniel's book, and in the Apocalypse, it's about a world power that is headed by a prominent personality called the Antichrist, who will deceive the whole world to follow him by resolving all those problems that oppress humanity, and that were created "specifically" before, to allow future liberation. In other words, it's a bit like if I wanted to be a hero in the eyes of the people, and I'm so determined that in order to become one, I will specifically create the appropriate situation. At first I'll come to an agreement with a friend who will pose as a buckler who will rob an old lady, then I'll stop the "gangster" and return the "seized goods" to the poor defenseless lady, which will make me gain the admiration of those present. How does this apply to the world scenario? Simple, the world monarch will change the debt-based economic system, eliminate poverty by introducing a guaranteed universal income, try to resolve global conflicts, and will aim to bring a "New Era" of peace and prosperity to the world, provided that everyone is subjugate (for the common good) to his project.

According to Masonic writings, their guiding texts, you can see that mass media are their weapon, their most powerful means to subdue the world to their will, by the indoctrination of the "goim" (which would be the common people). The press would be divided into official (first-line), semi-official (second-line), and against-the-current (third-line) print. The latter, apparently appearing

against their interests, would in fact be controlled and piloted by them, according to the principle: "If you can not beat the opposition, you become the opposition."

Clearly no one thinks about it, nobody imagines it, and no one believes it, but it is also true that no one deepens the topic at these levels...

Here is a glaring text, extracted from one of their main texts:

*"Literature and journalism are two of the most important educative forces, and therefore our government will become proprietor of the majority of the journals. This will neutralize the injurious influence of the privately-owned press and will put us in possession of a tremendous influence upon the public mind .... If we give permits for ten journals, we shall ourselves found thirty, and so on in the same proportion.*

***This, however, must in no wise be suspected by the public. For which reason all journals published by us will be of the most opposite, in appearance, tendencies and opinions, thereby creating confidence in us and bringing over to us quite unsuspecting opponents, who will thus fall into our trap and be rendered harmless. In the front rank will stand organs of an official character. They will always stand guard over our interests, and therefore their influence will be comparatively insignificant. In the second rank will be the semi-official organs, whose part it will be to attack the tepid and indifferent. In the third rank we shall set up our own, to all appearance, off position, which, in at least one of its organs, will present what looks like the very antipodes to us. Our real opponents at heart will accept this simulated opposition as their own and will show us their cards. All our newspapers will be of all possible complexions - aristocratic, republican, revolutionary, even anarchical - for so long, of course, as the constitution exists... Like the Indian idol "Vishnu" they will have a hundred hands, and every one of them will have a finger on any one of the public opinions as required. When a pulse quickens these hands will lead opinion in the direction of our aims, for an excited patient loses all power of judgment and easily yields to suggestion. Those fools who will think they are repeating the opinion of a newspaper of their own camp will be repeating our opinion or any opinion that seems desirable for us. In the vain belief that they are following the organ of their party they will, in fact, follow the flag which we hang out for them."***

**Extracted from "The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion", Protocol No. 12**

The world, therefore, tired of the usual politicians, will get the change desired for a long time; and it is here where the shoe pinches. **The revolution will be positive in many respects: a minimum universal income will be set for each individual, public debt will be canceled, "apparently" all injustices will end, poverty will no longer exist, and ultimately any Masonic lobby will be banned and prohibited so as to avoid any doubt and persuade people to think they got rid of the cause of the problem. Apparently this seems a great scenario, but there is one slight detail: this world government masquerades as "good" but in reality it's "evil" and will drag humanity to destruction. Not to mention that to reach it, it's necessary to depopulate the planet. You just need to study the "belief" and motives of the hidden schemers themselves, to understand that their way of acting is inspired by the gnostic cult of the ancient serpent, Satan. They believe they are elected by God to govern the world according to the principles: "the end justifies the means", "order from chaos" and "the Hegelian synthesis".** They've always acted this way, now as in the past, fomenting wars, genocides, exterminations, coups and revolutions at their will, not caring about all the innocent deaths inflicted, necessary to achieve their goals. Lucifer, always according to their texts, gave them the mystical knowledge of good and evil. This is why they are considered "enlightened", with the right to subdue whole nations. **In this book you will find numerous sources, numerous writings, numerous statements, all of first hand, directly from the "horse's mouth", I'm not making anything up.** If you think that such plot is not possible, then you should also ask yourself how it is possible that a book that, so to speak, deals with the opposite side (the Revelation), confirms all the above-mentioned scenarios and describes with absolute precision

the chronology of the final events before the true return of Jesus Christ who will destroy the antichrist and bring true peace and true divine justice. Explaining it with an example: It's as if a Juventus fan and an Inter one, see an action that leads to a goal by Inter. Then, after that, ask the first person to tell you the action, separately from the other one. He will point out the mistakes of the Juventus defense, while the second person will exalt the Inter's play. Despite this, both will explain the same dynamics and the same players involved in the action. What changes is just the point of view.

Here, in this case, it is the same thing; we have the Masonic publications that tell the same story, from the opposite point of view of the Bible. In addition, the Bible, in its book of Revelation, tells us how this story will end, and that's why it's important to know the prophecies and make our choices in a consciously.

Forget everything that has to do with religion... Jesus is not a religion, that's what they made you believe. Churches are pagan worship temples masquerading as "religious falsity" where the figure of Jesus was "adapted" to fit perfectly in the pagan messiah Tammuz, which was traditionally born (conveniently) on December 25<sup>th</sup>...

The whole institutional and religious world is contaminated by evil; well it does not take much to understand it with all the scandals, dishonesty, and hypocrisy that characterize the strong powers. In the Bible, we find confirmation that "The whole world lies under the power of the evil one", which explains why we live in an unjust, hypocritical, violent, selfish and hateful world.

The prophecies also say that "all the deceived world will follow the beast", the antichrist, the world monarch. This means that all nations will be deceived and only a few will fight him. You will surely ask, "but why? Doesn't God love all of us? Why should he give us such a difficult test?" Of course, God loves everyone, but with this test he wants to wake our consciences, purify us from evil, and test our hearts. How could he do it if he does not put us in the condition of having to choose between following Him or following a world without love?

Even the combination heaven/hell is wrong, figment of the imagination of churches to make you believe in a "drastic" God where you just need to be "an inch too far" to go to hell. I'm sorry to disappoint those who thought of hell as a "pretty warm place" where to listen to rock music and have fun. God does not enjoy other's misery, in the Bible hell was never mentioned but it is talked about a "lake of fire" where the souls of people who have willingly rejected God, will be thrown. These souls will be erased and will no longer exist, while their "corpses" will burn forever as a warning for future generations.

But those who have the testimony of Jesus and his salvation will receive eternal life and become Kings on Earth:

*"To the one who is victorious and does my will to the end, I will give authority over the nations"*  
**Revelation 2:26**

*"To the one who is victorious, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat down with my Father on his throne."*  
**Revelation 3:21**

Some might argue that God, if he truly loves us, might appear now and stop all the evil saying: "No problem, I save you..." But no, God says "be faithful to death" why? **Because life on this earth is our test. God wants to purify our hearts because he wants us close to him, he's training us to reign with Him.**

*"You have made them to be a kingdom and priests to serve our God, and they will reign on the earth."*  
**Revelation 5:10**

The Bible tells of a rebellion in heaven (the one of Lucifer, who then became Satan), we also discover from the scriptures that 1/3 of the angels of heaven followed Lucifer. God is Love and does

not tolerate evil. He could have removed Lucifer and his demons with a snap of his fingers but he didn't do it, why? Because in his infinite intelligence he understood that evil was a cancer that had to be eradicated forever with an exemplary punishment that avoided other future "rebellions". That's why God puts us to the test on this earth, to see if we will be worthy to reign, to bring us to repentance, and to make us understand with a physical experience that the absence of love is the cause of all the evil. Saying it in another way: if a father constantly holds his son and does not let him stand alone on his legs, he will never learn to walk. Falling you learn to walk. You learn by making mistakes. How many lessons did we learn on our own skin despite the warnings of parents and teachers?

I think it is worth stopping for a moment from distractions and from the daily frenzy, and carefully assess the "reality" we live in to understand if we must trust those people in power who have made the world a sad, unjust, and violent place.

**Let's ask ourselves: could we have been deceived in mass? The Elite in power, could voluntarily had conceal us this promise of "future glory" in order to maintain its temporal dominion, making us slaves of a consumerism system where the value of human life is subordinated to monetary interests? Would it not be plausible if we consider that they (in doctrines and in practice) are opponents of Jesus Christ? Isn't it true that they led us to believe Jesus was a fairy tale, putting him at the same level of Santa Claus, the Tooth Fairy, and the Easter rabbit, so that we would believe he was just a "legend", to move us away from the truth contrary to their interests?**

**Let's ask ourselves these questions! Our life and our loved one's depends on it, I think it's right to make sure we have not been deceived. Clearly, you think it is impossible that a plot of this magnitude exists, believing that too many people should be associates, but you forget to consider that in a pyramid hierarchy like the Masonic one, if the pyramid's top spreads a lie, consequently all the lower levels will be victims of that lie. It is difficult to understand the deception, because we are programmed to the lie from the very beginning of our life through systematic indoctrination that makes us become perfectly integrated and oiled mechanisms of the system. Who like me (and many others) speaks about it, is mocked, marginalized, insulted, defamed, and only few times heard. We like the lie and we do not want anyone to destroy it. Of course we see that the world is falling apart, but we feel powerless against injustice, useless and unarmed in front of problems that are too big for us. Few, however, realize that we could break our chains even today if we wanted to, if we opened our minds, deprogrammed our brains and embraced the truth that religion has canceled, hidden, deformed, and overturned, but that is the only one that can let us free spiritually and physically.** Until now, God (who today is rejected or blamed by everyone) has kept all his promises, all his past prophecies became true, the future ones are fulfilling, so his promise is authentic, true, and infallible. And this is impossible to deny: anyone who reads the Biblical prophecies for what they are (and not false "religious" interpretations) must inevitably confirm that there is not even half prophecy that is wrong. Not only that, but studying the topic personally you will find ridiculous attempts by biblical pseudo-scholars like Mauro Biglino (the mason) to change the meaning of the Bible, discrediting the figure of Jesus Christ. Those who know the origins and the doctrines of ancient mystical religions, and understand that the Christianity preached by religions is false, will understand that Biglino & Co. teaches Gnostic doctrines, contrary to the true God. If these "pseudo-scholars" do this knowingly or unconsciously, I do not know that, but what is certain is that their doctrines lead back to the mystical knowledge of the ancient serpent (Satan).

Anyway, do not believe in what I write, but check for yourself if what I stand for can be seen or if it is just the result of a mental delusion. Deepen the topic personally, study the sources, compare the writings, doubt, and question everything. Take care of your life and fight your spiritual battle against evil, seek truth and put first the love for good and justice, even in your "little", since this could change your life. And the eternity.

*“Cursed is the one who trusts in man, who draws strength from mere flesh and whose heart turns away from the Lord. That person will be like a bush in the wastelands; they will not see prosperity when it comes. They will dwell in the parched places of the desert, in a salt land where no one lives. But blessed is the one who trusts in the Lord, whose confidence is in him. They will be like a tree planted by the water that sends out its roots by the stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves are always green. It has no worries in a year of drought and never fails to bear fruit.”*

**Jeremiah 17:5-8**

#### **John 14:**

*“Do not let your hearts be troubled. You believe in God; believe also in me. My Father’s house has many rooms; if that were not so, would I have told you that I am going there to prepare a place for you? And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am. You know the way to the place where I am going. Thomas said to him, ‘Lord, we don’t know where you are going, so how can we know the way?’ **Jesus answered, ‘I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. [...]**The words I say to you I do not speak on my own authority. Rather, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work. Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe on the evidence of the works themselves. Very truly I tell you, whoever believes in me will do the works I have been doing, and they will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. If you love me, keep my commands. And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another advocate to help you and be with you forever—the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him, because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you. I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. Before long, the world will not see me anymore, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live. On that day you will realize that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you. Whoever has my commands and keeps them is the one who loves me. The one who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I too will love them and show myself to them.” Then Judas (not Judas Iscariot) said, ‘But, Lord, why do you intend to show yourself to us and not to the world?’ Jesus replied, ‘Anyone who loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them. Anyone who does not love me will not obey my teaching. These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me. All this I have spoken while still with you. But the Advocate, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you. Peace I leave with you; my peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your hearts be troubled and do not be afraid. You heard me say, ‘I am going away and I am coming back to you’. If you loved me, you would be glad that I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. I have told you now before it happens, so that when it does happen you will believe. I will not say much more to you, for the prince of this world is coming. He has no hold over me, but he comes so that the world may learn that I love the Father and do exactly what my Father has commanded me.’”*

**As much as you have a distorted vision of Jesus, and as far as many neglect his existence, I invite you to re-evaluate his figure with intellectual humility, in this world that got rid of him and rejected him a priori. Jesus is real, but he must be not sought in religions; he must be not sought in churches; he must be not sought in any philosophical essay, he must be not even invoked by the intercession of saints and Madonnas; all these things have been created specifically to divert you from the truth.**

After all, we are talking about a very important historical figure: a man who has divided the world through his testimony reported in the Gospels. Testimony reported in the most printed and most translated book of the world: the Bible. This character (Jesus) declares to be God made man, come on Earth to pay the price of our sins with his blood; so that we may receive the salvation of the soul and eternal life, if we only decide to be faithful and to believe in him. **Isn’t it worthwhile to make sure**

**personally if this man really is what he claims to be? Wouldn't we be a bit foolish not to care about the matter for laziness or because we are convinced that Jesus is part of a religion?**

Think of Jesus as a friend who has given his life for you, you do not need to approach him with parrot-prayer or by repeating rosaries. You just have to humble yourself to question everything you think you know, and ask God to show you the truth, to give you discernment and knowledge, because we are too confused to understand it. At that point if you have sought the truth humbly, persistently and with all your heart, I 100% guarantee you that God will give you all the answers you have been looking for.

Do not follow the mass unknowingly or thinking that you know.

A dead fish can go with the flow, but only a live fish can choose the direction in which to swim. I do not care that you support what I write, I just hope you read and put yourself in the conditions to doubt and ask questions, not necessarily in the way I formulated them: everybody investigates on his own! There is nothing worse than to be passively influenced by what we hear or what we read. I urge you and therefore invite you, to read in a critical and investigative way.

There is much to discover, in the hope that I can help you open your eyes so that the truth can let you free. And if so, my purpose will be achieved, without any pride or arrogance, but with immense fraternal joy.

*“There is a way that appears to be right, but in the end it leads to death.”*

**Proverbs 14:12**

**THE CONSPIRACY BEYOND IMAGINATION**  
**(THE ECONOMIC-POLITICAL DECEPTION)**

## 1984: A PROPHETIC BOOK

More than sixty years have passed since George Orwell published his prophetic novel, "1984", and in light of today's events, there is no better time to remind ourselves that we are rapidly heading towards the nightmare so masterfully described in his book.

If someone wants to have a more precise idea of the world Élite demand, then you should only read this book. "1984", written in 1948, is described as a political satire, but is actually a political prophecy. Obviously, it is not possible for Orwell to be able to make such a detailed description without having firsthand a deep understanding (or even the precise knowledge) about how the world worked or how much it was already being "planned".

Orwell had many contacts in political circles and attended the Élite of the time at the exclusive Eton College, where royal family members are educated. It is very likely that from there he has put together the various information about how things were going. Orwell also worked for the BBC when it was under the control of the Ministry of Information.

Orwell described a global society of complete control, in which people are not even allowed to have thoughts that disagree with authorities. In the book, people are subject to the "Thought Police", which has to do with anyone who was flawed by the crime of thought. In the Orwellian world, people are not allowed to have a life of their own and everything they do, or they think, is controlled. The government or "Party" is headed by the "BB" or "Big Brother", who appears everywhere on posters with the phrase "Big Brother is watching you"...

In the society described by Orwell, Big Brother himself might very well be an invention to hide the real auditors (see rulers and their successors, controlled by forces of which the audience does not minimally suspect the existence). Orwell's Big Brother may also not exist, but the people are been fed with the story of his struggle to save them from the terrorist Emanuel Goldstein, the alleged and primary threat to the "free" world.

Goldstein has been allied with Big Brother during the revolution, tells the story, but it is said he has become an integral part of the brotherhood, the "Resistance" (see al-Qaeda, Osama Bin Laden, ISIS, or anyone the authorities will blame for the next terrorist acts of which they are responsible in the first place). Orwell says that even Goldstein does not exist or has been eliminated, but as long as the population believes in his existence and in his complicity in terrorist acts, it will support the actions taken by the government to protect people from him and his attacks.



Orwell describes in this way the sequence of events that led to the creation of the Big Brother state (along the lines of the New World Order). A revolution went down in the United Kingdom turns into a civil war, and at the same time, the Soviet Union invades the entire European continent. At that point a World War III went down between the three emerging powers: Oceania (which includes Britain and is governed by those who formerly were the United States); Est-Asia (under the control of a revitalized China); and Eurasia (derived from the expansion of the Soviet Union). During the struggle for total power, hundreds of atomic bombs were dropped on Europe, West Russia, and North America.

Already since the 90s, it is mentioned that a possible conflict with China was planned, aimed at starting the imposition of a world government. Over the years, there are numerous sources suggesting such possibility, and news from media is still coming speaking about a "revitalized" China and its enormous military and economic potential.

The division of the world into gigantic super-states is taking place today with the European Union, the African Union and with the design of an American and Pacific Union. The three super-states referred to in "1984" ultimately realize that a stalemate in which the war is constantly present (see fight, or war on terrorism) is far more effective than victory. A constant war keeps people well focused and busy in the manufacture of weapons and other items to use in the conflict.

The standard of living is scary because they finally understood that a poor and needy population is easier to control than one who lives in abundance. The three superpowers take over most of the world, but they officially leave a "free" zone, so that they have something to fight for. This "disputed" area includes half of North America, the Middle East, South India and, further down, Indonesia and Northern Australia. Belligerent factions rarely fight in their territory. "Airstrip One" (Britain's official name), apparently is the goal of Euro-Asian "rocket missiles", but it is insinuated that is the government of Oceania to launch these attacks on its territory to convince Airstrip One's urban population that they are under constant siege (here is again the fight against terrorism, 9/11, and the London bombing attacks, etc.).

Arrived in 1984, Airstrip One became a state in the hands of police and nothing more than a province of the vast Oceania (see European Union). The population is segregated into three classes: the Inner Party, the Outer Party and the Proles, the "proletarians", controlled by the four ministries within powerful pyramid structures. The names of the ministries are in line with the Orwellian manipulation based on the law of language, which he calls Newspeak.

The Newspeak forces to call everything with a name that is the exact opposite of its real function. The Orwellian ministries are:

- **The Ministry of Peace: its job is to ensure perpetual wars.**
- **The Ministry of Plenty: it is responsible for controlling food and other consumer goods through rationing.**
- **The Ministry of Truth: controls propaganda to prevent people from knowing the truth.**
- **The Ministry of Love: its role is to oversee and identify "dissidents", and to arrest and torture them in the ignominious Room 101. All this was designed to make them love the government who controls them.**

The lead of Orwell's novel is a character named Winston Smith, a member of the Outer Party, who lives in the ruins of London, the main city of Airstrip One (Great Britain). His parents died during the civil war and he was recruited by the Ingsoc movement (English Socialism). He gets assigned an assignment to the Ministry of Truth, which controls all media in the Oceania super-state. One of his tasks is to rewrite the historical documents to conform them to the version of events desired by the Party.

The concept is to make sure that the "past" corresponds to the political expedient necessary to justify the ongoing actions. Winston, on the other hand, wants to know the true story and tries to unravel the forbidden truth. He also illegally keeps a diary of what is happening.

Winston begins to question the Ingsoc lies and the structure of the Party, and along with his partner Julia, he is targeted by the Thought Police and a member of the Inner Party named O'Brien, who pretends to be part of the Resistance. O'Brien gives Smith a copy of the "book" propagating Ingsoc, presumably written by the "terrorist" Emanuel Goldstein.

Winston and Julia are arrested by Thought Police and brought to the Ministry of Love (where dissidents are tortured and executed) to be questioned. During torture, O'Brien tells Winston that the purpose is not to get a false confession from him. On the contrary, the idea is to use torture and electroshock "therapy" to change his way of thinking and "cure" his hate towards the Party.

The reprogramming is a success, and you can tell that from the sentence with which Orwell ends the book: "He loved Big Brother". Winston also writes " $2 + 2 = 5$ ", confirming that he has lost control of his mind.

## PROGRAMMING THE LANGUAGE

The central theme of "1984" is mental control over the individual and the masses through fear, trauma, and language manipulation. Nowadays, the latter is expressed more clearly through the so-called "political correctness" and "hate speeches" or "hate crime". These are terms that Orwell might have invented, who explained how language is fundamental to perception.

Orwell coined the word "Newspeak", and in his novel the number of available words gets reduced year by year (see the language used to send texts with mobile phones, which nowadays exactly fulfills that task).

Newspeak is based on the premise that fewer words are available and less effectively is it possible to express your point of view.

Newspeak was designed to eliminate all meaning from the language, leaving only an inexpressiveness that says nothing (see the speeches of most politicians), and replaces the preexisting, richer language, the Doublethink. This is what is happening today. In the Newspeak, the word "free" still exists, but can only be used in phrases like "the dog is free from fleas" or "this field is free of weeds".

It can not be used in its old meaning of "politically free" or "intellectually free", since political freedom and intellectual freedom no longer exist, not even as concepts and, consequently, have no name. "Change" is another word promoted by orwellians. It is generally used to suggest that an idea is more valid just because it is "newer"; but "newer" does not always mean better. Nazism and Communism were "changes".

Those who oppose "globalization" (the centralization of global power and criminal abuse against the nations or the poorest countries) are called "anarchists" or "anti-capitalist demonstrators" when what they are fighting against it's actually the "tag" of the ruling Élite. Anyone who thinks otherwise or doubts the fundamental misinterpretations, on which the world's management is based, is labeled as "extremist".

If you oppose to injustice, you are a "militant". A "guardian of peace" is someone occupying another nation, and the "peace process" is a means to appease an oppressed nation in an attempt to prevent it from opposing oppression. It's a "road map" without destination because you want to get where you already are. The so-called "Western values" are the ones that must be imposed on the rest of the world, when instead they are "values" that are not even applied to the "West" (see "freedom" and "democracy").

1984 is already here. The Orwellian state of the Big Brother is now among us, with a program aimed at suppressing and controlling in ever-increasing doses, to the establishment of the most extreme techniques described by Orwell. In the "1984" world, three slogans were posted to indoctrinate people:

- **War is peace**
- **Freedom is slavery**
- **Ignorance is strength**

It is no coincidence that today we are constantly told these same things. They are all expressions of Orwell's doublethink, in which two apparently contradictory thoughts are both considered valid. There are many modern examples in this regard. **How many times have you heard from leaders and media, expressions like these: "fighting for peace", "going to war for the desire for peace" or "undertaking a peace mission". But, of course, any declaration that contains support for "fight" or "war" can not relate to peace, but only to fight and war. "To be freer we must give**

**up our privacy", and don't you perhaps notice how ignorance has become a virtue, while who is smart is seen as an alien?**

There is no debate in Orwell's nightmare society, because it is assumed that the Party is never wrong. As Orwell writes: "Even when using the word doublethink you have to resort to the doublethink. In making use of it, it is admitted to manipulate reality, but with a new doublethink shot, this awareness is erased, and so on, indefinitely, with lies in constant advantage over the truth".

By using the doublethink, the Party is able not only to bomb its own people by telling them it's an enemy attack; Party members (including the gunmen themselves) are indoctrinated to believe that are enemies dropping bombs.

Orwell says that at the end of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, technology would be guided by two things: "War and the desire to determine the thought of another human being". And in fact this is our present condition, with technological innovation equally based on more sophisticated control and surveillance methods. Orwell also writes about the "telescreen", a mandatory object in every home, whose function is to constantly transmit propaganda messages, but also to film and record all activities and conversations (see also mobile phones).

Here is Orwell's vision of surveillance and indoctrination through the telescreen:

*"The telescreen had a microphone, so the Thought Police could listen to Winston at any time of the day or night. They could also watch him through the telescreen. Nobody knew how often they actually did that but everybody behaved correctly all the time because the Thought Police might be watching and listening. How often and with what principles the Thought Police was about to interfere with the cables they were dealing with, it was pure matter for guesswork. And it would also be possible to look at everyone, at any moment. Anyway, it could pick you up on your cable at any time it wanted. You had to live, or rather, you were living for a habit that had become, finally, instinct, bearing in mind that any sound produced would have been heard and that, unless it was dark, every movement would be seen."*

**Taken from "1984", by George Orwell**

The aspect regarding propaganda through the telescreen has been operating for a long time. It is what we call "television", which bombs the collective mind with the official version of life, all day, every day. Fox News, CNN, BBC are just some of the most striking examples, but the entire conventional media system has practically the same print. Although there are endless channels, essentially is the same channel that produces news according to a single, undisputed official line.

The absurd "explanations" to events such as 9/11 become the universally accepted version, simply by repetition on television screens and newspapers (written propaganda) and there is a suppression of investigations to determine whether the official version of facts holds a detailed examination. Also, the technology we are allowed to have is light years backwards compared to what really exists, and the level of surveillance is already much, much closer to the Orwellian telescreens one, than most people even know.

Even the technology we know now includes incredible levels of surveillance. Try to go to England and walk in the streets of a city, and you will be able to switch from a camera to another, while most of your path is being filmed. The same thing happens in almost every store, as when you withdraw money from an A.T.M. machine.

At present, is also operational a technology applied to vehicles, which allows you to record in detail each one of your paths, and microchips that can immobilize your engine via satellite, at will. In Britain, "speaking" surveillance cameras have been introduced, allowing operators to give orders to people on the street, just like Orwell's telescreens. **What you do on your computer, the sites you browse or your communications, everything is recorded and the same applies to calls (Echelon technology). Legislations that allow this legally, increase from month to month and are all justified by the fake "fight against terrorism" deriving from the fake version of events of 9/11.**

In his book, Orwell speaks of "proles" or "proletarians", constituting approximately 85% of the population. They are the non-thinking masses seen by authorities as cattle, just as it is today. Then there are the "news" specifically created to "entertain" and dull the minds of masses, according to the "panem et circenses" principle so as to lower their cultural level and prevent them from thinking freely (well nowadays the list of "junk" television programs is very wide so I'll leave it up to you...).

There are then people that have been "vaporized", people taken out of circulation and deleted from each document, which gradually ceases officially to exist. Talking about a "vaporized" person is a "thoughtcrime".

Any news published somewhere that puts the Orwellian government in a bad light is described in Newspeak as "wrong" or "bad-reported". Once again authorities are never wrong. Even today, we see the Orwellian "counter-terrorism" programs introduced to encourage and reward those citizens who monitor each other and denounce to authorities their neighbors, colleagues, clients, and even schoolmates.

When you will leave your house and walk around town, however big or small, everything you do will be watched and recorded. Then this will also happen in your home, as Orwell predicted. Perhaps there is no need to say "then"... As Orwell wrote: "If you want to get an idea of the future, imagine a boot that steps on a shit, forever". This does not have to happen, but it will happen if we don't seriously get busy.

How Orwell could have been so prophetic and accurate is less important than the fact that he was. If you want to see what the future will be like, unless we don't awaken quickly, read "1984" and you will see it before you.

*"Only a disciplined mind can truly discern reality. You think that reality is something objective, exterior, something that has an autonomous existence. You also believe that the nature of reality is obvious in itself. When you deceive yourself and think about seeing something, you assume that everyone else sees what you see. But I tell you, Winston, that reality is not something exterior, reality only exists in the mind and nowhere else. Not in the individual mind, which is subject to mistakes and is, however, perishable, but rather in the one of the Party, which is collective and immortal. The truth is just what the party thinks is true. It is not possible to discern reality except through the eyes of the party."*

**Taken from "1984", by George Orwell**

## THE ECONOMIC SYSTEM SCAM

Economy is the "engine" of our society. It is therefore important to understand how it works, asking ourselves some basic questions.

So, let's try to frame what are the seemingly trivial questions we need to ask ourselves in order to understand the system:

- 1) Who owns the money (including the one you have in your wallet)?
- 2) Where does a bank take the money when it lends them to you?
- 3) What is the interest on the loan applied by banks?
- 4) What is public debt? Whom we owe all that money? Why does it always increase?
- 5) Why doesn't the State print money by itself?
- 6) The Bank has the monopoly of creating and issuing currency. It creates 100, lends 100 and claims a repayment of 100 + 5 of interest: where does the state take that +5 [that doesn't exist]?

The best way to fully understand the complex mechanics of the world economy without risking to enter into too technical and, in some ways, tedious topics, is to explain the economic system through a story that puts everything on a very low level:

So, imagine a small society. Let's say a village of about a hundred people in which everyone has a different role, namely they can do something that others can't. There will be, therefore, the shoemaker, the barber, the caterer, the bricklayer, the carpenter etc....

A small-scale model of a standard society. Imagine now that the total money owned by this small society amounts to... let's say ... 100,000 dollars. Each inhabitant will own an average of 1,000 dollars in banknotes of various sizes. Let's imagine that the dominant culture of this society is to save at all costs. If each one of them holds on tightly to their money, without spending them, this society would be destined to fall into poverty within a few days. Zero trade = certain death of our charming mountain village, in a very short time. The dominant culture, in order for the society to prosper, must be the one of continuous trade, of constant market livelihood. Then, we will have the shoemaker paying the carpenter 100 bucks to fix a door; the carpenter will pay 30 bucks to the caterer for lunch; the caterer will pay 15 bucks for a haircut to the barber, who will pay 60 bucks to the tailor for a new shirt and so on... Money is always the same, but for the sole reason that it passes from hand to hand, society is going to improve its material wellbeing, indefinitely.

The consumer society is based on this simple principle.

Let's assume that this society is governed by a wise, good leader that works for the good of all. This ruler will wisely decide how many banknotes to print (depending on the quantity of goods in circulation, market behavior, demographic growth, common purposes, etc...) and how to distribute them; for example in the form of compensation for public works. The cost of producing such banknotes would be irrelevant: paper + inks + labor. He could order the country printer to print the money, rewarding him with the right amount of banknotes printed by himself, and at the end of the print he could take the clichés and take them somewhere safe so that none will abuse them. At that point a private banker could approach and propose an agreement to enrich himself at the expense of society. The wise chief will not even want to hear the proposal and will condemn the murky banker.

Let's imagine, instead, that the ruler of this village is a dishonest and selfish type, focused solely on his personal interest. As soon as the private banker will approach him, he will welcome his proposal that will make rich both of them without taking into account the consequences for the community. Here is a likely dialogue between the two:

**Banker:** "Would you want to become rich and retain the power over people?"

**Chief:** "Sure, tell me your plan!"

**Banker:** "First, you have to withdraw all the banknotes that circulate in your village and destroy them!"

**Chief:** "Are you crazy? It would be the end of everything!"

Banker: "No, don't worry..." **whispers with a diabolical smile**, "...it will be the beginning of everything! You will replace all the banknotes, which are now owned by the villagers, with those I will give you. I will not give you the banknotes for free, though... Eh! Eh! Eh! ... but I'll lend them to you for an indefinite time. In return, I will ask you a little interest... let's say ... a 2 ... indeed... a 2.5%! If you act on my plan and put my banknotes in circulation I will make you a very rich man!"

**Chief:** "Mmm... That's it? I agree, of course! But how will we put them into circulation?"

**Banker:** "Don't worry chief. You will have to give me permission to found a bank in your village; I'll take care of the rest! Ih! Ih! Ih!"

**Chief:** "But what if the inhabitants will notice the banknotes change and will ask explanations?"

**Banker:** "No, they won't notice anything, the banknotes will be identical but instead of the label 'legal tender banknote of state', I'll write 'banknote owned by the bank'. The inscription is small; they won't even notice it... Ih! Ih Ih!"

Economy seemed to work more or less as before but after a year the first little beating arrived... The banker contacts the chief and asks him for the interest payment: 2.5% of 100,000 dollars is 2,500 dollars! The first year the chief is able to pay, but already the second year he find himself in trouble. He should pay another 2,500 dollars but the population has increased and the total money has decreased and so, instead of paying the debt he borrows another 20,000 dollars from the banker. The third year, the interest to pay becomes 5,500 dollars, namely the 2.5% of the initial 100,000, + 2,500 of unpaid interest of the precedent year + the interest on the 20,000 loan of the year before. However, the chief doesn't have any money and so he asks for a loan to the ignorant villagers by inventing "government bonds". In practice, he says: if you give me 5,500 dollars I will return 5,700 in six months. The locals don't need an invitation (it seems a good deal) and they lend money to the chief. He pays the instalment of 5,500 dollars, but six months later he faces the problem of paying back the 5,700 dollars of "state bonds" to the inhabitants. The chief gets over this and borrows another 10,000 dollars from the banker so he can "pay" the state bonds to citizens who want to withdraw their money with interest accrued, and also to pay the next installment of interest to the banker. Subsequently, the chief also introduces a tax to the citizen to help him repay the contracted debt in favour of the private banker. In addition, the monetary mass in the village has increased and, consequently, each single banknote loses its value (inflation) and therefore people find themselves in need of more money (because it is now less valuable) in order to carry out their business. And that is how year after year the little village, without knowing why or how, gets more and more indebted and approaches more and more to the point of no return. The banker begins rubbing his hands... his plan is paying off. In fact, by lending small-claims goods (the actual value of the banknotes is null, composed only of paper, ink and a bit of labor) he's holding the whole village at bay without the inhabitants having the slightest suspect of what it's happening, since the agreement between the chief and the banker was done in secret.

Soon the chief will find himself embroiled in a difficult situation that he can no longer control. Debt is unpayable; in fact even admitting that the genius chief searches the whole village, collects all the money in circulation, puts them in a sack and gives them back to the banker, it would serve no purpose: there would always be the interests to pay!

However, the banker ensures that the chief lives in wealth, and that he is always re-elected. The "good" banker, in fact, through a network of multinational corporations to which he is headed, pays the chief election campaigns; but people don't know anything about this... and then who cares! The chief begins to elaborate astonishing and incomprehensible theories to tell the village, in order to

justify the presence of this debt. Through media and finance experts tries to cover the deception, namely that the village is in debt with the private banker for the whole monetary mass circulating in the country, several thousand dollars of interest (relative to the whole monetary mass that the village borrows, without even knowing it!). The chief, in order to undermine the situation, suggests that debt is only a matter of interest because if the citizens imagined that they are exchanging money they don't own, there would probably be a revolt.

At some point, the banker starts to become a little bit stiffer. He threatens to withdraw all the money circulating in the village, creating an unprecedented depression if the interest is not paid regularly. The chief can't pay such high rates and begins to give, in exchange for the waiver of interest, some community-owned goods: it gives sources of potable water, so the banker can recover part of the money by starting charging water to citizens; then the chief will give the power plant, and also there the proceeds will go to the banker; he gives beautiful public buildings, etc.... However, he tells the citizens about the privatizations needed to make the services more efficient and other stories, that those poor people, who only think to "make a living" believe, trusting their chief.

The banker, man-shadow known only by the chief, laughs thinking about how he managed to earn without, practically, moving a finger. He can produce money at will at no cost: he pays the living costs of paper, ink and labor with part of the product money. He can lend it to the value written on the banknote and ask for an interest relative to the figure written on each banknote. When the chief is no longer able to pay the interest he can ask for real goods, of true value (water sources, buildings, public industries etc...) in return... of nothing! All this, of course, doesn't have any usefulness for citizens. It does nothing and, indeed, damages them like a cancer!

Taxes that citizens, soon have to paid, reach unimaginable peaks. Many taxes are hidden or difficult to perceive, so they feel like paying many taxes, but not as many as they really do. They pay, on average, 37% of taxes on the income they perceive. With the remaining money they buy the goods they need, with a 20% average direct tax. Additionally, the company that produces those goods pours on them all the taxes it has incurred to produce them, affecting a further 40% on the price of the products. Without knowing it, the citizens find themselves to pay about 70% of taxes on what they earn. Namely, they work from January to September just to pay taxes and with the little left, they buy goods! At school they are taught that, from time to time, there was a form of people exploitation called share-farming; where the owner of a large slice of land allowed the peasants to work it for him and, without doing anything, he was holding half of the harvest for rent on the land, as equally applicable to feudalism. The students of the village, after listening to it, came out with comments like "poor them... good thing that certain things no longer happen... long live the democracy" and other bullshit of that kind. Now it's worse than then, but the cover-up of reality and the systematic indoctrination allow this fraud to go on.

Prior to the banker arrival, economy worked well and pensions could be paid at a decent age, in which the user could enjoy a bit of life in good health and relative youth. But with interest to pay this was no longer possible! The population, therefore, had to keep producing at least until they reached 65 years of age; namely, just below the average age of death. In order to convince his citizens to do so, the chief invents out of nowhere a parameter (supported by abstruse and unverifiable mathematical formulas) to justify this necessary decision, while hiding the true data on the average life of citizens. In doing so, he creates the notorious "life expectancy"... bringing it up randomly around 75/84 years old... as much as many other things, he knows that no one dares to test or ask any question on this topic.

With his bank, in the meantime, the banker can do even more. Citizens, strangled by the useless and sneaking taxes they are paying, are increasingly turning to the bank for borrowing money. He, by printing as many banknotes as he likes, does not need to have honestly earned money to lend to the

citizens. So, he gladly grants loans to those who ask for it, but in turn he asks for solid guarantees; for example, he asks to mortgage the house, lands, machines, or other goods earned by citizens after years of sacrifice. They sign because, often, they have no other choice. The banker is thus awarding another victory over those poor citizens... meanwhile, in order to keep the practice, he wants the money back with a bit of healthy interests. Then, with each loan, he makes the public debt of the entire community increase as, lending money, he makes increase the monetary mass in circulation. Monetary mass which, is good to remember, fully belongs to him and that citizens borrow with an interest of 2.5% per annum. Moreover, if the poor citizen who asked for a loan can't pay back the amount due, the avid banker, with a smile on his face, takes the house away from him, cutting down on the pile, because that's how the system works. The bankruptcy of the citizen is seen as a personal failure, not attributable to the bank, as citizens ignore being part of a fraudulent system designed to "attract" property and wealth unidirectionally to the banker.

This story, unfortunately, does not have a happy ending since the citizens have stayed in the dark for 300 years, not knowing anything, and they will easily wallow in ignorance for another 300 years. The average citizen is not curious, does not ask questions, does not seek answers... is intellectually lazy and therefore is the perfect subject to implement this system. Also, it is known, if TV does not talk about a certain topic, that topic, basically, does not exist. Sometimes the News announce a change in the Central Bank's interest rate in more or less, but 99% of those who are listening are unable to understand a thing and don't ask themselves any questions. By accepting the banker's money as currency, without knowing it, the villagers condemned themselves to an economy based on producing more and more. Every year the production of tangible goods must be higher than the previous year: it doesn't matter what we are going to do with all those goods, the important thing is to stifle debt growth as much as possible (which, by nature, is destined to grow endlessly and to never be repaid). We will work more and more for less and less. The State, with various tricks and loopholes, may limit the damage in the short term but in the near future we will find ourselves strangled in the merciless debt grip, and the banker may also decide to ask back all "his" money at once!

## WHAT DO THE POWERFUL SAY?

Let's see now a few quotes from top-level figures in the world economy:

*"It is well enough that people of the nation do not understand our banking and monetary system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning."*

**J Henry Ford**

*"Our policy is to foment wars, but by conducting Peace Conferences, so that none of the parties conflicted can gain territorial earnings. Wars must be directed in such a way that the nations, involved in both sides, plunge more and more into their debt and thus increasingly under our power."*

**Amschel Mayer Rothschild, 1773 (the inventor of modern seignorage)**

*"At their birth the great banks, decorated with national titles, were only associations of private speculators, who placed themselves by the side of governments, and, thanks to the privileges they received, were in a position to advance money to the State. Hence the accumulation of the national debt has no more infallible measure than the successive rise in the stock of these banks, whose full development dates from the founding of the Bank of England in 1694. The Bank of England began with lending its money to the Government at 8%; at the same time it was empowered by Parliament to coin money out of the same capital, by lending it again to the public in the form of banknotes. It was allowed to use these notes for discounting bills, making advances on commodities, and for buying the precious metals. It was not long ere this credit-money, made by the bank itself, became the coin in which the Bank of England made its loans to the State, and paid, on account of the State, the interest on the public debt. It was not enough that the bank gave with one hand and took back more with the other; it remained, even whilst receiving, the eternal creditor of the nation down to the last shilling advanced. Gradually it became inevitably the receptacle of the metallic hoard of the country, and the centre of gravity of all commercial credit. What effect was produced on their contemporaries by the sudden uprising of this brood of bankocrats, financiers, rentiers, brokers, stock-jobbers, etc., is proved by the writings of that time, e.g., by Bolingbroke's."*

**Karl Marx, Capital, Book I, Rome 1974, (<https://www.marxists.org/archive/marx/works/download/pdf/Capital-Volume-I.pdf>)**

Seigniorage is an "invisible" and legalized scam. Despite the system arbitrary illegitimacy, we accept it; who to conformism, who to ignorance, or who to lack of alternatives. I am also of the opinion that nothing can be done to change it, because will be the "powerful" themselves to change it as soon as they will introduce a new economic system based on electronic money and on subcutaneous microchips. People will rejoice over the improvements that the new system will bring, but they ignore the hidden machinations that hide behind this plan.

But what is more surprising is the cynicism, the greed and the wickedness of great unscrupulous bankers who control economy and politics. Let's see some of their quotes, just to see what do they think and how do they say it:

*"Give me control of a nation's money supply, and I care not who makes its laws."*

**Mayer Amschel Rothschild (1744-1812) banker, founder of the financial empire of the namesake dynasty**

*"We are grateful to the Washington Post, the New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost 40 years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subjected to the lights of publicity during those years. But, the world is more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The super-national sovereignty of an intellectual*

*elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries.”*

**David Rockefeller, banker and oil tanker, founder of the Trilateral Commission, co-founder of Bilderberg, member of the Council of Foreign Relations**

*“Our policy is to foment wars, but by conducting Peace Conferences, so that none of the parties conflicted can gain territorial earnings. Wars must be directed in such a way that the nations, involved in both sides, plunge more and more into their debt and thus increasingly under our power.”*

**Mayer Amschel Rothschild**

*“We are approaching a global change, the only thing we need is the superpowers crisis that will then expand all over the world, and then... a single world government will be accepted.”*

**David Rockefeller**

*“Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure — one world, if you will. If that is the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.”*

**David Rockefeller – Memoirs, p. 405**

*“We are on the verge of a global transformation. All we need is the "right" global crisis and nations will accept the New World Order.”*

**David Rockefeller**

*“We shall have world government, whether or not we like it. The question is only whether world government will be achieved by consent or by conquest”*

**James Warburg, banker, in front of the US Senate, February 17<sup>th</sup> 1950**

*“Today, America would be outraged if UN troops entered Los Angeles to restore order. Tomorrow they will be grateful! This is especially true if they were told that there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all people of the world will plead to deliver them from this evil.*

*The one thing every man fears is the unknown. When presented with this scenario, individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by the World Government.”*

**Henry Kissinger in a speech during a Bilderberg Group meeting in Evian, France, May 21st, 1992.**

Think about it for a moment: if you were one of these bankers, aware of the decision-making power you have on the currency, won't you feel somehow "accomplices" or responsible for the planet widespread poverty? As much as you can keep your wealth in the first place, won't you at least try to act according to the right principles to allow every person to live in a dignified manner? Meaning, if these people wanted the good of the "world" wouldn't them act accordingly, even without giving up their position of power and wealth?

Let's now see what world's great bankers and influential personalities think about common people:

*“The world today has 6.8 billion people. That's headed up to about nine billion. Now, if we do a really great job on new vaccines, health care, reproductive health services, we could lower that by, perhaps, 10 or 15 percent.”*

**Bill Gates, Microsoft**

*“The negative impact of population growth on all of our planetary ecosystems is becoming appallingly evident.”*

**David Rockefeller**

*“A total population of 250-300 million people, a 95% decline from present levels, would be ideal.”*  
**Ted Turner, CNN fonder**

*“The most merciful thing that the large family does to one of its infant members is to kill it.”*  
**Margaret Sanger, Planned Parenthood fonder**

*“Depopulation should be the highest priority of foreign policy towards the third world.”*  
**Henry Kissinger**

*“In order to save the planet it would be necessary to kill 350,000 people per day. It is a horrible thing to say, but it's just as bad not to say it.”*  
**Jacques Cousteau, undersea explorer and UNESCO testimonial**

*“World population needs to be decreased by 50%.”*  
**Henry Kissinger (ONU 2005)**

*“In the event that I am reincarnated, I would like to return as a deadly virus, to contribute something to solving overpopulation.”*  
**Prince Philip, Duke of Edinburgh (Husband of Queen Elizabeth II)**

Shocking statements, don't you think? Now, before going any further, let's make an interlude to figure out how this financial hegemony has succeeded so strongly in today's world.

## THE ROTHSCHILD ASCENT

This is Frankfurt, Germany. Fifty years after the Bank of England opened its doors, a goldsmith named Amschel Moses Bauer opened a coin shop—a counting house—in 1743, and over the door, he placed a sign depicting a Roman eagle on a red shield. The shop became known as the Red Shield firm or, in German, Rothschild. When his son, Mayer Amschel Bauer, inherited the business, he decided to change his name to Rothschild.

Mayer Rothschild soon learned that lending money to governments and kings was more profitable than lending to private individuals. Not only were the loans bigger, but they were secured by the nation's taxes.

Mayer Rothschild had five sons. He trained them all in the secret techniques of money creation and manipulation, then sent them out to the major capitals of Europe to open branch offices of the family banking business. His will directed that one son in each generation was to rule the family business; women were excluded.

Mayer's first son, Amschel, stayed in Frankfurt to mind the home town bank. His second son, Salomon, was sent to Vienna. His third son, Nathan, was clearly the most clever; he was sent to London at age 21 in 1798, a hundred years after the founding of the Bank of England. His fourth son, Karl, went to Naples. His fifth son, Jakob (James), went to Paris.

In 1785, Mayer moved his entire family to a larger house, a five-storey dwelling he shared with the Schiff family. This house was known as the Green Shield house. The Rothschilds and the Schiffs would play a central role in the rest of European financial history and in that of the United States and the world.

The Rothschilds broke into dealings with European royalty, in fact, the wealthiest monarch in all of Europe—Prince William of Hesse. At first, the Rothschilds were only helping William speculate in precious coins. However, when Napoleon chased Prince William into exile, William sent £550,000 (a gigantic sum at that time, equivalent to many millions of today's US dollars) to Nathan Rothschild in London with instructions to buy consols—British Government bonds or government stock—but Rothschild used the money for his own purposes. With Napoleon on the loose, the opportunities for highly profitable wartime investments were nearly limitless. William returned some time prior to the Battle of Waterloo in 1815. He summoned the Rothschilds and demanded his money back. The Rothschilds returned William's money, with the eight per cent interest the British consols would have paid him had the investment actually been made. But the Rothschilds kept all the vast wartime profits they had made using Wilhelm's money—shady practice in any century.

Partly by such practices, Nathan Rothschild was able to brag later that in the 17 years he had been in England he had increased his original £20,000 stake given to him by his father by 2,500 times, i.e., to £50,000,000—a truly vast sum at that time, comparable in purchasing power to billions of US dollars today. As early as 1817, the director of the Prussian Treasury wrote on a visit to London that Nathan Rothschild had:

...incredible influence upon all financial affairs here in London. It is widely stated... that he entirely regulates the rate of exchange in the City. His power as a banker is enormous.

By cooperating within the family, using fractional reserve banking techniques, the Rothschilds' banks soon grew unbelievably wealthy. By the mid-1800s, they dominated all European banking and were certainly the wealthiest family in the world. A large part of the profligate nobility of Europe became deeply indebted to them.

By virtue of their presence in five nations as bankers, the Rothschilds were effectively autonomous, an entity independent from the nations in which they operated. If one nation's policies were displeasing to them or their interests, they could simply do no further lending there, or lend to those nations or groups opposed to such policies.

It was precisely their international character that gave the Rothschild banks unique advantages over national banks and governments, and that was precisely what rulers and national parliaments should

have prohibited, but did not. This remains true of international or multinational banks to this very day, and is the driving force of globalization-the push for one-world government.

The Rothschilds provided huge loans to establish monopolies in various industries, thereby guaranteeing the borrowers' ability to repay the loans by raising prices without fear of price competition, while increasing the Rothschilds' economic and political power.

They financed Cecil Rhodes, making it possible for him to establish a monopoly over the goldfields of South Africa and DeBeers diamonds.

In America, they financed the monopolization of railroads. The National City Bank of Cleveland, which was identified in congressional hearings as one of three Rothschild banks in the United States, provided John D. Rockefeller with the money to begin his monopolization of the oil refinery business, resulting in the formation of Standard Oil.

Referring to James Rothschild, the poet Heinrich Heine said:

Money is the god of our times, and Rothschild is his prophet.

There is no evidence that the Rothschilds' predominant standing in European or world finance has changed. To the contrary, as their wealth has increased, they have simply increased their passion for anonymity. Their vast holdings rarely bear their name.

Author Frederic Morton wrote that the Rothschilds had:

...,conquered the world more thoroughly, more cunningly, and much more lastingly than all the Caesars before...

## THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

Now let's take a look at the results the Bank of England produced on the British economy, and how that later was the root cause of the American Revolution.

By the mid-1700s, the British Empire was approaching its height of power around the world. Britain had fought four wars in Europe since the creation of its privately-owned central bank, the Bank of England. The cost had had been high. To finance these wars, the British Parliament, rather than issuing its own debt-free currency, had borrowed heavily from the Bank.

By the mid-1700s, the government's debt was £140,000,000 - a staggering sum for those days. Consequently, the British government embarked on a program of trying to raise revenues from its American colonies in order to make the interest payments to the Bank.

But in America, it was a different story. The scourge of a privately-owned central bank had not yet landed in America, though the Bank of England exerted its baneful influence over the American colonies after 1694.

Four years earlier, in 1690 the Massachusetts Bay colony printed its own paper money - the first in America. This was followed in 1703 by South Carolina and then by other colonies. In the mid-1700s, pre-Revolutionary America was still relatively poor. There was a severe shortage of precious metal coins to trade for goods, so the early colonists were increasingly forced to experiment with printing their own home-grown paper money. Some of these experiments were successful. Tobacco was used as money in some colonies with success.

In 1720 every colonial Royal Governor was instructed to curtail the issue of colonial money. This was largely unsuccessful. In 1742 the British Resumption Act required that taxes and other debts be paid in gold. This caused a depression in the colonies - property was seized on foreclosure by the rich for one-tenth its value.

Benjamin Franklin was a big supporter of the colonies printing their own money. In 1757, Franklin was sent to London to fight for colonial paper money. He ended up staying for the next 18 years - nearly until the start of the American Revolution. During this period, ignoring Parliament, more American colonies began to issue their own money.

Called Colonial Scrip, the endeavor was successful, with notable exceptions. It provided a reliable medium of exchange, and it also helped to provide a feeling of unity between the colonies.

Remember, most Colonial Scrip was just paper money - debt-free money - printed in the public interest and not really backed by gold or silver coin. In other words, it was a fiat currency.

Officials of the Bank of England asked Franklin how he would account for the new-found prosperity of the colonies. Without hesitation he replied: "That is simple. In the colonies we issue our own money. It is called Colonial Scrip. We issue it in proper proportion to the demands of trade and industry to make the products pass easily from the producers to the consumers..."

In this manner, creating for ourselves our own paper money, we control its purchasing power, and we have no interest to pay to no one."

This was just common sense to Franklin, but you can imagine the impact it had at the Bank of England. America had learned the secret of money, and that genie had to be returned to its bottle as soon as possible.

As a result, Parliament hurriedly passed the Currency Act of 1764. This prohibited colonial officials from issuing their own money and ordered them to pay all future taxes in gold or silver coins. In other words, it forced the colonies on a gold and silver standard. This initiated the first intense phase of the first "Bank War" in America, which ended in defeat for the Money Changers beginning with the Declaration of Independence, and concluded by the subsequent peace Treaty of Paris 1783.

For those who believe that a gold standard is the answer for America's current Monetary problems, look what happened to America after the Currency Act of 1764 was passed. Writing in his autobiography, Franklin said: "In one year, the conditions were so reversed that the era of prosperity ended, and a depression set in, to such an extent that the streets of the Colonies were filled with unemployed."

Franklin claims that this was even the basic cause for the American Revolution. As Franklin put it in his autobiography: "The Colonies would gladly have borne the little tax on tea and other matters had it not been that England took away from the Colonies their money, which created unemployment and dissatisfaction."

In 1774, Parliament passed the Stamp Act which required that a stamp be placed on every instrument of commerce indicating payment of tax in gold, which threatened the colonial paper money again. Less than two weeks later, the Massachusetts Committee of Safety passed a resolution directing the issuance of more colonial currency and honoring the currency of other colonies.

On June 10 and June 22, 1775, the "Congress of the Colonies" resolved to issue money in paper money based on the credit and faith of the "United Colonies". This flew in the face of the Bank of England and Parliament. It constituted an act of defiance, a refusal to accept a monetary system unjust to the people of the colonies.

"Thus the bills of credit [i.e. paper money] which historians with ignorance or prejudice have belittled as instruments of reckless financial policy, were really the standards of the Revolution. They were more than this: they were the Revolution itself." - Alexander Del Mar, historian

By the time the first shots were fired in Concord and Lexington, Massachusetts on April 19, 1775, the colonies had been drained of gold and silver coin by British taxation. As a result, the Continental government had no choice but to print its own paper money to finance the war.

At the start of the Revolution, the U.S. (colonial) money supply stood at \$12 million. By the end of the war, it was nearly \$500 million. This was partly a result of massive British counterfeiting. As a result, the currency was virtually worthless. Shoes sold for \$5,000 a pair. George Washington lamented:

*"A wagon load of money will scarcely purchase a wagon of provisions."*

Earlier, Colonial scrip had worked because just enough was issued to facilitate trade and counterfeiting was minimal. Today, those who support a gold-backed currency point to this period during the Revolution to demonstrate the evils of a fiat currency. But remember, the currency had worked so well twenty years earlier during times of peace that the King of England had Parliament outlaw it, and during the war the British deliberately sought to undermine it by counterfeiting it in England and shipping it "by the bale" to the colonies.

## THE BANK OF NORTH AMERICA

Towards the end of the Revolution, the Continental Congress, meeting at Independence Hall in Philadelphia, grew desperate for money. In 1781, they allowed Robert Morris, their Financial Superintendent, to open a privately-owned central bank in hopes that would help. Incidentally, Morris was a wealthy man who had grown wealthier during the Revolution by trading in war materials. Called the Bank of North America, the new bank was closely modeled after the Bank of England. It was allowed to practice (or rather, it was not prohibited from) fractional reserve banking - that is, it could lend out money it didn't have, then charge interest on it. If you or I were to do that, we would be charged with fraud, a felony. Few understood this practice at the time, which was, of course, concealed from the public and politicians as much as possible. Further, the bank was given a monopoly on issuing bank notes, acceptable in payment of taxes.

The value of American currency continued to plummet, so, four years later, in 1785, the Bank's charter was not renewed, effectively ending the threat of the Bank's power. Thus the second American Bank War quickly ended in defeat for the Money Changers.

The men behind the Bank of North America - Alexander Hamilton, Robert Moms, and the Bank's President, Thomas Willing - did not give up.

Only six years later, Hamilton - then Secretary of the Treasury - and his mentor, Morris, rammed a new privately-owned central bank through the new Congress.

Called the First Bank of the United States, Thomas Willing again served as the Bank's President. The players were the same, only the name of the Bank was changed.

In 1787, colonial leaders assembled in Philadelphia to replace the ailing Articles of Confederation. As we saw earlier, both Thomas Jefferson and James Madison were unalterably opposed to a privately-owned central bank. They had seen the problems caused by the Bank of England. They wanted nothing of it. As Jefferson later put it:

**"If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issue of their currency, first by inflation, then by deflation, the banks and the corporations which grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered."**

During the debate over the future monetary system, another one of the founding fathers, Governor Morris, headed the committee that wrote the final draft of the Constitution. Morris knew the motivations of the bankers well.

Along with his old boss, Robert Morris, Governor Morris and Alexander Hamilton were the ones who had presented the original plan for the Bank of North America to the Continental Congress in the last year of the Revolution.

In a letter he wrote to James Madison on July 2, 1787, Governor Morris revealed what was really going on:

"The rich will strive to establish their dominion and enslave the rest. They always did. They always will. ... They will have the same effect here as elsewhere, if we do not, by [the power of] government, keep them in their proper spheres."

Most of the framers intended the Constitution's silence to keep the new federal government from having the power to authorize money creation. Indeed, the journal of Convention for August 16 reads as follows:

"It was moved and seconded to strike out words 'and emit bills of credit,' and the motion...passed in the affirmative."

But Hamilton and his banker friends saw this silence as an opportunity of keeping the government out of paper money creation which they hoped to monopolize privately. So both bankers and anti-banking delegates, for opposing motives, supported leaving any federal government authority for

paper money creation out of the Constitution, by a four to one margin. This ambiguity left the door open for the Money Changers, just as they had planned.

Of course, paper money was not itself the main problem, fractional reserve lending was the greater problem since it multiplied any inflation caused by excessive paper currency issuance by several times. But this was not understood by many, whereas the evils of excessive paper currency issuance were. After a year of intense debate, in 1791, Congress passed Hamilton's bank-bill and gave it a 20-year charter. The new bank was to be called the First Bank of the United States, or BUS. Thus the third American Bank War began.

The first Bank of the United States was headquartered in Philadelphia. The Bank was even given authority to print currency and make loans, based on fractional reserves, even though 80% of its stock would be held by private investors. The other 20% would be purchased by the U.S. Government, but the reason was not to give the government a piece of the action, it was to provide the initial capital for the other 80% owners.

As with the old bank of North America and the Bank of England before that, the stockholders never paid the full amount for their shares. The U.S. government put up their initial \$2,000,000 in cash, then the Bank through the old magic of fractional reserve lending, made loans to its charter investors so they could come up with the remaining \$8,000,000 in capital needed for this risk-free investment. Like the Bank of England, the name of the Bank of the United States was deliberately chosen to hide the fact that it was privately controlled. And like the Bank of England, the names of the investors in the Bank were never revealed.

The Bank was promoted to Congress as a way to bring stability to the banking system and to eliminate inflation. So what happened? Over the first five years, the U.S. government borrowed \$8.2 million from the Bank of the United States. In that period, prices rose by 72%.

Jefferson, as the new Secretary of State, watched the borrowing with sadness and frustration, unable to stop it:

"I wish it were possible to obtain a single amendment to our Constitution - taking from the federal government the power of borrowing."

President Adams denounced the issuance of private bank notes as a fraud upon the public. He was supported in this view by all conservative opinion of his time. **Why continue to farm out to private banks, for nothing, a prerogative of government?**

**Millions of Americans feel the same way today. They watch in helpless frustration as the Federal government borrows the American taxpayer into oblivion; borrowing from private banks and the rich the money the government has the authority and duty to issue itself, without debt.**

## NAPOLEON'S RISE TO POWER

Now we have to travel back to Europe to see how a single man was able to manipulate the entire British economy by obtaining the first news of Napoleon's final defeat.

Here in Paris, the Bank of France was organized in 1800 just like the Bank of England. But Napoleon decided France had to break free of debt and he never trusted the Bank of France, even when he put some of his own relatives on the governing Board.

He declared that when a government is dependent upon bankers for money, the bankers, not the leaders of the government are in control: "The hand that gives is above the hand that takes. Money has no motherland; financiers are without patriotism and without decency: their sole object is gain."

Back in America, unexpected help was about to arrive. In 1800, Thomas Jefferson narrowly defeated John Adams to become the third President of the United States. By 1803, Jefferson and Napoleon had struck a deal. The U.S. would give Napoleon \$3,000,000 in gold in exchange for a huge chunk of territory west of the Mississippi River - the Louisiana Purchase.

With that three million dollars, Napoleon quickly forged an army and set off across Europe, conquering everything in his path. But England and the Bank of England quickly rose to oppose him.

They financed every nation in his path, reaping the enormous profits of war. Prussia, Austria, and finally Russia all went heavily into debt in a futile attempt to stop Napoleon. Four years later, with the main French Army in Russia, 30-year-old Nathan Rothschild - the head of the London office of the Rothschild family - personally took charge a bold plan to smuggle a much-needed shipment of gold right through France to finance an attack by the Duke of Wellington from Spain. Nathan later bragged at a dinner party in London that it was the best business he ever done. He made money on each step the shipment. Little did he know that would do much better business in the near future. Wellington's attacks from the south, and other defeats, eventually forced Napoleon to abdicate, and Louis XVIII was crowned King. Napoleon was exiled to Elba, a tiny island off the coast of Italy, supposedly exiled from France forever. While Napoleon was in a on Elba, temporarily defeated by England with the financial help of the Rothschilds - America was trying to break free of its central bank as well.

In 1811, a bill was put before Congress to renew the charter of the Bank of the United States. The debate grew very heated and the legislature of both Pennsylvania and Virginia passed resolutions asking Congress to kill the Bank.

The press corps of the day attacked the Bank openly, calling it "a great swindle", a "vulture", a "viper", and a "cobra". Oh, to have an independent press once again in America.

A Congressman named P.B. Porter attacked the bank from the floor of Congress, prophetically warned that if the bank's charter were renewed, Congress, "will have planted in the bosom of this Constitution a viper, which one day or another will sting the liberties of this country to the heart."

Prospects didn't look good for the Bank. Some writers have claimed that Nathan Rothschild warned that the United States would find itself involved in a most disastrous war if the Bank's charter were not renewed.

By now, America's fourth President, James Madison, was in the White House. Remember, Madison was a staunch opponent of the Bank. His Vice President, George Clinton, broke a tie in the Senate and sent the Bank, the second privately-owned central bank based in America, into oblivion. Thus, the third American Bank War, lasting twenty years, ended in defeat for the Money Changers.

Within 5 months, as Rothschild was said to have predicated, England attacked the U.S. and the War of 1812 was on. But the British were still busy fighting Napoleon, and so the war of 1812 vended in a draw in 1814. It is interesting to note that during this war, the Treasury printed some government paper money, not bearing interest, to fund the war effort. This was not repeated until the Civil War. Though the Money Changers were temporarily down, they were far from out. It would take them only another two years to bring a fourth private central bank back - bigger and stronger than before.

## 1815: WATERLOO

But now let's return for a moment to Napoleon. This episode aptly demonstrates the cunning of the Rothschild family in gaining control of the British stock market after Waterloo.

In 1815, a year after the end of the War of 1812 in America, Napoleon escaped his exile and returned to Paris. French troops were sent out to capture him, but such was his charisma that the soldiers rallied around their old leader and hailed him as their Emperor once again. Napoleon returned to Paris a hero. King Louis fled into exile and Napoleon again ascended to the French throne - this time without a shot being fired.

In March of 1815 Napoleon equipped an army which Britain's Duke of Wellington defeated less than 90 days later at Waterloo. He borrowed 5 million pounds to rearm from the Ouvard banking house in Paris. Nevertheless, from about this point on, it was not unusual for privately-controlled central banks to finance both sides in a war.

**Why would a central bank finance opposing sides in a war? Because war is the biggest debt-generator of them all. A nation will borrow any amount for victory. The ultimate loser is loaned just enough to hold out the vain hope of victory, and the ultimate winner is given**

**enough to win. Besides, such loans are usually conditioned upon the guarantee that the victor will honor the debts of the vanquished. Only the bankers cannot lose.**

Waterloo is a battlefield about 200 miles northeast of Paris, in what today is Belgium. There, Napoleon suffered his final defeat, but not before thousands of French and English men gave their lives on a steamy summer day in June of 1815.

On June 18, 1815, 74,000 French troops met 67,000 troops from Britain, and other European nations. The outcome was certainly in doubt. In fact, had Napoleon attacked a few hours earlier, he would probably have won the battle. But no matter who won or lost, back in London, Nathan Rothschild planned to use the opportunity to try to seize control over the British stock and bond market.

Following is the account the Rothschilds hotly dispute: Rothschild stationed a trusted agent, a man named Rothworth, on the north side of the battlefield - closer to the English Channel.

Once the battle had been decided, Rothworth took off for the Channel. He delivered the news to Nathan Rothschild a full 24 hours before Wellington's own courier. Rothschild hurried to the Stock Market and took up his usual position in front of an ancient pillar.

All eyes were on him. The Rothschilds had a legendary communication network. If Wellington had been defeated and Napoleon were loose on the Continent again, Britain's financial situation would become grave indeed. Rothschild looked saddened. He stood there motionless, eyes downcast. Then suddenly, he began selling. Other nervous investors saw that Rothschild was selling. It could only mean one thing. Napoleon must have won. Wellington was defeated. The market plummeted. Soon, everyone was selling their Consols - their British government bonds, and other stocks - and prices dropped. Then Rothschild and his financial allies started secretly buying through agents.

Myths, legends, you say? One hundred years later, the New York Times ran a story which said that Nathan's grandson had attempted to secure a court order to suppress a book with this stock market story in it. The Rothschild family claimed the story was untrue and libelous. But the court denied the Rothschilds' request and ordered the family to pay all court costs.

**What's even more interesting about this story is that some authors claim that the day after the Battle of Waterloo, in a matter of hours, Nathan Rothschild and allied financial interests came to dominate not only the bond market, but the Bank of England as well (an interesting feature of some Consols was that they were convertible to Bank of England stock).**

By the mid-1800s, the Rothschilds were the richest family in the world, bar none. They dominated the new government bond markets and branched into other banks and industrial concerns worldwide. They also dominated a constellation of secondary, lesser families such as the Warburgs and Schiffs, who allied their own vast wealth with that of the Rothschilds'.

In fact, the rest of the 19th century was known as the "Age of Rothschild." One author, Ignatius Balla, estimated their personal wealth in 1913 at over two billion dollars. Keep in mind, the purchasing power of the dollar was over 1,000% greater than now. Despite this overwhelming wealth, the family has generally cultivated an aura of invisibility. Although the family controls scores of banking, industrial, commercial, mining and tourist corporations, only a handful bear the Rothschild name. By the end of the 19th century, one expert estimated that the Rothschild family controlled half the wealth of the world.

But since the turn of the century, the Rothschilds have carefully cultivated the notion that their power has somehow waned, even as their wealth and that of their financial allies increases and hence their control of banks, debt-captive corporations, the media, politicians and nations, all through surrogates, agents, nominees and interlocking directorates, obscuring their role.

## THE JFK CASE

On June 4<sup>th</sup>, 1963, a presidential decree by John Fitzgerald Kennedy, called Executive Order 11110, was signed, preventing the Federal Reserve Bank from lending money with interest to the Federal Government of the United States. The Fed would soon fail and America would be the only real holder of its debt.

John Fitzgerald Kennedy realized that the overwhelming power of private banks would soon create a collapse of the entire economic system and so decided to fight it.

According to JFK, private banks could not be creditors of an entire nation and, most importantly, they could not have the power to print banknotes.

Similarities between the Federal Reserve and the ECB, as well as any so-called national (but actually private) bank, are embarrassing to say the least.

JFK was the first to oppose central banks, but unfortunately also the last. His assassination made any other president- American and not- desist from declaring war to private banks.

Executive Order 11110 would have put an end to the current fraudulent banking system. The Fed, like all other banks after all, was lending (and still does) money that didn't own. Only a tenth of the entire money amount that private banks lend, is actually held by the bank. The Fed creates wealth at will. An immense power for individuals. Immense and risky. It's a huge house of cards, it just takes a mere breath of wind to make it collapse. The whole system is based on money that banks do not have. JFK had understood fully that all this was wrong. He knew that, at that rate, the whole world economy would have gone bad. He had anticipated the world economic crisis that is afflicting us.

With his Executive Order, the Treasury Department would have had the power to "issue silver certificates against each silver ingot/silver dollar of the treasury". This means that the United States Treasury could put money into circulation relying solely on the silver ingots physically present in the state coffers. No more speculation, no more ad hoc creation of false wealth. Only a solid economy, made up on the real value of silver, actually held by the government. The Fed could no longer lend interest to America. The richest men in the world would no longer have the scepter of power in their hands. They were about to take away their beloved game to make money. But JFK wanted to die!? He had already turned against the entire conservative and militarized wing of America opposing to the war in Vietnam, and now he needed to irritate private bankers. His death was already practically written.

Four billion of US banknotes printed from the Treasury and not from private individuals, were put into circulation in \$ 2 and \$ 5 cuts. They would soon replace the banknotes printed by the private individuals. The Treasury Department also printed \$ 10 and \$ 20 banknotes, but they were never released since Kennedy was meanwhile murdered. His policy died with him. All the Treasury printed banknotes were immediately withdrawn. Did JFK really think that he could survive after taking away the unconstitutional right to print banknotes from private banks? The "US Banknotes" were issued as a currency with no interest and no debt, secured by silver reserves in the United States Treasury. No private banker enriched himself in this transaction.

Kennedy was killed on November 22, 1963, and the great bankers went back smiling, lending, and speculating. No other president in US history ever dared to apply the Executive Order 11110. That Executive Order is actually still there. Any government has never abrogated it. It would be enough for the acting President to simply apply the law in order to decapitate the Federal Reserve. But they obviously care about their lives. It is not easy to go meet certain death for the good of your people. JFK knew it well. Banks mob did it as well: Kennedy has become a warning to all those who, one day, hope to oppose banks power. Those Fed chuckleheads also had the courage to print JFK's effigy

on some silver dollars. No warning was more macabre and effective. No one dares to get in its way anymore.



## WEIRD CONNECTIONS

Returning to the Rothschilds family, as explained previously, history teaches us that they benefited from a substantial funding initially by the Freemason Monarch Frederick William of Hessen-Kassel. If we then browse the Jewish Encyclopedia, we can read black on white, that the Rothschild are the "Guardians of the Vatican Treasury" (<http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/12909-rotschild>), which means that they are the administrators of the Vatican wealth, and that they take care of its financial interests.

capitals, each headed by a brother, and after 1846 the governments of Europe adopted the plan of throwing loans open to the public instead of resorting to one or two banking firms like the Rothschilds. In this way the Sterns secured the chief Portuguese loans, while a number of smaller Jewish firms began to combine their resources and form limited liability companies like the Crédit Mobilier, the Dresdener Bank, and the Deutsche Reichsbank of Berlin.

Nathan Mayer Rothschild. (From an old print.)  
The relative importance of the Rothschilds diminished considerably in the second half of the nineteenth century. Having been ill advised as to their American policy, they invested largely in Confederate bonds and lost heavily. This appears to have disgusted them with American finance, which they left severely alone for many years, thus losing the opportunities afforded by the great financial expansion of the United States in the last decades of the nineteenth century. With the Franco-Prussian war (1870-71) the Rothschilds again came into financial prominence. They arranged with Bleichröder for the payment to Germany of the indemnity of five milliard francs; in 1875 the London house advanced the British government £4,000,000 for Suez Canal shares, upon which the Rothschilds were reported to have made £100,000; and in 1884 they loaned the Egyptian government £1,000,000.

**The Union Générale.**  
Meanwhile the Nationalist and Reactionary parties in France desired to counterbalance the "Semitic" influence of the Rothschilds by establishing a banking concern which should be essentially Catholic. Accordingly in 1876 the Union Générale was founded with a capital of 4,000,000 francs, increased to 25,000,000 francs in 1878 under the direction of a certain Bontoux. After various vicissitudes, graphically described by Zola in his novel "L'Argent," the Union failed, and brought many of the Catholic nobility of France to ruin, leaving the Rothschilds still more absolutely the undisputed leaders of French finance, but leaving also a legacy of hatred which had much influence on the growth of the anti-Semitic movement in France. Something analogous occurred in England when the century-long competition of the Barings and the Rothschilds culminated in the failure of the former in 1893; but in this case the Rothschilds came to the rescue of their rivals and prevented a universal financial catastrophe. It is a somewhat curious sequel to the attempt to set up a Catholic competitor to the Rothschilds that at the present time the latter are the guardians of the papal treasure.

Of recent years the Rothschilds have consistently refused to have anything to do with loans to Russia, owing to the anti-Jewish legislation of that empire, though on one occasion the members of the Paris house joined in a loan to demonstrate their patriotism as Frenchmen.



©JewishEncyclopedia.com

Hill Hughes in his book "The Secret Terrorists" writes:

*"The Rothschilds were Jesuits who used their Jewish background as a facade to cover their sinister activities. The Jesuits, working through Rothschild and Biddle, sought to gain control of the banking system of the United States."*

**Hill Hughes**

Indeed, admittedly, this would be a smart move: who would ever seek the key to the Vatican's wealth in some Jews' House? We therefore have valid evaluation elements to assume that the Rothschilds, along with the rest of the international banker's crew, are not the root of the financial problem nor the apex of the pyramid of power. Connections to Freemasonry, the Jesuit Order, and the Vatican are a fact that history has failed to conceal. It remains to be verified the nature of the parties' involvement and their responsibilities. Deepening that we will discuss in the following chapters.

Let's now briefly analyze the history of the Sassoon family with the ties connecting it to the Rothschild, to better understand what are the dynamics behind the 5 Star Movement, that in appearance seems to be free from all sorts of elitist manipulation.

## THE SASSOON FAMILY, alias THE SHOSHANS

Jewish family among the richest and most ancient of the world, probably of Mesopotamian origin. The Sassoon would in fact come from the Shoshans, one of whose most important member was the Spanish Prince ("Nasi") Ibn Shoshan (Yazid ibn Omar ha-Nasi). In the sixteenth century, in order to escape Spanish persecution, the Sassoons sought refuge in Baghdad. At the end of World War I they were among the protagonists of the Iraq formation, whose prime minister of finance was Eskell Sassoon, who headed this ministry for seven consecutive governments. In this role, Sir Eskell signed an agreement with British Petroleum, claiming that Iraq oil proceeds were paid in gold and not in pounds. The idea turned out to be brilliant, as despite the abandonment of the Gold Exchange Standard of the Thirties, with the pound sterling falling, Iraq was not affected by the international crisis.

In the first half of the nineteenth century, Sir Eskell's grandfather, David Sassoon, founded a large bank in Bombay, the David Sassoon & Co, becoming one of India's most influential personalities. David's brother, Albert Abdallah David Sassoon, for the gigantic earnings provided to the British Crown, was even named Baron by Queen Victoria, in 1890.

Through his bank and through the prestige of his family, David obtained from the Bank of England (controlled by the Rothschilds), the monopoly in India for the exploitation of cotton, silk and OPIUM. Only in one year, between 1830 and 1831, David sold 18,956 opium cases. His eight children, who were sent to all the key posts of East trade with the usual Rothschild tactics, were able to extend their Opium monopoly in China and Japan. In those countries, the Sassoon has naturally opened major branches of their bank, to which they added, financial companies, giant textile and agricultural companies, and massive insurance companies such as Oriental Life Insurance.

The spark that caused the Opium War to break out between England and China saw the Sassoon as the main protagonists. In 1839, the Chinese emperor Dao-Guang forbade the taking and trade of this substance. His soldiers threw into rivers thousands of drug cases that just came out of the Canton Laboratories of the Sassoon family, who turned to the British government for help through the Rothschilds intermediation (who, together with the Queen, had so far did great business with the Sassoon just because of opium). And the war began.

After three years, the Nanjing Treaty sanctioned the full legalization of opium in China, the sovereignty of victorious England on several coastal areas in the country, and a strong (two million pound) compensation to the "damaged" Sassoon. Note that the Chinese also had to pay the British war expenses in full, for the fabulous amount of £ 21 million.

Sassoon's drug monopoly, however, was limited to the coastal areas of China, so the rich family needed a Second War (1858-1860), hoping to finally reach the goal of the exclusive opium sale throughout the whole national territory. The new conflict was bloody, and the subsequent Peace Treaty, signed on October 25, 1860, provided the Sassoon with the exclusive trade on drugs, on China's seven-eights. Family affairs increased, thanks also to the contribution of the Russell & Company, who armed on behalf of the Sassoon the commercial vessels that carried opium from India to China and came back full of Tea. The company (founded by the brother-in-law of William Huntington Russell, co-founder of the secret society Skull & Bones), was in the hands of Warren Delano, main shareholder, maternal grandfather of future US President Franklin Delano Roosevelt, who inherited a giant fortune thanks to this joint-venture with the Sassoon.

In the early eighties of the nineteenth century, the Sassoon family could now count on an immense opium trade, which in China alone surpassed 105,000 cases per year. In 1887 Edward Albert Sassoon married Caroline Rothschild and the economic alliance between the two families was finally consecrated. A Rothschild/Sassoon alliance that caused the deaths of millions of Chinese.

Today, the Sassoon own the ED Sassoon Bank, the David Sassoon & Co Bank, the Oriental Life Insurance and, among other things, control The Observer and the Sunday Time.

But why is it so important to know the story of this family? You will understand it soon...

Enrico Sassoon - Managing Director of the Harvard Business Review Italy, Managing Director of StrategiQs Editions, President of Leading Events and Global Trends, prominent exponent of Aspen Institute Italy (of which Giulio Tremonti is President) as well as founder and main shareholder of Casaleggio Associates (an IT company that runs, among other things, Beppe Grillo's editions and blog) - is the brother of the well-known sociologist Joseph Sassoon, who is also founder and President of Alphabet. Their father, Léon Sassoon -a major Syrian entrepreneur with a strong business turnaround in Syria and Italy- was President and Treasurer of the Sephardic Synagogue in Holland Park, London.

## THE SASSOON FAMILY

In 1974, Enrico Sassoon sets foot in the Pirelli Research Office, "then considered a Campus among the best in Italy in the economic field". A think tank-based career where economic lobbies meet with the political power to decide the future destiny of a state (or a set of states). Later, Sassoon became Board Member and President of the American Chamber of Commerce in Italy, which basically is a super lobby of multinationals, banks and large groups, that joins forces to protect more effectively its own interests and which promotes the development of business relations between Italy and the USA. To better convey the idea of how extensive this sign is, just read the names of some of the groups present in the American Chamber of Commerce in Italy: Standard & Poor's, Philip Morris, IBM, Microsoft, ENI, Enel, Intesa San Paolo, Sisal, Rcs Editori, Esso, Bank of America, Coca Cola, Fiat, Fincantieri, Finmeccanica, Italcementi, Jp Morgan, Pfizer, Rai, Sky, Unicredit... All the major groups that have generated the economic crisis we are in.

Enrico Sassoon, as explained above, is the first and most important partner of the Casaleggio Associates, a web communication company that has "routed" Grillo to found his own Movement. But, how is it possible that the most important member of Casaleggio falls into the category of individuals who should actually be the sworn enemies of Grillo himself? What is the reason why this happens? Isn't it fair to suspect this is a smart move of the elite in power, exercised to control, sedate, and "fence" the opposition?

But the strangeness does not end here: apart from the fact that the domain [beppegrillo.it](http://beppegrillo.it) is headed to a certain Emanuele Bottaro of Modena, and he could be a normal figurehead, but to arouse suspicion is the domiciliation of the technical manager of the domain, Road Jervis 77 in Ivrea. The same address as the Olivetti legal headquarters, Telecom Italia group.

What's so strange? Gianroberto Casaleggio, Casaleggio's second most important partner, starts his professional adventure right in Olivetti, guided at that time by Roberto Colaninno, current president of Alitalia and father of Matteo, Pd deputy. Then Gianroberto begins to scale the social ladder and becomes CEO of Webegg, a joint venture between Olivetti and Finsiel. At the end of June 2002 Olivetti hands over its 50% stake in the Webegg S.p.A. to the I.T. Telecom S.p.A., which in the meantime gives birth to the Netikos Spa, where the most famous member of Casaleggio participates in the Board with Michele Colaninno (second-born son of Roberto and present in the Piaggio Board). This until 2004, when he decided to found the Casaleggio Associates, current publisher of Beppe Grillo, with other Webegg executives. Including Enrico Sassoon himself.

At this point, the questions that arise are many: can Grillo not know that Sassoon sits alongside with Monti, Tremonti and the others? Can Grillo not know that the technical management of his domain is domiciled at the headquarters of a company tied to the Telecom Group, against whom he has lunged at repeatedly?

That Grillo is unaware of these links, or is deceived by them, is possible. There is no doubt that his figure has been greatly weakened in the action against strong powers since entering politics. I would think that Grillo had been "trained" by the occult maneuvers of society when he was removed from

TV because of his "uncomfortable complaints" and when during his performances he "awakened" public opinion against the scam of bank seniorage. The masons saw in Grillo a great communicator, the great man of change they needed, and they routed him to success, with the only condition of not raising "unwelcome" topics such as bank seniorage, anymore. Clearly, there was no need to deny its existence, but simply to draw attention to other issues, focusing on any political battle, as long as you are far from the root of the problem.

John Holdren (Clinton and Obama's scientific advisor) in the Ecoscience work (written in 1977, together with the father of Malthusian's modern theory of demographic bombing, Paul Ehrlich) poses as solutions for future overpopulation, forced abortion and sterilization, obtained by spreading sterilizing substances in tap water. Both, also, like the valuer of the Club of Rome, Giulietto Chiesa, but also Casaleggio and Grillo, have catastrophic visions of the future: "In 2020 a climate change – of course produced by man - will lead to a new glacial era by killing at least one billion people".

Another element, not a small one, is the close link between Casaleggio & Associates and its supporters at the J.P. Morgan, a business bank in orbit around the Rockefeller planet and linked to the first through the Enamics company. The mogul (obsessed by the theory of systematic depopulation, as we learn from dozens of interviews available on the internet) is today, casualty, one of the main advocates of the "developmental limits" theories, such as the aforementioned "Theory of the Happy Decrease" by Serge Latouche. But what a coincidence!

Rockefeller, together with the Agnelli brothers, was also one of the funders of Aurelio Peccei, the father of the exclusive "Club of Rome" (world-class club in the so-called Table Round) and possessor of rather bizarre theories about the concept of humanity. He said in an interview:

*"Why should I worry about how many people die? For me men are nothing but a brain at one end and a shit factory on the other."*

The Malthusian theory, which, among other things, perfectly fits with the theory of globalization and "third-globalization" of Europe, is supported by the Europeanist Kalergi in the Fifties and Sixties: thinker and writer considered the true "father of the EU".

According to Wikipedia the Club of Rome is:

*"The Club of Rome is a global think tank that deals with a variety of international issues, including the world economic system, climate change, and environmental degradation. Founded in 1968 at Accademia dei Lincei in Rome, Italy, the Club of Rome describes itself as 'a group of world citizens, sharing a common concern for the future of humanity.' It consists of current and former heads of state, UN bureaucrats, high-level politicians and government officials, diplomats, scientists, economists and business leaders from around the globe. It raised considerable public attention in 1972 with its report *The Limits to Growth*. The club states that its mission is 'to act as a global catalyst for change through the identification and analysis of the crucial problems facing humanity and the communication of such problems to the most important public and private decision makers as well as to the general public.' Since 1 July 2008, the organization has its headquarters in Winterthur, Switzerland."*

Does it remind you of anything? One of the brightest minds of the Club of Rome is a certain Lester Brown. Do you know him? Maybe Grillo supporters do, since he is very well publicized on Grillo's blog. Lester Brown is also the founder of the Worldwatch Institute.

## TO CONTROL THE OPPOSITION

There are still many connections to be made, but I urge you to deepen the topic personally. I am sure the following information will suffice to let you know that the 5SM is part of the system, like all other political parties, none excluded: all controlled by the same occult Élite. Masonry works just like this, directing all the groups in the game. By analyzing the Masonic writings and doctrines, this will become clear.

The best way to obtain and keep power is often to engender, foment and drive a protest, finding people's full support with appreciable and shared motives, and then reaching the conclusions that most affect the dominant Élite. Currently, in this field, one of the top figures is George Soros, US billionaire who has funded the most recent "coloured revolutions" (Georgia 2003, Syria 2011, Ukraine 2014, and the current one against New President Trump in the US). I do not mean that the anger of citizens or the anxiety about a nation's destiny is "invented", absolutely not. Once propaganda and some demonstrators "lead the way", people willingly add themselves to the flock as they have already been programmed for the purpose by the system propaganda. In fact, reality shows that "curiously" always the same common denominators pop up.

Like buses rented to move the demonstrators from one place to another, hourly payroll between \$ 15 and \$ 20 per hour, as well as free food and drinks for protesters.

At first protests are peaceful. Then the first masked guys appear, to throw the first bottles, crush windows, burn cars, and if necessary fire shots. In this way the protest can no longer be ignored, and the Élite in power will decide how to move their puppets to achieve the desired result.

Montesquieu in his power three-way split theory, voluntarily forgot to cite and assign to the "people" the monetary power, restraining it no matter what, arbitrarily, illegally and abruptly into the hands of a scattered group of private bankers. As you see the story repeats itself at cyclical rhythms. The same strangeness occurred during the Jewish-Bolshevik and anti-Christian Revolution in the Leninist/Stalinist Russia: in the name of the liberation of the people from the yoke of the entrepreneur, even a functional social altercation triggered to the schemes of undisturbed bankers, who could continue to suck wealth off the peoples and, consequently, the Russian central bank was privatized, and the Bolsheviks got the full support of private bankers who planned the action and glorified it with dollars.

Lenin himself bluntly explained this secret plan, which implies that there is a direction behind the world events:

*“There is another alliance, at first glance strange and surprising, but if you think about it, it's actually well founded and easy to understand. This is the alliance between our Communist leaders and your Capitalists ones.”*

**Vladimir Lenin**

Admittedly, nowadays are many to allow this "occult" direction to happen.

**Many "conspiracy theorists" point their finger at Jewish Zionists to denounce the fraud of the banking system, but at the same time they remain silent about the "religious" and luciferin motifs behind them. Which ideology is the basis of occult Élite?**

**Today, counter-information speaks about spiritual awakening, the opening of the third eye, the beginning of a new age of peace and prosperity, and human evolution at a superman's level... but they never speak about the origin of these ideals, namely: which doctrines promulgate this thought? Where do these doctrines come from? And if we discovered that the same ideals are shared by the hidden Élite in power?**

## THE 5 STARS MOVEMENT AND THE NEW AGE

*“Notwithstanding the goodwill of most of the adherents at the political base of the” Movement* excluding vertices, to fully grasp what is the thought expressed by the heads of the 5 stars, who maneuver in the shade the movement choices, it is good to start by taking a look at the 'Gaia' video, available on the same website as Casaleggio & Company (on youtube the video is called "GAIA - Il futuro della politica: NWO" (GAIA - The future of politics: NWO) they quote the New World Order even in the title!), and produced by Casaleggio himself.

*A video that reveals the ideological "spirit" that animates the 5SM's work. Directly produced by Casaleggio Associates, and also broadcasted by the company from Milan, another video:*

*"Prometheus - la Rivoluzione dei media" (Prometheus – the Media Revolution) with esoteric remarks as when the word "Prometheus" gets mentioned (the key character of **Masonic/theosophical doctrine**) the famous **divine eye in the radiant triangle** appears (**Horus's eye**).*

*With a subtle mood music, the video poses a terrible reality in front of the viewers, but it is described like a nursery rhyme with lots of graphic references. In the first part, the importance of media in the course of history is underlined, highlighting how the French Revolution (true fact) has been supported by the press, fascism by the radio and Nazism by the cinema. Thus, the 5 Stars Movement, at the bottom of which is the Internet, is preparing to face an unprecedented war that will begin in 2020, in which the East and the West will collide with bacteriological weapons: stuff that makes your skin crawl.*

*All this is illustrated in view of the formation of a single "World Government" (New World Order) as a panacea to "avoid" these catastrophes."*

**Taken from <http://www.quieuropa.it/sassoon-rothschild-moneta-e-m5s-una-riflessione-per-il-popolo-grillino> revised and adapted version**

**The New World Order hypothesized by the heads of the 5 stars is a sort of "good" New World Order in contrast to the "bad" New World Order of bankers, lobbyists and multinationals. Indeed, this contrast is accentuated precisely to "fool" everyone and to make people accept the "good" New World Order as the only salvation for the world. A New World Order that should be realized in a near future that envisages the substantial and progressive abolition of religions (and particularly the destruction of true Christianity: the primary objective of the illuminated Masons), supplanted by a single world religion centered on the pagan and devilish cult of the Mother Goddess (Gaia precisely) the Earth.**

**This new form of pantheism, which is fully matched by the goals pursued since the 18th century by Freemasonry and the cult of the Illuminati of Bavaria, the Masonic lodge, probably the most powerful in the world. Philosophy that "casually" aligns very well with the same philosophy of Casaleggio or, if you like, of the 5SM.**

**Also, as not everyone knows, "modern globalism", as we will see later, sells us the systematic application of the Malthusian theses on demographic downsizing, through birth control, abortions, vaccines and demographic planning of all sorts.**

Question:

How is it possible that the GAIA vision of the New World Order is in line with the thought of the Élite, which the 5SM should theoretically fight? Isn't this a great contradiction?

No. If you deepen the topic, you will find out that the GAIA model is of a very ancient origin, in fact the original pagan cult of the earth was later taken by the "new age" scriptures and it claims to be a sort of new religious belief where the common good (decided by the Élite) becomes law, to the detriment of any personal freedom.

And if at first glance, this project may seem to you somehow positive, indeed, it isn't at all. But you will better understand it later.

## TRUMP: IS HE REALLY INDEPENDENT?

Trump stands in favor of the people and against strong powers. But is he really their opponent? Or he is a pawn in their hands that will make a further step towards the New World Order that behind the scenes is conspired by the same Élite that he "apparently" fights?

*“In 1987 Donald Trump purchased his first casino interests when he acquired 93% of the shares in Resorts International. Resorts International has a sordid history which began in the early 1950’s when it evolved from a CIA and Mossad front company which had been established for the purpose of money laundering the profits from drug trafficking, gambling, and other illegal activities.*

*On October 30, 1978, The Spotlight newspaper reported that **the principle investors of Resorts International were Meyer Lansky, Tibor Rosenbaum, William Mellon Hitchcock, David Rockefeller, and one Baron Edmond de Rothschild.***

*Trump soon became a household name, with his colorful personality and his insistence upon naming a variety of luxury hotels, apartment houses and other commercial ventures after himself. But while the name “Trump” appeared in the headlines, the names of the real movers behind Resorts International remained hidden from public view.*

*After quickly expanding the reach of Resorts International to Atlantic City in the final years of the 1980’s, Donald Trump found himself in financial trouble as the real estate market in New York tanked. The three casinos in Atlantic City, like other Trump assets, were under threat from lenders. It was only with the assistance and assurance of Wilbur L. Ross Jr., senior managing director of Rothschild Inc. that Trump was allowed to keep the casinos and rebuild his threatened empire.”*

**Bloomberg article of March 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1992**

These are all facts reported in detail.

Wilbur L. Ross himself -Jacob Rothschild's right hand- stood in support of Trump's nomination in March 2016, also reported by Bloomberg. Coincidentally, now Wilbur Ross has been nominated by Trump, Trade Secretary!

After joining the White House, Trump attributed positions of responsibility to Zionist Jews in his administration:

**“1-Jared Kushner, Senior adviser**

*Kushner, 36, who is married to Trump’s daughter, Ivanka, will work on the Middle East and Israel as well as partnerships with the private sector and free trade, without receiving a salary, according to The New York Times.*

*Kushner also played an influential role in Trump’s presidential campaign, especially on Israel. He also worked on Trump’s speech to the annual conference of the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC) in March 2016.*

**2-David Friedman, US ambassador to Israel**

*Trump has appointed Friedman to serve as the ambassador to Israel. Friedman has previously expressed support for Israeli’s illegal settlements, and funded construction in the occupied territories. He has even expressed doubt about the future of the two-state solution.*

*Friedman, who speaks Hebrew, has decided to live in his own personal apartment in al-Quds (Jerusalem) rather than residing in the Ambassador's Residence in Herzliya.*

**3-Stephen Miller, Senior adviser**

*Miller, who has described himself as “a practicing Jew,” has played a key role in Trump’s campaign by writing his speeches for rallies. The thirty-one-year-old joined the Trump campaign in early 2016.*

**4-Jason Greenblatt, Special representative**

*Trump has appointed Greenblatt to work as special representative for international negotiations focusing on the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, as well as US-Cuba ties and American trade agreements with other countries.*

Greenblatt has long been chief legal officer for the Trump Organization. He studied at West Bank Yeshiva University in the mid-1980s and did armed guard duty in the occupied territories.

**5-Gary Cohn, Top Economic adviser**

Cohn is walking away from a career at Goldman Sachs to head the White House National Economic Council with a salary of \$285 million.

**6-Steven Mnuchin, Treasury secretary**

Mnuchin, who worked as Trump's national finance chairman during the campaign, serves as Treasury Secretary. Trump and Mnuchin have been friends for 15 years.

**7-Boris Epshteyn, Special assistant**

Epshteyn, a Republican political strategist, works as special assistant to the president. He is in his early 30s and has appeared as a surrogate for Trump on TV during his presidential campaign.

**8-David Shulkin**

Shulkin, 57, will lead the Department of Veterans Affairs (VA), if confirmed by the Senate. He is the current undersecretary for health, and would be the first holdover appointment from the administration of former President Barack Obama.

**9-Carl Icahn, Special adviser**

Icahn, 80, a businessman and investor, is Trump's special adviser on regulatory reform issues. He is working as a private citizen rather than a federal employee or special government employee.

**10-Reed Cordish**

Cordish, a longtime friend of Trump's family, serves as assistant to the president for intra-governmental and technology initiatives.

**11-Avrahm Berkowitz, Special assistant**

Twenty-seven-year-old Berkowitz is serving as special assistant to Trump and assistant to Jared Kushner. Berkowitz, who was finishing up his last semester at Harvard Law School last year, directed a Facebook Live talk show for the Trump campaign. He also worked for Kushner Companies."

Source: <http://presstv.com/Detail/2017/01/28/508178/US-politics-Donald-Trump-Jews>

From this we understand that both presidential candidates are linked to the same globalist powers. Hillary Clinton was the official candidate of the regime, while Trump was the fake opponent prepared to guide the "revolution" of the people.

**The Illuminati, of which the Rothschilds are part, have been working and preparing everything behind the scenes for decades, creating the actors needed to play their roles, in order to present the necessary conditions to pursue their agenda of establishing a New World Order acclaimed by people.**

Everything goes as planned in their Zionist agenda:

***"When we have accomplished our coup d'etat we shall say then to the various peoples: "Everything has gone terribly badly, all have been worn out with suffering. We are destroying the causes of your torment - nationalities, frontiers, differences of coinages. You are at liberty, of course, to pronounce sentence upon us, but can it possibly be a just one if it is confirmed by you before you make any trial of what we are offering you." ... Then will the mob exalt us and bear us up in their hands in a unanimous triumph of hopes and expectations. Voting, which we have made the instrument which will set us on the throne of the world by teaching even the very smallest units of members of the human race to vote by means of meetings and agreements by groups, will then have served its purposes and will play its part then for the last time by a unanimity of desire to make close acquaintance with us before condemning us. A scheme of government should come ready made from one brain, because it will never be clinched firmly if it is allowed to be split into fractional parts in the minds of many. It is allowable, therefore, for us to have cognizance of the scheme of action but not to discuss it lest we disturb its artfulness, the interdependence of its component parts, the practical force of the secret meaning of each clause. To discuss and make alterations in a labor of this kind by means of numerous votings is to impress upon it the stamp of all***

*ratiocinations and misunderstandings which have failed to penetrate the depth and nexus of its plotting. We want our schemes to be forcible and suitably concocted. Therefore we ought not to fling the work of genius of our guide to the fangs of the mob or even of a select company.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.10**

The same event is foreseen in the Bible (clearly from the opposite point of view):

***“One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was filled with wonder and followed the beast. People worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, ‘Who is like the beast? Who can wage war against it?’ The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise its authority for forty-two months. It opened its mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place and those who live in heaven. It was given power to wage war against God’s holy people and to conquer them. And it was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the Lamb’s book of life, the Lamb who was slain from the creation of the world. Whoever has ears, let them hear.”***

**Revelation 13:3-9**

The plot extends everywhere: it is not just a political and economic plot, but it also extends to ALL religions. The real plot is against the Truth and therefore against each one of us.

The Élite in power has created a false "hermetic" reality so highly deceptive that only by reading the Word of God in the Bible we can find that behind the "alleged solution" to the world’s deceptions, there is another deception even bigger, namely the one of the man-god propagated by the new age. You will better understand it later in the chapters dedicated to the subject.

Someone will think that the talk about God has nothing to do with this. But it is Trump himself who, in the inaugural discourse, brings up God self-proclaiming God’s approval for his mandate:

*“The Bible tells us how good and pleasant it is when God’s people live together in unity, and when America is united it is totally unstoppable. There must be no fear, because we are protected and we will always be. We will be protected by the great men and women of our Armed Forces and our law enforcement. And, most importantly, we will be protected by God.”*

**Donald J Trump – US President**

It is a pity that the God to whom Trump refers is not the God of the Bible, but rather the God of Freemasonry, Jewish Zionism, Gnosticism, Catholicism, Islam, Jewish Kabbalah, as well as the New Age God and, indirectly, also the Atheism one: that is, Lucifer. Even if you are not convinced yet, you will understand it after reading the third part of the book.

Remember these words: do not ignore your conscience, because as improbable and absurd as it may seem to you, everything will depend on the choice of your heart.

I invite you therefore to open your eyes and your hearts to the truth.

*“Cursed is the one who trusts in man, who draws strength from mere flesh and whose heart turns away from the Lord. That person will be like a bush in the wastelands; they will not see prosperity when it comes. They will dwell in the parched places of the desert, in a salt land where no one lives. ‘But blessed is the one who trusts in the Lord, whose confidence is in him. They will be like a tree planted by the water that sends out its roots by the stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves are always green. It has no worries in a year of drought and never fails to bear fruit.”*

**Jeremiah 17:5-8**

## A SECRET AGENT EXPOSED

Let's now see the interesting statements by James Casbolt, a British secret agent "repentant" who gives us his side of the story about the para-government agencies he served. I wanted to keep the full text, but I invite you to focus on the highlighted parts that are the most "enlightening". The text deserves a deepening in the drug trafficking topic, by pre-government agencies, regarding eugenics and experiments on human mind control.

For these topics, I invite you to deepen them yourself, keeping in mind that by overlapping various sources, Casbolt's statements are confirmed by facts:

*"How well-informed people are aware about this topic, MI5 and MI6 control many of the other spy agencies in the world (CIA, MOSSAD, etc.) in a wide network of intrigues and corruption that has its global power base in the "Square mile" of the City of London. My name is James Casbolt and I worked for MI6 in "occult operations" of cocaine trafficking with IRA and MOSSAD in London and Brighton between 1995 and 1999. My father Peter Casbolt was also in MI6 and worked with the CIA and the Mafia in Rome, trafficking cocaine in Britain. From my experience, I realized that the distinctions of all these groups are so nuanced that in the end we all were a single international group working together for the same goals. We were puppets whose ropes were pulled by global puppet masters based in the City of London. Most of the levels of espionage agencies are not loyal towards the people of the country they reside in, and they see themselves as "superior to the nation." It has been shown beyond any shadow of doubt that the CIA has imported most of the drug in America over the last fifty years (go see the LAPD-ex-officer Michael Rupert's web site "From the Wilderness"). The CIA operates on British espionage orders and was created precisely by this in 1947. **The CIA is still loyal to international bankers based in the City of London and to the aristocratic families of the global elite such as Rothschild and Windsor.** Since it was active, MI6 has always introduced drugs into Britain. It's not that they introduce 'some' drug into Britain, I'd estimate MI6 to introduce about ninety percent of the total drug. They do it through the control of many organized terrorist and criminal groups, and groups like IRA are full of MI6 agents. MI6 imports heroin from the Middle East, cocaine from South America and cannabis from Morocco as well as other places. British Intelligence, also designed and created LSD in the 1950s in places such as the Tavistock Institute in London. In the 1960s, the MI5, the MI6 and the CIA used LSD as a weapon against the angry demonstrators to turn them into "hippies" too high to organize a revolution.*

*Dr. Timothy Leary, the LSD guru of the 1960s, was a puppet in the hands of the CIA. Leary's research money and drugs came from the CIA, and Leary states that Cord Meyer, the CIA agent responsible for funding the counter-culture of LSD in the 1960s "helped me to understand my cultural, politic role more clearly".*

*British world drug trafficking, controlled by British espionage, is worth at least £ 500 billion a year. It's more than the world's oil trade, and the economies of Britain and America depend totally on drug money. Mafia boss John Gotti exposed this situation in court when asked if he was involved in drug trafficking. He replied, "No, we can not compete with the government". I think it was only a half truth because the mob and the CIA at the highest levels, are part of the same group. In Britain, MI6's drug money is recycled through the Bank of England, Bank Barclays and other companies of known families. Drug money goes from bill to bill to disperse their origins into a huge network of transactions. Drug money comes out "cleaner" but not completely clean. At this point, families who run the corrupt diamond business, like the Oppenheimer, use this money to buy diamonds. These are then sold, and the drug money get clean. MI6 and CIA are also responsible for the endemic spread of crack cocaine in Britain and America. In 1978, the MI6 and the CIA were in South America to study the effects on natives smoking the 'basuco' cocaine glue.*

*The MI6 and the CIA have since flooded Britain and America with crack. Two years later, in 1980, Great Britain and America began to see the first signs of the spread of cocaine crack on the streets.*

On August 23, 1987, in a rural community south of Little Rock in America, two underage boys named Kevin Ives and Don Henry were murdered and torn apart after witnessing a cocaine delivery by the CIA, within a drug trafficking operation based in a small airport in Mena, Arkansas. Bill Clinton was governor of Arkansas at the time and was involved with the CIA. Through Mena's Arkansas airport each month he passed cocaine for \$ 100 million.

About my father's MI6 drug trafficking, whatever fell from the back of the truck, so to speak, he held it and sold it to Britain. As long as my father met the motorboats from Morocco on the Costa del Sol and then carried hemp loads through MI6 trucks, IRA in Britain every month, British espionage was happy. As long as my father managed cocaine shipments from Rome every month, MI5 and MI6 were happy. If my father held a fraction to sell it, no one was worried because there was enough drugs and money to go around a billion pounds a year of world drug trading. Those who actually paid were the addicted people. And they were paying with their suffering. But fate (karma) always reaches you, and both my father and I have become heroin addicts in recent years and my father died junkie and poor in prison under very strange circumstances. Today, I am clean and free from drugs and I want to help stop this suffering that is never discussed, caused by this world drug trade. **Intelligence services have always used addictive drugs as weapons against the masses to carry out their long-running program for a single world government, a single world police force for which NATO and a population with microchip implanted were designed, known as the New World Order.** As the population watches "Coronation Street" in a trance induced by drug or alcohol, the New World Order is insinuating behind their back. [...]

I have received several Death threats and I have witnessed the actual death, under mysterious circumstances, of some Secret Agents, just before they had an appointment with me; but despite this, the mission of De-classifying this Top Secret information, and exposing the Masses to the horrors of this medical project, is superior; and, therefore, at all cost, it must come to light and be completed. The little importance the perpetrators of this horror give to human life, and the immense suffering inflicted on victims, is equivalent to the one of the "Nazi Geneticists", of Mental Control experiments of the 2nd World War carried out by the same ruling elite.

The Mannequin Project is a mental control and genetic manipulation program carried out by the National Security Agency (NSA). Although the NSA is officially part of the United States Government, it actually has many secret projects around the world (under the 1947 "National Security Act"). This Project, started in 1972; and is still being carried on by an underground installation of 6 levels underground, in a small village called Peasemore, in Berkshire, a few miles from where I grew up. This underground base is so secret that Peasemore residents themselves do not even know its existence. This base, controlled by the NSA, is 200 meters below the village and is known as AL/499. There are several entries at the base, in:

- Greenham Common (known as 'Bravo' entrance, now closed)
- Watchfield University of Military Sciences ('Delta' entrance)
- Harwell Laborators, in Oxfordshire
- They are base entries, even in Lambourne and Welford, in Berkshire.

The project involves kidnapping civilians, in addition to those provided by the relatives of military intelligence. Most of them are taken by force. I have been "sold" to the project. Many civilians are children.

Almost all civilians are treated like "lab rats"; and they never volunteered for this: they are, in other words, used against their own will. A lot of people have been included in the project since they were little [in diapers].

The reason for all this, is to create: sleepers, programmed, spy agents; through, a sophisticated, electronic hardware (MICROCHIP), based however on induced hypnosis. They are "programmed" by NSA to carry out "future tasks" for them (homicides, mostly).

The Sleepers, therefore, are people who will perform in the future a series of activities pre-programmed in their brain, through complicated and advanced medical procedures. They are not aware of it, because they are people who have suffered a complete memory-washing (brainwashing).

*The Mannequin project is for me a sort of school where I grew up. I've been trained since I was five, in the AL/499. I led my first intelligence murder at age 16 in Brighton. This may seem incredible to the most, but I will present evidence.*

*People do not really know what the Intelligence Service is. Forget about James Bond's movies... Most of British (and US) Secret Services [or, in any case, Worldwide], are, in fact, in Reality: an Occult Network and weave of Pedophiles and Criminals, directed by Corrupted Factions of "Illuminati and Freemasonry".*

*Everything in the Mannequin project is conducted by the Dark Kabbalah, using esoteric methods such as numerology or "archeometry" (remote telepathic, advanced vision). For example, my name, James Casbolt, means "valiant warrior decorated with death and destruction", in the Kabbalah numerology. (You can check it in the kabala calculator, available on the Internet). My security number was x-4566-2, and it stands for commander of a unit composed of 5 members, four men and one woman. Also this was based on Kabbalah. Each member of the team represented one of the five elements: earth, water, fire, air, and metal/spirit. Our Assassination Unit was part of a 15-member "Delta" squad, divided into 3 units.*

*Within the Team, I was recognized, as Commander, Michael Prince.*

*During my visits at the "AL/499" base, in my lifetime, most of the time I used the Bravo Greenham entrance. Sometimes we used other entrances. At the Alpha entrance in the Harwell laboratories, there is a security zone in one of the buildings. This security zone (A), is protected by two armed security agents. In this area there is an elevator used to go down 300 meters to the safety zone B. This elevator has two sections: one for the staff and the "lab rats", while the second for cars is longer, and has at least four security agents, which are fully armed. Zone B has two security doors that seal the tunnel in case of emergency. It has two vehicles traveling from Harwell to Peasemore, leading civilian staff back and forth from the base. Subjects for medical studies are drugged as they enter. When I was 18, I was presented to the "remote viewing" programs, in an underground base in London.*

*At age 19, I started working for my father, in MI6 drug trafficking (between 1995 and 1999). My dad, my grandfather and my uncle, also had their good mental control problems. The Secret Services, in fact, have often used "multigenerational mental control operations"; because, at each subsequent generation, this tends, in some ways, to be more easily inclined, thus, to their power and control; since the genetic memory imprint would leave a terrible process on them if you are involved in the family genealogy.*

*So, mental control operations are, for the most part, multi-generational issues. Being in some way, every next generation, more easily "programmable". This is due to the fact that the genetic memories of horrible medical procedures seem to be more "vivid" within the genetic composition of these families/lab rats "*

**Taken from <http://jamescasboltmichaelprince.blogspot.ch/2015/07/progetto-mannequin-cap01.html>**

Needless to say, James Cosbolt is considered a crazy mythomaniac and his statements are considered devoid of any foundation. But do you really think he could have invented all this with such accuracy into detail? Other than arguing on issues that have tangible impact with reality, that emerge from other unrelated sources?

If he invented everything, it's a really compelling story! It's curious that when he "spilled the beans", the media heavily attacked him, his marriage ended and he even went to jail for attempting an extortion to the ex-wife family, the daughter of the Billionaire Hank Meijer.

From the Dailymail.co.uk website we read:

*"A charming British man, married to an American billionaire's daughter, was imprisoned in the United Kingdom because he tried to extort £ 2 million from her family for not publishing some naked photos on the net. He told the family that if his requests had not been met, he could have "tickle the public interest for years."*

## ARE VACCINES SAFE?

In a recent TED presentation conference, Bill Gates, founder of Microsoft, who donated hundreds of millions of dollars to support the vaccine industry, talks about the issue of CO2 emissions and its effects on climate change, arguing that:

*“The world today has 6.8 billion people. That’s headed up to about nine billion. Now, if we do a really great job on new vaccines, health care, reproductive health services, we could lower that by, perhaps, 10 or 15 percent.”*

**Bill Gates**

This statement by Bill Gates has not been delivered with hesitation or reticence, that might suggest a misspoken concept. No, this is a very precise cynical vision.

**If vaccines should be used to reduce the world population, the majority of society must of course accept them. Otherwise, the effort to reduce the population would not be very effective.**

And in order to be accepted, obviously, vaccines must not and can not cause death directly. If everyone dies within 24 hours of receipt of a vaccine, vaccines will not spread since, after the first "unexpected" deaths, no one would be so crazy to undergo treatment.

So if vaccines need to reduce the world's population, there are only three ways in which they could be improved:

1) They can kill people slowly, imperceptibly, with effect only after 10 to 30 years after administration, accelerating the onset of degenerative diseases.

2) It could reduce fertility and thus, drastically, birth rates throughout the world, reducing in this way the world population over successive generations. This "soft way of killing" might seem more acceptable, but it is still abominable.

Among other things, there are already scientific evidence that found correlation between vaccines and spontaneous abortions.

3) The mortality rate could be increased by preparing a future pandemic. Theoretically, widespread vaccination campaigns could "prepare the ground" at a deliberate release of a highly virulent flu strain that would cause a high mortality rate. This "biological weapon" approach could kill millions of people whose immune system has been weakened by previous vaccine injections.

Here too, it is been scientifically proved that there are correlations between the administration of vaccines and the predisposition to be infected with a certain disorder or virus. Not to mention that the package insert of many vaccines indicates devastating side effects, including autism. I invite you to watch the Vaxxed documentary available on YouTube to deepen the topic of autism.

## THE H.A.A.R.P. PROJECT

Over the centuries, climate change has been one of the most powerful catalysts of human thoughts, influencing beliefs and actions, moods and decisions, always in an apparently casual way, but in reality driven by the strict logic of nature.

However, from the industrial revolution to this day we begun to impose upon it some wounds, and today's Earth is no longer the one of the olden days, where everything was in perfect bioenvironmental balance. The main base of HAARP occupies an extensive area in Gakona, Alaska, on whose ground is installed a set of 180 aluminum pylons, 23 meter high, each of which has a pair of antennas, one for the deep-band and one for the high-band, capable of transmitting high frequency waves up to a distance of 350 km. These waves would be directed to strategic areas of the planet, both terrestrial and atmospheric.

As often happens, the facade of the operation has noble purposes: the academic study of the ionosphere and the development of new radar techniques that allow easy communication with the submarines and make possible lands X-ray to detect weapons or equipment at dozens of Km depth; to confirm this, the online website of the project paints the image of an innocent scientific station, complete with webcams.

Reality, as always, must be sought beyond the surface.

In the 1980s Bernard J. Eastlund, Texan physical of the Boston's MIT, inspired by Nikola Tesla's findings, registered in the United States Patent No. 4,686,605 entitled "Method and Equipment to Modify an Atmosphere, Magnetosphere and Ionospheric Terrestrial Region", to which he followed another eleven. In one of these, the reflective ionosphere's property was described for "energy-ray systems", "gradual, radiation-free, nuclear explosions", "nuclear missiles detection and destruction systems" and "space radar systems" uses.

Some of these inventions were acquired by ARCO, owner of large natural gas reserves in Alaska, which could thus be converted, through the ionosphere, into redistributive electrical energy to its customers around the world: Tesla's vision of distributing energy without wires and free in homes all over the world was partially to be realized, albeit conceptually distorted by strong economic interests. (About Nikola Tesla, a genius as unknown to history as the size of the debt that humanity owns him, a special tab is in preparation).

In addition, these inventions made it possible to manipulate the ionosphere, thereby creating rain as needed to promote agriculture or to neutralize destructive phenomena such as tornadoes and hurricanes.

At this point, the government entered the picture, and the story became more complicated.

All Eastlund's patents were first sealed under a strictly confidential order and then passed on to E-Systems, one of the largest providers of advanced technology to many world powers intelligences, then absorbed by Raytheon, one of the four major US defense providers, Tomahawk and Stinger missiles (these often ended up in the hands of "rogue" nations and terrorist groups), and notorious Bunker Buster manufacturer. Connections with power are summarized in the figure of Richard Armitage, now State Secretary and Deputy Foreign Minister in the Bush administration. Armitage, already a consultant, member of the board of directors, a petitioner and a strong supporter of PNAC, is also implicated in many secret CIA operations from Vietnam to date.

According to Eastlund's findings, directing HAARP's power to a specific point of the ionosphere would make it warm to the point of physically raising it, so as to create a highly reflective bulge, defined by him as a "lens effect", capable of conveying the rays on the earth with devastating effects: the power of such waves would be such as to cause molecular changes in the atmosphere, causing

climate change -depending on the different frequencies-, the possible disintegration of human mental processes and perhaps even effects on the tectonic movements of unknown magnitude (earthquakes).

Current geopolitical events could be foreseen years ago by reading books such as Zbigniew Brzezinski's 1997, "The Grand Chessboard", or the programmatic texts of the PNAC Project for a New American Century, of the same year.

The same can be done now by analyzing the writings and statements of influential thinkers and senior military leaders, concerning a relatively close future.

Even Brzezinski himself, Councilor of Security at Carter's time, back in 1970 wrote in his book "Between Two Ages":

*"Technology will make available to the leaders of the major nations, a variety of techniques for conducting secret warfare, of which only a bare minimum of the security forces need be appraised. [...] Techniques of weather modification could be employed to produce prolonged periods of drought or storm."*

**Zbigniew Brzezinski**

Indeed, in those days, although in a rudimentary form, the earliest studies of the climatic war has been made, such as the Popeye Project, to extend the monsoon season in Vietnam.

The most interesting document is the study by seven US Army officers in August 1996, titled "Weather as a Force Multiplier: Owning the Weather in 2025", born from a US Air Force Commander's directive, in order to stimulate an intellectual debate among members of the army, in which is stated:

*"In 2025, US aerospace forces can "own the weather" by capitalizing on emerging technologies and focusing development of those technologies to war-fighting applications. [...]From enhancing friendly operations or disrupting those of the enemy via small-scale tailoring of natural weather patterns to complete dominance of global communications and counterspace control, weather-modification offers the war fighter a wide-range of possible options to defeat or coerce an adversary."*

These intentions are confirmed by a subsequent 2003 study entitled "Mastering the Ultimate High Ground: Next Steps in the Military Uses" by Rand Corporation's Air Force Project, a think-tank linked to the oil lobbies and weapons that Donald Rumsfeld had as administrator, and in whose board of directors figures Lewis Libbey, founder partner of PNAC and current director of Dick Cheney's staff.

The concept to the base of this relationship is the "Full Spectrum Dominance", that is, a policy of exceptional military investment aimed at the conquest and maintenance of a position of superiority in space, if not even of its absolute control.

Which would oblige those who would oppose the empire, to do so exclusively by land and sea.

In this regard, the words of US Space Command Commander in Chief, Joseph W. Ashy are particularly significant: "Some people do not want to hear it, but we are absolutely close to fighting in space. We will fight from space and in space. Someday we will hit land targets - ships, planes and targets on the mainland - from space. "

On February 22, 2004, the Observer issued a "secret" report, commissioned by Andrew Marshall, an influential adviser of Rumsfeld, who would have escaped the Pentagon, and who concludes: "A sudden climatic upheaval will lead to a global catastrophe of monumental proportions, which includes a nuclear war and natural disasters, bringing entire nations to disappear under the sea and the few survivors to fight for the scarce resources of food, water and energy".

There are many voices of protest regarding these crazy and destructive projects. Among them, world-renowned scientist Rosalie Bertell alleges that "US military scientists are working on weather systems as a potential weapon. Methods include rising storms and the diversion of atmosphere's steam rivers of the earth, to produce targeted droughts or floods". Richard Williams, physicist and consultant at Princeton University, says that "ionosphere overheating tests are an irresponsible act of global vandalism [...] HAARP could be a serious threat to the Earth's atmosphere. With such experiments, irreparable damage could be done in no time".

Some researchers already suspect connections with recent climate upheavals, earthquakes, hurricanes, tsunami and widespread droughts.

Russia also talks about it. The Russian Parliament, the Duma, issued in 2002 the following statement, signed by 188 deputies: "Under the HAARP program, the United States is creating new integral geophysics weapons, which can affect natural elements with high frequency airwaves. The meaning of this jump is comparable to the transition from cold weapon to firearms, or from conventional weapons to nuclear weapons". Some scientists fear that the ionosphere may collapse by electrical imbalance, concluding: "Can we really risk to mess with something we still don't fully understand, and that belongs to every life form (not only the human one) on this planet?"

Recently, Russian President Putin announced that he had developed a new type of remote controlled ballistic missile that could change its way during the travel and thus making virtually useless the defense of the space shield: whether it is a bluff or not, it is certain that US military projects of the last few years have created an unprecedented arms race that should be heavily downsized and regulated. Unfortunately, this is hampered by the fact that the only superpower left, taken upon itself the right to judge them according to its own interests as evil or not, thus in fact creating the premises for a new global cold war.

As Brecht said: "Science, in the service of power, only creates harm to the whole of Humanity".

## NASA ADMITS CHEMTRAILS

Chemical trails: for years the US government has labeled as conspiracy theorists those who expressed concern about the substances sprayed in the sky.

Too bad that Nasa «just admitted that the "conspiracy theorists" were 100 percent correct», "Natural News" writes, quoting the "Waking Times": the source refers to Douglas Rowland, a US aerospace scientist who clarified that the agency is adding lithium to the exhaust gases dispersed in the atmosphere.

Not only that: lithium release has been in progress since the 1970s, Rowland says in a registered phone call. Although, according to the researcher, lithium is not harmful to the environment or dangerous for humans, "Natural News" notes, «this substance has been used for decades as a psychiatric drug: it works by altering serotonin and norepinephrine levels that are secretive from the human endocrine system».

Thus, lithium "strongly alters the brain patterns", being a controlled, psychoactive, psychotropic substance (in common parlance, a drug), is a pharmacologically active chemical that has a psychotropic action capable of altering mental activity.

And doctors who prescribe it to psychiatric patients «do not understand how it works, or what are the optimal dosages». And so, «how can someone think that spraying large quantities of this substance indiscriminately into the atmosphere can be a positive thing?».

Everything is done in the name of science, writes "Natural News" in a post translated from "Like Don Quixote". On its official website, NASA declares to issue lithium release to study wind motion in the high atmosphere, in order to analyze data on charged or ionized gas (called "plasma") and on "neutral gas" through which passes.

The agency states that variations count, because all the GPS and telecommunications satellites send their signals through the ionosphere, and «a disturbed ionosphere results in disturbed signals»; so it is necessary to know what makes the ionosphere act in certain ways. «In addition to the psychotropic lithium -"Natural News" continues- others have tried the administration of aerosol vaccines», namely «spraying vaccines by air on populations without their knowledge». Several thousand people would have been «vaccinated through aerosol "for many years" in Russia with "live strains attenuated against many diseases"». Additionally, «extensive field trials in South America have been conducted using the live attenuated measles vaccine, defined being very positive. Good results have also been reported using an aerosol to vaccinate people against flu A».

«The introduction of the airway vaccine, which better follows the natural way of many infections, could lead to the development of an immunity to the entrance portal, and could also lead to induce a more generalized defense», the researchers claim.

Recent studies also found that the optimal vaccination method would be the one per aerosol through the nose, a system that «is considered the best for pediatric and geriatric populations».

And the lithium released by planes?

«It's not a drug that should be sprayed into the atmosphere because, we reiterate, doctors and scientists don't really know which doses are effective and which are excessive», writes "Natural News".

Rowland himself, in his recorded conversation, promised to respond to the specific questions he could receive via email. He also said that the space agency welcomes these requests from ordinary citizens, as informing people is one of Nasa's core tasks. «If this is true, then why other government officials who work with key agencies have a gag order on topics about chemical trails?»

«If you are not ready to believe that the American government is capable of spreading lithium through chemical trails yet» "Natural News" concludes, «it is enough to examine a public document classified

as "Code 840 Rmmo", produced by the "Range and Mission Management Office" of the Wallops base. A document that should silence all your doubts because expressly defines, in a 2013 mission statement, that the "purpose" of the launch is to "test the lithium-drums loading methods" to be transported in subsequent missions». It is mentioned of "a positive relationship from the aerial optical platform of video images and lithium clouds visible also by observation from the ground". All clear? "The US government has treated Americans as lab rats in the past; and it would be simply naive to think that this practice has been interrupted".

All those who doubt chemical trails, are kindly asked to carefully read the US patents list related to geoengineering, directly from the United States Patent and Trademark Office:

- [1338343](#) – April 27, 1920 – Process And Apparatus For The Production of Intense Artificial Clouds, Fogs, or Mists
- [1619183](#) – March 1, 1927 – Process of Producing Smoke Clouds From Moving Aircraft
- [1631753](#) – June 7, 1927 – Electric Heater – Referenced in 3990987
- [1665267](#) – April 10, 1928 – Process of Producing Artificial Fogs
- [1892132](#) – December 27, 1932 – Atomizing Attachment For Airplane Engine Exhausts
- [1928963](#) – October 3, 1933 – Electrical System And Method
- [1957075](#) – May 1, 1934 – Airplane Spray Equipment
- [2097581](#) – November 2, 1937 – Electric Stream Generator – Referenced in 3990987
- [2409201](#) – October 15, 1946 – Smoke Producing Mixture
- [2476171](#) – July 18, 1945 – Smoke Screen Generator
- [2480967](#) – September 6, 1949 – Aerial Discharge Device
- [2550324](#) – April 24, 1951 – Process For Controlling Weather
- [2582678](#) – June 15, 1952 – Material Disseminating Apparatus For Airplanes
- [2591988](#) – April 8, 1952 – Production of TiO<sub>2</sub> Pigments – Referenced in 3899144
- [2614083](#) – October 14, 1952 – Metal Chloride Screening Smoke Mixture
- [2633455](#) – March 31, 1953 – Smoke Generator
- [2688069](#) – August 31, 1954 – Steam Generator – Referenced in 3990987
- [2721495](#) – October 25, 1955 – Method And Apparatus For Detecting Minute Crystal Forming Particles Suspended in a Gaseous Atmosphere
- [2730402](#) – January 10, 1956 – Controllable Dispersal Device
- [2801322](#) – July 30, 1957 – Decomposition Chamber for Monopropellant Fuel – Referenced in 3990987
- [2881335](#) – April 7, 1959 – Generator of Electrical Fields
- [2908442](#) – October 13, 1959 – Method For Dispersing Natural Atmospheric Fogs And Clouds
- [2986360](#) – May 30, 1962 – Aerial Insecticide Dusting Device
- [2963975](#) – December 13, 1960 – Cloud Seeding Carbon Dioxide Bullet
- [3126155](#) – March 24, 1964 – Silver Iodide Cloud Seeding Generator – Referenced in 3990987
- [3127107](#) – March 31, 1964 – Generator of Ice-Nucleating Crystals
- [3131131](#) – April 28, 1964 – Electrostatic Mixing in Microbial Conversions
- [3174150](#) – March 16, 1965 – Self-Focusing Antenna System
- [3234357](#) – February 8, 1966 – Electrically Heated Smoke Producing Device
- [3274035](#) – September 20, 1966 – Metallic Composition For Production of Hygroscopic Smoke

- [3300721](#) – January 24, 1967 – Means For Communicaton Through a Layer of Ionized Gases
- [3313487](#) – April 11, 1967 – Cloud Seeding Apparatus
- [3338476](#) – August 29, 1967 – Heatng Device For Use With Aerosol Containers – Referenced in 3990987
- [3410489](#) – November 12, 1968 – Automatcally Adjustable Airfoil Spray System With Pump
- [3429507](#) – February 25, 1969 – Rainmaker
- [3432208](#) – November 7, 1967 – Fluidized Partcle Dispenser
- [3441214](#) – April 29, 1969 – Method And Apparatus For Seeding Clouds
- [3445844](#) – May 20, 1969 – Trapped Electromagnetc Radiaton Communicatons System
- [3456880](#) – July 22, 1969 – Method Of Producing Precipitaton From The Atmosphere
- [3518670](#) June 30, 1970 – Artficial Ion Cloud
- [3534906](#) – October 20, 1970 – Control of Atmospheric Partcles
- [3545677](#) – December 8, 1970 – Method of Cloud Seeding
- [3564253](#) – February 16, 1971 – System And Method For Irradiaton Of Planet Surface Areas
- [3587966](#) – June 28, 1971 – Freezing Nucleaton
- [3601312](#) – August 24, 1971 – Methods of Increasing The Likelihood of Precipitaton By The Artficial Introducton Of Sea Water Vapor Into The Atmosphere Win ard Of An Air Lif Region
- [3608810](#) – September 28, 1971 – Methods of Treatng Atmospheric Conditons
- [3608820](#)– September 20, 1971 – Treatment of Atmospheric Conditons by Intermitent Dispensing of Materials Therein
- [3613992](#) – October 19, 1971 – Weather Modificaton Method
- [3630950](#) – December 28, 1971 – Combustble Compositons For Generatng Aerosols, Particularly Suitable For Cloud Modificaton And Weather Control And Aerosolizaton Process
- [USRE29142](#) – This patent is a reissue of patent US3630950 – Combustble compositons for generatng aerosols, particularly suitable for cloud modifcaton and eather control and aerosolizaton process
- [3659785](#) – December 8, 1971 – Weather Modificaton Utlizing Microencapsulated Material
- [3666176](#) – March 3, 1972 – Solar Temperature Inversion Device
- [3677840](#) – July 18, 1972 – Pyrotechnics Comprising Oxide of Silver For Weather Modificaton Use
- [3722183](#) – March 27, 1973 – Device For Clearing Impurites From The Atmosphere
- [3769107](#) – October 30, 1973 – Pyrotechnic Compositon For Generatng Lead Based Smoke
- [3784099](#) – January 8, 1974 – Air Polluton Control Method
- [3785557](#) – January 15, 1974 – Cloud Seeding System
- [3795626](#) – March 5, 1974 – Weather Modificaton Process
- [3808595](#) – April 30, 1974 – Chaf Dispensing System
- [3813875](#) – June 4, 1974 – Rocket Having Barium Release System to Create Ion Clouds In The Upper Atmospphere
- [3835059](#) – September 10, 1974 – Methods of Generatng Ice Nuclei Smoke Partcles For Weather Modificaton And Apparatus Therefore
- [3835293](#) – September 10, 1974 – Electrical Heatng Aparatus For Generatng Super Heated Vapors
- [3877642](#) – April 15, 1975 – Freezing Nucleant
- [3882393](#) – May 6, 1975 – Communicatons System Utlizing Modulaton of The Characterisc Polarizaton of The Ionosphere
- [3896993](#) – July 29, 1975 – Process For Local Modificaton of Fog And Clouds For Triggering Their Precipitaton And For Hindering The Development of Hail Producing Clouds
- [3899129](#) – August 12, 1975 – Apparatus for generatng ice nuclei smoke partcles for eather modifcaton
- [3899144](#) – August 12, 1975 – Po der contrail generaton
- [3940059](#) – February 24, 1976 – Method For Fog Dispersion
- [3940060](#) – February 24, 1976 – Vortex Ring Generator
- [3990987](#) – November 9, 1976 – Smoke generator
- [3992628](#) – November 16, 1976 – Countermeasure system for laser radiaton
- [3994437](#) – November 30, 1976 – Broadcast disseminaton of trace quanttes of biologically active chemicals
- [4042196](#) – August 16, 1977 – Method and apparatus for triggering a substantial change in earth characteristcs and measuring earth changes
- [RE29,142](#) – February 22, 1977 – Reissue of: 03630950 – Combustble compositons for generatng aerosols, particularly suitable for cloud modifcaton and eather control and aerosolizaton process

- [4035726](#) – July 12, 1977 – Method of controlling and/or improving high-latitude and other communications or radio wave surveillance systems by partial control of radio wave et al
- [4096005](#) – June 20, 1978 – Pyrotechnic Cloud Seeding Composition
- [4129252](#) – December 12, 1978 – Method and apparatus for production of seeding materials
- [4141274](#) – February 27, 1979 – Weather modification automatic cartridge dispenser
- [4167008](#) – September 4, 1979 – Fluid bed chaf dispenser
- [4347284](#) – August 31, 1982 – White cover sheet material capable of reflecting ultraviolet rays
- [4362271](#) – December 7, 1982 – Procedure for the artificial modification of atmospheric precipitation as well as compounds with a dimethyl sulfoxide base for use in carrying out said procedure
- [4402480](#) – September 6, 1983 – Atmosphere modification satellite
- [4412654](#) – November 1, 1983 – Laminar microjet atomizer and method of aerial spraying of liquids
- [4415265](#) – November 15, 1983 – Method and apparatus for aerosol particle absorption spectroscopy
- [4470544](#) – September 11, 1984 – Method of and Means for weather modification
- [4475927](#) – October 9, 1984 – Bipolar Fog Abatement System
- [4600147](#) – July 15, 1986 – Liquid propane generator for cloud seeding apparatus
- [4633714](#) – January 6, 1987 – Aerosol particle charge and size analyzer
- [4643355](#) – February 17, 1987 – Method and apparatus for modification of climatic conditions
- [4653690](#) – March 31, 1987 – Method of producing cumulus clouds
- [4684063](#) – August 4, 1987 – Particulates generation and removal
- [4686605](#) – August 11, 1987 – Method and apparatus for altering a region in the earth's atmosphere, ionosphere, and/or magnetosphere
- [4704942](#) – November 10, 1987 – Charged Aerosol
- [4712155](#) – December 8, 1987 – Method and apparatus for creating an artificial electron cyclotron heating region of plasma
- [4744919](#) – May 17, 1988 – Method of dispersing particulate aerosol tracer
- [4766725](#) – August 30, 1988 – Method of suppressing formation of contrails and solution therefor
- [4829838](#) – May 16, 1989 – Method and apparatus for the measurement of the size of particles entrained in a gas
- [4836086](#) – June 6, 1989 – Apparatus and method for the mixing and diffusion of warm and cold air for dissolving fog
- [4873928](#) – October 17, 1989 – Nuclear-sized explosions without radiation
- [4948257](#) – August 14, 1990 – Laser optical measuring device and method for stabilizing fringe pattern spacing
- [1338343](#) – August 14, 1990 – Process and Apparatus for the production of intense artificial Fog
- [4999637](#) – March 12, 1991 – Creation of artificial ionization clouds above the earth
- [5003186](#) – March 26, 1991 – Stratospheric Welsbach seeding for reduction of global warming
- [5005355](#) – April 9, 1991 – Method of suppressing formation of contrails and solution therefor
- [5038664](#) – August 13, 1991 – Method for producing a shell of relativistic particles at an altitude above the earth's surface
- [5041760](#) – August 20, 1991 – Method and apparatus for generating and utilizing a compound plasma configuration
- [5041834](#) – August 20, 1991 – Artificial ionospheric mirror composed of a plasma layer which can be tilted
- [5056357](#) – October 15, 1991 – Acoustic method for measuring properties of a mobile medium
- [5059909](#) – October 22, 1991 – Determination of particle size and electrical charge
- [5104069](#) – April 14, 1992 – Apparatus and method for ejecting matter from an aircraft
- [5110502](#) – May 5, 1992 – Method of suppressing formation of contrails and solution therefor
- [5156802](#) – October 20, 1992 – Inspection of fuel particles with acoustics
- [5174498](#) – December 29, 1992 – Cloud Seeding
- [5148173](#) – September 15, 1992 – Millimeter wave screening cloud and method
- [5245290](#) – September 14, 1993 – Device for determining the size and charge of colloidal particles by measuring electroacoustic effect
- [5286979](#) – February 15, 1994 – Process for absorbing ultraviolet radiation using dispersed melanin
- [5296910](#) – March 22, 1994 – Method and apparatus for particle analysis
- [5327222](#) – July 5, 1994 – Displacement information detecting apparatus
- [5357865](#) – October 25, 1994 – Method of cloud seeding
- [5360162](#) – November 1, 1994 – Method and composition for precipitation of atmospheric water

- [5383024](#) – January 17, 1995 – Optical steam monitor
- [5425413](#) – June 20, 1995 – Method to hinder the formation and to break-up overhead atmospheric inversions, enhance ground level air circulation and improve urban air quality
- [5434667](#) – July 18, 1995 – Characterization of particles by modulated dynamic light scattering
- [5441200](#) – August 15, 1995 – Tropical cyclone disruption
- [5486900](#) – January 23, 1996 – Measuring device for amount of charge of toner and image forming apparatus having the measuring device
- [5556029](#) – September 17, 1996 – Method of hydrometeor dissipation (clouds)
- [5628455](#) – May 13, 1997 – Method and apparatus for modification of supercooled fog
- [5631414](#) – May 20, 1997 – Method and device for remote diagnostics of ocean-atmosphere system state
- [5639441](#) – June 17, 1997 – Methods for fine particle formation
- [5762298](#) – June 9, 1998 – Use of artificial satellites in earth orbits adaptively to modify the effect that solar radiation could otherwise have on earth's weather
- [5912396](#) – June 15, 1999 – System and method for remediation of selected atmospheric conditions
- [5922976](#) – July 13, 1999 – Method of measuring aerosol particles using automated mobility-classified aerosol detector
- [5949001](#) – September 7, 1999 – Method for aerodynamic particle size analysis
- [5984239](#) – November 16, 1999 – Weather modification by artificial satellite
- [6025402](#) – February 15, 2000 – Chemical composition for effectuating a reduction of visibility obscuration, and a detoxification of fumes and chemical fogs in spaces of free origin
- [6030506](#) – February 29, 2000 – Preparation of independently generated highly reactive chemical species
- [6034073](#) – March 7, 2000 – Solvent detergent emulsions having antiviral activity
- [6045089](#) – April 4, 2000 – Solar-powered airplane
- [6056203](#) – May 2, 2000 – Method and apparatus for modifying supercooled clouds
- [6110590](#) – August 29, 2000 – Synthetically spun silk nanofibers and a process for making the same
- [6263744](#) – July 24, 2001 – Automated mobility-classified-aerosol detector
- [6281972](#) – August 28, 2001 – Method and apparatus for measuring particle-size distribution
- [6315213](#) – November 13, 2001 – Method of modifying weather
- [6382526](#) – May 7, 2002 – Process and apparatus for the production of nanofibers
- [6408704](#) – June 25, 2002 – Aerodynamic particle size analysis method and apparatus
- [6412416](#) – July 2, 2002 – Propellant-based aerosol generation devices and method
- [6520425](#) – February 18, 2003 – Process and apparatus for the production of nanofibers
- [6539812](#) – April 1, 2003 – System for measuring the flow-rate of a gas by means of ultrasound
- [6553849](#) – April 29, 2003 – Electrodynamic particle size analyzer
- [6569393](#) – May 27, 2003 – Method and device for cleaning the atmosphere

Taken from <http://www.segnidalcielo.it/scie-chimiche-la-nasa-ammette-di-irrorare-i-cieli-con-gas-contenenti-substances-that-alterano-lattivita-mentale/>, original source: [geoengineeringwatch.org/](http://geoengineeringwatch.org/) Source: [pensieroplurale.it](http://pensieroplurale.it)

## CHEMTRAILS AND H.A.A.R.P.

When we look at the sky and see chemical trails, we need to know at least two things. One is that they are composed of "ingredients" mortal for humans, and the other is that they are in the sky, and what is on top, sooner or later come down...  
NASA itself admits it's spraying lithium into the atmosphere.  
Here's an interesting interview with Elana Freeland, writer, that I want to re-offer you:

*“The dominance of the whole electromagnetic spectrum implies a revolution in military affairs and asymmetric wars. From the discovery of all that can be done with electromagnetism, we are now facing a completely different type of war.*

*The dominance of the whole electromagnetic spectrum or of the ‘4C’, which is another term used by the Army, which means 'Command, Control, Communications and Cyberwar', goes from radio waves to gamma rays.*

*If we observe our spectrum band, we see that it is actually very small, what we perceive with our five senses is very little, yet there is much more. When I wrote my book, first of all I wanted to eliminate this ridiculous idea that chemtrails are a conspiracy theory.*

***I also wanted to demonstrate that chemtrails and HAARP work together and need each other. The experiments were a great success for the army.***

***They were able to see how other agendas could be achieved, and now we have ionosphere heating all over the world, and in fact we not only have them stable but also mobile, and we have a large amount of NEXRAD too, or last-generation radar installations in Military bases all over the world.***

***So what is really being installed now through chemtrails and HAARP, which is a global tool, we don't have to think only of Alaska, is a spatial barrier. The interesting thing about all global tools is the way they work together.***

***They need a network on which they can develop their operations, either meteorological, warfare or any other type, directed at individuals, entire cities, or small nations.***

***What was needed, and it was especially for this network of space barriers that I call 'blocking the planet', was ionizing our atmosphere and keeping it ionized. Therefore, an ionized atmosphere means its battery is ready, which is electric that is well prepared for any military operation that may take place, including communications and other things.***

***I remember very well when Iran suffered a drought three or four years ago, which seriously paralyzed the country. They clearly stated that this was a US meteorological warfare.***

***It is a way of forcing countries to obedience. It is a form to threaten them to accept certain programs.***

***It is also a way of earning money and this has to do with weather derivatives.***

***We now have a term to describe what we are seeing, creating catastrophes to earn money, and I immediately think about the poor New Orleans and Katrina.***

***I understood the situation, seeing that they had bought the National Weather Service, which makes predictions for the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), and that the Lockheed Martin Company develops models of predictions for the Federal Aviation Administration (FAA).***

***Edward Snowden announced that he was doing something related to surveillance, which I already knew from a decade, and in reality the space barrier consists mainly of this, in surveillance. They want to have access to all people, anywhere, anytime, 24 hours a day, 7 days a week. It is artificial intelligence, the role of artificial intelligence in the world of the future that is being built now.***

*So if you can send frequencies, you can make something vibrate and hit every type of thing because everything in our body, including the endocrine system, the brain, the tissues, the muscles, all have their own frequency.*

*That's why it's not hard to see that you can use and configure the whole environment, and to do this you need tools that can regulate the chemtrails' heavy metals so that they are constantly ionized and active, then you can configure the world where we are all part of this power grid. We are part of what they like to call 'hive-mind'.*

*They do not necessarily have to destroy our brain with cyclotron resonance.*

*We resound with everything that vibrates around us, we have been created like this. Now we can see what the élite is and what it is not. It seems to me that this is really positive, who knows, may be that we do not feel well seeing our illusions vanish one by one, but that's how consciousness develops, giving up our illusions and facing the present moment".*

**Elana Freeland**

## THE SECRET WAR ON FOOD

After analyzing at the Natural News Forensic Food Labs [a project of laboratory analysis that Mike Adams has been carrying on for a long time] 1,000 foods, including "superfoods", vitamins, junk foods (fast-food) and known drinks, to measure the presence or absence of heavy metals in them, my conclusions are so alarming and urgent that I can only tell you bluntly.

Based on what I am seeing through the atomic spectroscopy analysis of the nutrients that people are consuming daily, I must announce that the battle for humanity is almost lost. Food supplies seem to be intentionally designed to end human life rather than nourish it.

### ARE TOXINS ADDED INTENZIONALLY TO FOOD?

My laboratory found out scientific evidence that substances are intentionally formulated and placed into food products to induce mental disorders in consumers, while causing wide range infertility, damaging organs and the loss of any ability to think rationally and consciously.

These toxic substances can be found throughout the whole food chain, including conventional foods, organic foods, "natural" products, and dietary supplements. This goes far beyond the simple heavy metals contamination in food: a theme in itself that still digs its own grave. This is, instead, an intentional formulation of toxic substances in products that are regularly consumed by the masses.

The result is what you see around you now: mass madness, incredible crime escalation in political operatives, increasing clinical mental disorders among mainstream media writers and reporters, widespread infertility among young couples, huge issues related to kidney dysfunction and to dialysis patients in addition to a nearly total lack of rational thought among the voting masses.

The effects of all this are devastating for human civilization: the collapse of a capable labor force, the increase of masses that depend on government for their survival, the collapse of free democracies cause the cognitive delay of the voting masses, an exploding prison population, the increase of multinational detention systems in order to make profit and even the almost total collapse of every skill by the "news consumer" audience, to do the grammatical analysis and even understand the most basic information on the charts of National debt.

The long-term effects of this widespread phenomenon of food poisoning will be the total collapse of modern human civilization for many reasons, ranging from economic insecurity to environmental destruction, to the global increase of political violence, as we are seeing right now in Kiev.

Here at the Natural News Forensic Food Lab we have collected more and more documented results and this has made me increasingly aware that humanity can not survive to the engineered and massive poisoning of the food chain. Of course you are distracted from all this, with football, lotteries, "celebrities" scandalous news, ad hoc political dramas, etc.

Until now I have published [see on his [www.naturalnews.com](http://www.naturalnews.com)] just a few notes that just scratch the surface, of what we are finding. Here's a summary of the incredibly shocking discoveries we've documented:

- The current and ominous “yoga mat chemical”, the chemical substance used to make yoga mats, used by Subway [one of the largest bakeries in the USA] in its various types of bread, is also widely used in the fast food industry. McDonald, Chik-Fil-A, Wendy, Arby, and many other restaurants, use the azodicarbonamide chemical - E927- that is associated with cancer. Note: this is not a contaminant but an ingredient that is specifically added to recipes, for the chemical to be consumed by masses.
- There is no logical explanation to why a chemical such as azodicarbonamide needs to be added to fast food breads and snacks. This chemical is not needed and it has no functional purpose for nutritional interests. It seems to exist only for the purpose of transferring the chemical to hundreds of millions of consumers when it’s mixed in popular fast food.
- Many "official" brand names are intentionally adulterated with high copper levels, which if taken daily, are the cause of mental and psychotic disorders. Some of these brands are routinely advertised on TV and so to mainstream masses, which are encouraged to consume them, and many of them are produced by companies that are wholly or partially owned by pharmaceutical interests.
- A well-known herbal remedy, designed to improve brain performance, actually contains very high levels of lead, in most of the products that we have tested (from China supply). Lead is a heavy toxic metal that damages brain function. In this way, people who are suffering from premature dementia or Alzheimer, actually undergo an acceleration towards brain destruction, through certain herbal products that seem to be designed to provide heavy metals to the brain. For me it was really shocking to find out that "herbs for the brain" contain so much lead to contribute to the brain destruction.
- Well known Children's Vitamin, sold in almost every grocery store and pharmacy in America, are designed to be especially and incredibly toxic to the developing neurology. The number of synthetic, toxic and chemical substances, added to almost all popular baby vitamin brands, is truly shocking; most of them seem to be chosen because they have the ability to head directly to the neurological function, destroying it. From a purely scientific point of view, these "vitamins" should be honestly called "POISON PILLS" while parents are encouraged to give them every single day to their children, as part of a modern health ritual, which actually causes a long-term damage.
- In our atomic spectroscopy laboratory, we have confirmed aluminum traces in normal atmospheric air, confirming that all agricultural lands are flooded with aluminum, which falls literally from the sky. [CHEMTRAILS]
 

It is not just aluminum in our laboratory air, as many laboratories contain aluminum floors or furnishing, which causes, among other things, a high concentration of aluminum in the air of the labs themselves. Instead, aluminum parts were measured in concentrations over a billion, in samples of normal atmospheric air, far from buildings or laboratories. The result of this phenomenon is that aluminum levels are increasing in almost all crops, from which daily food derives. While aluminum is much less harmful than lead, cadmium or mercury, a repeated accumulation of aluminum is related to degenerative brain disorders throughout the population.
- As Natural News readers know, OGM grain is engineered because in every single grain, toxic toxins grow. This deadly toxin is then consumed by all those people who consume GMO grains during breakfast (cereals), in tortillas, chips, snacks, etc. The mass poisoning of the

population is clearly intentional, as it is deliberately engineered into crops that are cultivated for animal and human consumption only.

Mass poisoning is not accidental, technology is actually promoted with the justification that it will "nourish the world". In fact, it's like that... it nourish the world with poison.

As you can see from these examples, food has become a weapon against humanity. It is the new carrier for a secret world war against humanity: a war that is being implemented at this time, with weapons you will probably find in your pantry.

Toxic Ingredients such as sodium nitrite, sodium fluoride, and aspartame are formulated to act at a subacute level, so as not to make drop dead instantly. Instead, they create a chronic, long-term collapse of the body and mind that leaves behind consequences of cancer, kidney dysfunctions, extreme mental disorders, including psychoses. This damage to the mind and the body, on the other hand, destroys economies, school systems, scientific progress, free democracies, and even cultural integrity.

In silence, the ignorant masses simply march toward their deaths, one meal at a time, like a freight train full of "useless eaters", which, like the train's noise on the rails, are on their way to "Auschwitz".

Of course, along the path of their death, they pay mandatory tolls to pharmaceutical giants, hospitals, cancer clinics, doctors, and health insurers. Just as the victims of the Nazi genocide were being deprived of their gold teeth capsules before they were gassed to death, so today's mainstream consumers are "emptied" of their bank accounts, their goods, their insurance policies, before being completely thrown away by the system.

There are huge profits that are made, as you can see, before poisoning and then "treating" the masses for the side effects of such poisoning. This racket is so immense, so deeply rooted in our culture moved by greed, which are very few who recognize what is happening to them.

Does this all seem too gloomy to be true? Then let's see some positive solutions. The way out in all of this is to cultivate your own food or at least buy it as much as possible from local growers. All the foods purchased from the multinational chain are intentionally engineered, fixed and packed with incredibly toxic poisons, ranging from heavy metals to containers that upset your hormones. Food produced by honest farmers, provides genuine nourishment, not death.

Indeed, the future of human civilization almost certainly belongs to those who either cultivate their own food or agree with others that cultivate it for them. Pre-packaged, industrial food consumed by the masses is almost certainly a poison delivery system, which has no other purpose than creating massive disease, death and profit.

If you don't want to be the victim of this system, you must avoid its products. Stop buying industrially processed and pre-packaged foods. Especially avoid all processed meat, which contains sodium nitrite, including bacon, hot dogs, salami, ham, peppers, pizza and even beef jerky. Stop drinking any diet soda, of course. Aspartame is toxic to biology. All artificial sweeteners have toxic side effects, if consumed in large quantities.

Be skeptical of "natural products" that are highly processed and somewhat refined. Ask the origin country of the product. Check lab results on heavy metals, to stay informed. Except for rare exceptions, stop buying superfoods and supplements from China, the world's most

polluted food producer. Over the last decade, the US natural product industry has been basically replaced by China, from which much of what you believe is safe and organic is actually heavily polluted, both accidentally and deliberately.

Look around, evidence is under your watch.

Are you thinking I'm crazy, telling you all this? If you think so, I urge you to look around and see the results of what's happening to people when they eat the chemicals used to make yoga mats, diet soda with aspartame, artificial food preservatives and cheap vitamins, contaminated with heavy metals.

Unless you are in a state of total denial of what it is, you can not fail to notice that humanity is becoming a race of almost mutants, to which very little health and sanity remains. A young modern man who grows up in America today and who feeds off industrial foods, is just a small shadow of the vibrant young man who worked on farms only three generations ago. The current generation of young people is pathetic, weak, academically inept and heavily spoiled by video game consoles, Ritalin, air-conditioned schools and weak resumes. They were dulled, depleted of nutrition, medicated and pharmacologized, to the point that they are now, literally, zombies who walk among us.

In fact, people around you are hyper-medicated, hyper-nourished and at the same time malnourished. Their bodies and brains are heavily contaminated with destructive chemicals, heavy metals, and synthetic materials. They have lost almost all cognitive functions and now survive with the cerebral function of the lower brain, which is why we see a radical increase in sexual crimes, behavioral dependencies, substance abuse, and violent crimes in today's society.

Indeed, today's consumption of industrial food has become a ritual of slow suicide, which is repeated without attention every day, now that food companies have invaded societies that were once healthy.

All this is far beyond any question about GMO labeling, or about buying organic food, or testing food to verify its heavy metals. This is about how human civilization has been brought to its knees, by the most insidious secret weapon, never experienced in collective history before: industrial food to which toxic substances have been added.

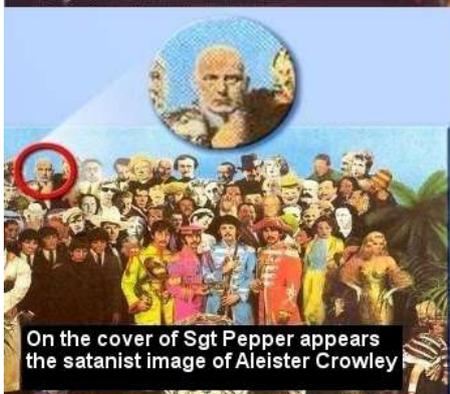
Taken from <http://freeondarevolution.blogspot.it/2014/02/la-guerra-segreta-del-cibo-avvelenato.html>, Cristina Bassi, Extracted from *The Living Spirits*

## HOLLYWOOD AND MUSIC

There are countless artists and movies in the hands of the Illuminati, and I would not mistake to say that almost all of them are involved. True, many of them do not even know to be part of it, but they always and in any way (unknowingly) promote Freemasons subliminal ideas and messages and not. I will only show you a few examples, but for those who would like to deepen the topic, they will find much more on the subject than they can even imagine...

### THE BEATLES: A ROTHSCHILD'S CREATURE

In the book "The Committee of 300", writer John Coleman (ex-officer of the MI6 British Secret Services) reveals that the Beatles were a psychological operation run by the Tavistock Institute. The aim was to promote free love, drugs and rock music that were supposed to replace Christianity. The Beatles were proposed as anti-system but in reality they were propagandized by the traditional media. In 1965 they received the MBE (members of the British Empire) by the Queen. In the promotional photo for the album Yellow Submarine John Lennon makes the devil horns and Paul McCartney makes the 666 gesture (gestures "casually" repeated also by politicians and leaders all around the world).



**Henry Makov :**  
**"The Beatles were created by the Illuminati (Rothschild ed) Their manipulators wrote their songs and created their actions and words"**

A Beatles compilation was published in 1988 entitled 'Past Master' a Masonic term used to describe the ex Venerable Master of a Masonic Lodge. The album contains exactly 33 songs.

The song "Lucy in the Sky with Diamonds" refers to Lucifer in the sky with diamonds. Promotion of drug use is done with an interview by the BBC (Zionist Media) with Paul McCartney who 'admitted' he made use of acid, 4 times. The interview caused the hoped effect by the Rothschild, that is, the increase in LSD consumption. If the BBC was really against the use of drugs it would not have transmitted the interview to millions of people.

To move young people away from Christianity in 1963, Paul McCartney said that "Christianity does not fit in with my life"; In 1966 John Lennon told Newsweek (Zionist media): "Christianity will vanish and decline. I do not need to discuss this. I'm right and it will be proven". Their photoshoots were clearly designed by Illuminati handlers.

A shocking example is the cover of 'Yesterday/Today' where the Beatles are covered by dead children. It is a sick laughter to abortion, to facilitate free love.

On the cover of the Sgt Pepper album, some Illuminati puppets (Rothschild) appear with Haldous Huxley, Aleister Crowley (well known Satanist, inspiration for many artists including David Bowie), Ghandi, HG Wells and George Bernard Shaw.

The Beatles made the western world more degraded, divided and weak.

In 1982, journalist David Noeble judged the impact John Lennon had on music:

*“The current rock'n roll is a giant multimedia scene that represents degradation, a sleazy world of immorality, venereal diseases, anarchy, nihilism, cocaine, heroin, marijuana, death, satanism, perversion and orgies.”*

**David Noeble**

## BOB DYLAN AND HIS DEAL WITH THE DEVIL

Dylan's religious convictions have always been erratic. Born in a Jewish family, Dylan (whose real name is Zushe ben Avraham), in 1970, became a reborn Christian. From January to April 1979, Dylan attended a Bibliology class at the Vineyard School of Discipleship in Reseda, southern California. Pastor Kenn Gulliksen stated:

«Larry Myers and Paul Edmond went to Dylan's house and administered him the sacraments. He answered by saying "yes"; he actually wanted Christ in his life. He prayed that day and he received the Lord».

In 1980, Dylan released an evangelical album, "Saved". But in the 1980s he got close to Judaism again and probably supported the powerful super-orthodox movement Chabad Lubavitch and he participated in many Jewish rituals. More recently, it has come to light that Dylan has served in some Chabad synagogues in various important events. He was present at Woodbury, in a New York synagogue in 2005 and served for the Beth Tafillah Congregation in Atlanta, Georgia, on September 22, 2007 (during Yom Kippur), where he was called to read the Torah.

Many, moreover, will recall that, on the occasion of the 23rd National Eucharistic Congress, held in Bologna on September 27, 1997, Dylan performed in front of John Paul II and 300,000 people. This fact provoked the reaction of some prelates and some Catholic journalists who considered inappropriate Dylan's performance, especially within an Eucharistic Congress, an event in which an icon of counterculture and protest as Dylan stood out with the sacredness of the event (see article

“Clergy and satanic rock”). To put it, Dylan's religiosity has always been ambiguous. In an interview, Dylan said:

*“Who says I'm a Christian? Like Gandhi, I'm Christian, I'm a Jew, I'm a Muslim, I'm a Hindu. I am a humanist.”*

But Bob Dylan's religiosity does not seem to have died in the Protestantism or Judaism context. Around minute 54 of the first DVD, Dylan talks about his desire to reach the talent of the best bluesmen of his time. He sang and played the guitar in a mediocre way. But here is the story made by Tony Glover, his songwriter friend:

*“He played at a party, he seemed another man. Like in that story where the "bluesmen" who meets the devil at a crossroads, assume magical powers. Like in Robert Johnson and Tommy Johnson's songs. When he came back he played Woody, Van Ronk, he did the "fingerpicking" and played the harmonica, all in just two months, not in a year.”*

Bob Dylan continues:

"I went to the crossroads and made the great deal, all in one night. When I returned to Minneapolis they wondered: "Where he's been?" "Have you been at the crossroads?""

In Southern African-American communities, the story of the crossroads where you can sell your soul to the devil was already widespread. The same bluesman Tommy Johnson (1896-1956) sang in one of his songs: *"Go where [...] there is a crossroads [...]. A big black man will come and pick up your guitar and tune it. When Satan will give you the guitar back, you will be able to play it better than anyone else, and Satan will possess your soul, leaving you exhausted on your knees"*. This tradition dates back to African folklore: it was believed that god Esu was the guardian of the crossroads, the point of contact with the gods, and that he communicated their decisions to humans. When the blacks learned about Christianity, pagan gods became the devil. Hence the conviction that at the crossing, at midnight, it is possible to meet the devil, make a deal with him, and in exchange for your soul, obtain success. The same was said about the other great bluesman Robert Johnson (1911-1938), considered by many as the "grandfather of rock". His vocal phrasing, his original songs and his guitar style, have influenced a wide range of musicians, like Muddy Waters, Bob Dylan, Jimi Hendrix, Led Zeppelin, Rolling Stones, and Eric Clapton, who defined Johnson as "the most important blues singer who ever lived".

Should you be surprised about these statements? Let's not forget that this man, who became the subject of a documentary as if he was a big personality, started the Beatles to Marijuana. In the years 1964-1965, Dylan deeply embedded in the use of narcotics by adopting the formula of the French decadentist poet Charles Baudelaire (1821-1867) to achieve immortality: *"A poet becomes a seer through a vast and widely contemplated disruption of all his senses"*.

Several of his songs praise drugs, such as Lay Down Your Weary Tune, Subterranean Homesick Blues and Mr. Tambourine Man. Dylan's reserve group, Ronnie Hawkins and the Hawks, was known for his excesses with drugs, prostitutes and fights. On the back of the "Desire" album cover (1976), Dylan appears as he smokes marijuana along with three cards for divination (Tarot cards) and a huge Buddha. Next to the statue is written: "I have a brother or two and a whole karma to burn [...]. Isis and the Moon shine upon me".



In another version, on the back cover of this album, the Empress's Tarot, the III of the Major Arcana, is even more visible.

According to esoteric interpretation, the woman who appears on this Tarot is associated with several ancient divinities, including Isis, consort of the Egyptian god Osiris (as well as his sister) and Horus's mother, whose Eon was expected by Satanist Aleister Crowley (1875-1947). Conveniently one of the songs in this LP is entitled Isis, and its text is full of allusions to this ancient Egypt goddess.

This confirms the fact that Dylan has some knowledge of the occult...

Bob Dylan divorced in 1977. Even during the period of his "conversion" to Christianity, the famous songwriter never stopped getting drunk and sleeping with prostitutes. Here is the true face of the iconoclast Bob Dylan... a wretch who sold his soul to the devil.

On top of that, on December 5, 2004, during an interview with journalist Ed Bradley (1941-2006), aired during the program "60 Minutes" (CBS News), Bob Dylan returned on the topic reaffirming he had sold his soul to the devil.

Here is an extract from the interview:

**-Ed Bradley:** «I mean you're still around, still singing these songs... you're still on tour.»

**-Bob Dylan:** «It's true, but I do not consider it a given.»

**-Ed Bradley:** «Why do you still do it? Why are you still out here?»

**-Bob Dylan:** «Well, it goes back to the destiny thing. I made a kind of straight deal with him... you know, a long time ago. I'm trying to delay the end.»

**-Ed Bradley:** «What was your deal?»

**-Bob Dylan:** «To get... where I am now.»

**-Ed Bradley:** «Should I ask who you made the deal with?»

**-Bob Dylan:** «With... with... with the chief, the chief commander!»

**-Ed Bradley:** «On this earth?»

**-Bob Dylan:** «On this earth and... in the world we can't see.»

To make it short, a hushed and bubbling Dylan candidly admitted - for the second time - that he had sold his soul to the devil through a deal, in exchange for fame and success, and that he's waiting for Satan to collect what he agreed with him.

In the same interview, the American singer also confessed to having written his most famous songs in a few minutes, "magically," without knowing the secret source of his inspiration, and of no longer being capable of composing hit songs.

There are thousands of other examples, of songs that elevate atheism, but that actually promulgate satanic doctrines.

It should not be surprising since the record companies are all under the control of the Illuminati and propagate well-defined messages such as perversion, carnal love, revenge, freedom to do what you want, drug liberalization, alcohol abuse, the cult of the woman-object, ego exaltation, adoration for money, etc....



Concluding: If you run a personal search, you will find that many artists have openly declared that they have sold their souls to Satan in return for success. But you don't have to think of "movie" scenes where you go down to hell, you meet the Devil and make a deal with him, no. The deal with

Satan is simply a decision that comes from your own heart when you decide that you are willing to do everything to succeed and to "sell" your soul. Let's remember that Satan, namely the prince of this world (as written in John 12:31 and John 14:30), had offered this opportunity also to Jesus in exchange for his soul:

*“The devil led him up to a high place and showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the world. And he said to him, ‘I will give you all their authority and splendor; it has been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to. If you worship me, it will all be yours.’ Jesus answered, ‘It is written: Worship the Lord your God and serve him only’.”*

**Luke 4:5-8**

Taken from <http://nomassoneriamacerata.blogspot.ch/2014/09/i-beatles-una-creatura-dei-rothschild.html> and [http://www.centrosangiorgio.com/rock\\_satanico/articoli/pagine\\_articoli/dylan\\_crossroad.htm](http://www.centrosangiorgio.com/rock_satanico/articoli/pagine_articoli/dylan_crossroad.htm), revised and adapted versions.

## MASONRY, WHAT IS IT?

After briefly analyzing the global context, it is clear that many of society's "driving sectors" are in the hands of strong powers that direct and influence their dynamics. Most people, while aware of this, do not deepen the topic.

Firstly, because they're aware that they can't do anything to change the situation, and secondly because the study would require a lot of effort, unraveling into a labyrinth of theories and counter-theories, which hardly seems to bring more clarity.

The elements to hypothesize a conspiracy, or if we prefer, a director that directs all world events, are certainly a lot. It is said that "a clue is a clue, two clues are a coincidence, but three clues make a proof". Good. In this case there are hundreds of clues. Despite this, we are ready to justify everything. I have to admit that myself, in my study, I was looking for elements that would dislodge my "paranoia", I did not want to believe it.

Continuing in my research, however, I realized that if it's true that the "official" theories are always plausible, it is also true that at a deeper and more occult level the conspiracy theories were much more logical if analyzed with a cool head and within the context. What I mean is that in order to understand them, we must not use "our head", but "theirs", the one of the freemasons responsible for the plot. You must think as a criminologist would, when he has to put himself in a murderer's skin in order to solve a murder case.

Many conspiracy scholars believe that Zionist Jews are responsible for the conspiracy as they have the power to issue money, as well as direct the destiny of nations through secret Masonic societies. If we then go to the "Jewish Encyclopedia", we find that the "Rothschild", the main family responsible for the plot, has always been the family that deals with the wealth management of the Vatican. In fact, they are called the "Guardians of the Vatican Treasury" as already seen previously. So we find a "lead" that takes us to Rome, and another that leads to secret societies and masonry. We will begin by analyzing this second lead, though (as we will find out later) these are not two different leads, but only two different operative "levels".

**It's not about pointing the finger at one organization or the other, what matters is "unveiling" the ideology behind these groups.**

Let's start with Freemasonry.

Most people talk about Masons with a "goliard-folkloristic" spirit, without ever giving them the proper consideration. Surely, you all have heard about the Masons, but what exactly is Freemasonry? What ideas does it promulgate? What is its purpose? And also: Are there any identifiable links with other organizations and other philosophies?

Let's start from the definition provided by Wikipedia:

*"Freemasonry or Masonry consists of fraternal organisations that trace their origins to the local fraternities of stonemasons, which from the end of the fourteenth century regulated the qualifications of stonemasons and their interaction with authorities and clients. The degrees of freemasonry retain the three grades of medieval craft guilds, those of Apprentice, Journeyman or fellow (now called Fellowcraft), and Master Mason. These are the degrees offered by Craft (or Blue Lodge) Freemasonry. Members of these organisations are known as Freemasons or Masons.*

*There are additional degrees, which vary with locality and jurisdiction, and are usually administered by different bodies than the craft degrees.*

*The basic, local organisational unit of Freemasonry is the Lodge. The Lodges are usually supervised and governed at the regional level (usually coterminous with either a state, province, or national border) by a Grand Lodge or Grand Orient. There is no international, worldwide Grand Lodge that supervises all of Freemasonry; each Grand Lodge is independent, and they do not necessarily recognise each other as being legitimate.*

*Modern Freemasonry broadly consists of two main recognition groups. Regular Freemasonry insists that a volume of scripture is open in a working lodge, that every member profess belief in a supreme being, that no women are admitted, and that the discussion of religion and politics is banned. Continental Freemasonry is now the general term for the "liberal" jurisdictions who have removed some, or all, of these restrictions."*

Let's now read what Antonio Gramsci said in his speech at the Chamber of Deputies, on May 16, 1925, published in the Unity of May 23, 1925.

*"[...] What is Freemasonry? You have made many words about the spiritual meaning, the ideological currents, it represents, etc.; but all these are forms of expression that you only serve to deceive each other, while knowing of doing it.*

*Freemasonry, given the way in which Italy was united, given the initial weakness of the Italian capitalist bourgeois, Freemasonry was the only real and efficient party that the bourgeois class had for a long time.*

*[...] Since Freemasonry in Italy represented the ideology and the real organization of the capitalist bourgeois class, who is against Freemasonry is against liberalism, and against the political tradition of the Italian bourgeoisie. "*

**Antonio Gramsci**

Freemasonry is also religious because, to become members, faith in a supreme being is required and you need to believe in the immortality of the soul. However, it is not sectarian because it does not require any specific religious text. The will of Masonry would be to ensure that different people can meet in harmony and that friendship and charity are promoted in the name of "we are all children of one God".

We will see later, how this "seemingly" positive view is actually a powerful weapon used to deceive the world in that ultimate utopia of "all is one" promulgated today by New Age, Buddhist doctrines and Catholic ecumenism.

The number of US Masons is estimated at about three millions, while around the world it is around five millions. Freemasonry means all those secret and not-secret societies that follow the Masonic guidelines.

The main Freemasonry unit is the lodge, whose statute is established by a large lodge, which exercises administrative powers. Lodges are linked together by a mutual recognition system through Masonic requirements. They confer three degrees: apprentice, member of the corporation and mason master. Additional degrees are conferred by two groups of advanced freemasonry: the "York Rite", which gives 12 degrees, and the "Scottish Rite" which gives 30 higher degrees.

Masons claim to consider the Bible as the "Volume of the Sacred Law" (V.S.L), and that it is an indispensable part of what is called "equipment", in Masonic lodges. Actually, the Bible is used only in "Christian" lodges, the Qur'an is used only in Muslim lodges, the Jewish Pentateuch in Jewish's, etc., because what's important for Masons is to believe in a God, no matter what it is (It could also be a statue or an animal, it doesn't matter).

Jim Shaw, a well-known Freemason, has stated that Freemasonry is not based on the Bible, but rather on the Kabala, an ancient Jewish book, a combination between mysticism and magic.

Another Masonic authority, Henry Wilson Coil, admits that Kabala's teachings can be seen in some of the mystical and philosophical degrees of Freemasonry.

Albert Pike, the man responsible for rewriting the Scottish Rite degrees in his present form, said that "the search for the Masonic light" drives directly to the Kabala, the basic source of Masonic beliefs.

Albert Pike (1809-1901) was one of the greatest Masonic authorities, "Sovereign Grand Commander of the Scottish Rite of Freemasonry, Southern Jurisdiction, U.S.A." and "honorary member of almost all supreme councils in the world" (by: Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, of Albert Mackey and Charles McClenachan, The Masonic History Company, 1921, rev ed, 2:564).

He wrote "Morals & Dogma of the Old and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry for the Supreme Council of the 33rd Grade", which was published by his authority. This compendium of Masonic belief connects Freemasonry to Hinduism, Buddhism, Zoroastrianism, and other religions. The *Morals & Dogma* book is given to each maximum-degree mason (32nd, because 33rd is only an honorary degree), and is considered the greatest Masonic literary work to which to refer.

In it, Pike declares, among other things, that all the masters below the degree of 32 are deliberately deceived by false interpretations.

The truth about this cult is known only by the Adepts, the Freemasonry Princes (namely, only those belonging to the 32nd and 33rd degree, who have received the full illumination of Lucifer's doctrine).

Taken from <http://www.apocalypsesoon.org/I/i-7-mass.html> and [http://laparoladellagraziaedellaverita.blogspot.ch/2011/11/studio-della-parola-di-dio-la\\_11.html](http://laparoladellagraziaedellaverita.blogspot.ch/2011/11/studio-della-parola-di-dio-la_11.html), revised and adapted versions.

## THE ILLUMINATI

From the very definition, the Illuminati are the carriers of light, those who know. They belong to the thirteen wealthiest families in the world and are the characters who actually rule the world behind the scenes. They are defined also as Black Nobility, Decision Makers, the ones who make the rules that Presidents and Governments then follow. Their characteristic is to be hidden in the eyes of the public. Their family tree goes back thousands of years and they are very careful to keep their blood tie from generation to generation, without interrupting it.

Their power lies in the occult and in the economy, one of their motto is: "money creates power." They own all the International Banks, the Oil Sector and all the most powerful industrial and commercial sectors; but above all they are infiltrated in politics and command most of the supranational governments and bodies, first of all the UN and the International Monetary Fund. An example of their way of working is the election of the US president: who among the candidates has more Sponsors in the form of money, wins the elections because with this money he has the power to "destroy" the other candidates. And who is sponsoring the winning candidate? Obviously, the Illuminati through their many facade organizations, finance both candidates to keep the "game" alive even if they have already decided who the winner is going to be, and they assure him more money. Their plans are always far-sighted; Bill Clinton seems to have been prepared for the President mission by the Illuminati's entourage since he was young.

What is the Illuminati objective? Creating a Single World Government and a New World Order headed by them in order to submit the world to a new, non-physical, but "spiritual" slavery, and to affirm their belief: the Masonic-Luciferian ideology. This goal cannot be achieved in a life-period; its origins are ancient and date back to 1700 when the plot was formalized, although according to the Masonic tradition, the origins of Freemasonry date back to the construction of the Temple of Solomon (which took place about 1000 years before the coming of Christ). In the second half of 1700, the meeting of the Elders of Zion led to the drafting of a poster: "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion", which we will analyze later. In its 24 paragraphs, it describes how to subjugate and rule the world with the help of an economic system. Mayer Amschel Rothschild helps and finances the Jew **Adam Weishaupt, a former Jesuit priest**, who in Frankfurt creates a secret group named "The Illuminati of Bavaria". Weishaupt, building on the "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion", draws up -roughly around the 1770- "The New Testament of Satan", a plan that will bring, no longer Jews, but a small group of people to have the ultimate control of the whole world. Weishaupt's strategy was based on very fine and ruthless principles.

*"Masons must exercise authority over the men of every State, Nation, religion, dominate them without any external constraint, keep them united with lasting bonds, inspiring to all a same spirit, spreading everywhere a same spirit, in total silence and with all the labor possible, directing all men on earth to the same purpose.*

*Is in the intimacy of secret societies that one must know how to prepare the opinion."*

**Adam Weishaupt**

It is important to notice how the Bavarian Illuminati were in close proximity to the Papal Vatican, without forgetting the influences and connections that persisted (and persist) between the Society of Jesus and the Masonic orders, such as the Illuminati, indeed.

**In the last days of his life, Weishaupt himself admitted to being a true Catholic who obeyed to the order to conduct a double life for the progress of the Vatican Pope (controlled by the Jesuits). In practice, he admitted that he never denied his role within the Jesuits.**

*“The great strength of our Order lies in its concealment; let it never appear in any place in its own name but always covered by another name and another occupation. None is fitter than the three lower degrees of Freemasonry; the public is accustomed to it, expects little from it and therefore takes little notice of it.”*

**Adam Weishaupt, founder of the Order of the Illuminati**

As the word itself says, the "Illuminati" are the carriers of light, they have the knowledge and an utmost wisdom, and their light is manifested in their Devilish belief, "the carrier of light."

*“No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation.”*

**David Spangler, spiritual philosopher**

Here are some operational examples of their action plan:

- Creating mass divisions in opposing fields through politics, economics, social aspects, religion, ethnicity, etc.... If necessary, arming them and causing accidents in order for them to fight and weaken each other.
- Bribe (with money and sex) so to make politicians or those who have a power position within a state, vulnerable.
- Choose the future leader of state among those who are servile and submitted unconditionally.
- Be in control of schools (high schools and universities) to ensure that young talents of good family are directed to an international culture and become unconsciously conspiracy agents.
- Ensure that major decisions in a state are consistent in the long-term, with the goal of a New World Order.
- Be in control of the print, in order to manipulate the masses through information.
- Accustom the masses to live on appearances and to satisfy only their pleasure, because in a depraved society men lose faith in God.

**According to Weishaupt, by putting into practice his recommendations, it was possible to create a state of such degradation, confusion and therefore exhaustion, that masses would have to react by seeking a protector or a benefactor to whom freely submit.** Hence, the need to establish supranational bodies ready to exploit this state of affairs, pretending to be the saviors of the homeland, to establish a Single World Government with the advent of that resolute figure, worshiped and acclaimed from all over the world, identified in the Bible as the Antichrist.

Taken from <http://www.disinformazione.it/New%20Ordine%20Mondiale.htm>, revised, enriched and adapted version

## A CALCULATED PLAN

In 1871 Weishaupt's plan was further expanded by his American follower, Albert Pike, who worked out a plan for the establishment of a New World Order through three World Wars. This plan is reported in the 1870 conversation between Pike and Mazzini.

Albert Pike was a friend of the Shriner Giuseppe Mazzini. Mazzini kept an extensive correspondence with Pike. For the purposes of our study, two letters are particularly significant: the one Mazzini sent to Pike on January 22, 1870, and the one Pike sent to Mazzini dated August 15, 1871. Jean Lombard, a French scholar and writer, contemporary of Pike, notes that this correspondence is stored in the archives of Temple House, the seat of the Scottish Rite of Washington, but it is off limits so it cannot be consulted. Although, Albert Pike's letter, written on August 15, 1871, was once exhibited at the British Museum Library in London. There, a Canadian Navy officer, Commodore William Guy Carr (who was present as US consultant at the San Francisco Conference on June 26, 1945) was able to take note and publish a summary of it, in the book "Pawns in the Game".

The document is curiously prophetic and precursor about the left-wing "crisis-war-revolution" triad, which tormented the twentieth century. Here's in what shape Carr presents it:

***“The first world war was to be fought so as to enable the Illuminati to overthrow the powers of the Tzars in Russia and turn that country into the stronghold of Atheistic-Communism. The differences stirred up by agentur of the Illuminati between the British and German Empires were to be used to foment this war. After the war ended, Communism was to be built up and used to destroy other governments and weaken religions.***

***World War Two, was to be fomented by using the differences between Fascists and Political Zionists. This war was to be fought so that Naziism would be destroyed and the power of Political Zionism increased so that the sovereign state of Israel could be established in Palestine. During world war two International Communism was to be built up until it equalled in strength that of united Christendom. At this point it was to be contained and kept in check until required for the final social cataclysm. Can any informed person deny Roosevelt and Churchill did not put this policy into effect ?***

***World War Three is to be fomented by using the differences the agentur of the Illuminati stir up between Political Zionists and the leaders of the Moslem world. The war is to be directed in such a manner that Islam (the Arab World including Mohammedanism) and Political Zionism (including the State of Israel) will destroy themselves while at the same time the remaining nations, once more divided against each other on this issue, will be forced to fight themselves into a state of complete exhaustion physically, mentally, spiritually and economically.”***

On August 15, 1871, Pike told Mazzini that at the end of the Third World War those aspiring to the World Government will trigger the biggest social cataclysm ever seen. Here are the words written by Pike himself in the letter:

***“We shall unleash the Nihilists and Atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, origin of savagery and of the most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with christianity, whose deistic spirits will be from that moment without compass (direction), anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer brought finally out in the public view, a manifestation which will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time!”***

When Mazzini died in 1872 - continues Carr - he named as his successor another revolutionary leader, Adriano Lemmi. After Lemmi, would later have come Lenin and Trotzki. The revolutionary activities of all of them, were funded by British, French, German and American bankers. The reader must bear in mind that today's international bankers, like the money changers of Christ's times, are only instruments and agents in the hands of the Illuminati. While the general public was left believing that Communism was a workers' movement to destroy Capitalism, the British and American Information Service officers were in possession of authentic documentary evidence that international capitalists operating through their banking institutions, had funded both parties in every war and revolution fought, since 1776.

So Pike's thought was to plan a series of wars that would generate such a need for peace in the masses, that would be natural to get to the creation of a Single World Government as the only possible solution. It is no coincidence that after the Second World War, it was made the first step in this direction with the formation of the UN, which we can call the police of the globalized world. Returning to Pike's thought, the First World War had to bring the Illuminati, who already had control of some European states and were conquering through their conspiracies the United States of America, to have also the leadership of Russia.

The latter would then have to play a role that would have led to the division of the world into two blocks. The Second World War was supposed to start from Germany, by manipulating the different opinions between German nationalists and politically engaged Zionists. It would also lead Russia to extend its influence zone and make the constitution of the State of Israel possible in Palestine. The Third World War will be based on the differences of opinion that the Illuminati will have created between the Zionists and the Arabs, planning the extension of the conflict world-wide.

Here is a list of the main facts that have been planned, fomented or funded by the Illuminati, in the last 3 centuries: the French Revolution, the Napoleonic Wars, the birth of Communist ideology, the First World War, the Bolshevik Revolution, the birth of the Nazis ideology, the Second World War, the UN foundation, the birth of the State of Israel, the Gulf War, the birth of the United Europe, the war in the Balkans, the Iraq War, the Libyan War...

Obviously the Masons knew they couldn't achieve their goals by themselves, they needed and still do an "operating structure" composed of organizations or powerful people to work, more or less consciously, in the same direction as theirs. As you can see the Masons control or have their men everywhere, we can safely say that they are the lords of the world.

Their strategy has leveraged 2 main points:

A) Money strength. They formed and controlled the International Banking System.

B) The availability of trusted people, obtained through the control of the Society or of Secret Associations (Masonic lodges).

The latter with their different degrees of initiation, have guaranteed, and still guarantee, the blaze of discreteness necessary to the illuminati/Masonic planes. **Illuminati, and those who control these companies, are Satanists and practice black magic. Their God is Lucifer and through occult practices and rituals, they manipulate and influence the masses.** And to think that the dominant culture tells us magic does not exist, considering ridiculous those people who believe in it. It is also from this occult science that they have developed the theory of masses mind control. To make it clear, here it is an example: Hollywood, the major international cinemas and record companies, apparently is also part of the Illuminati network. Many times their products are used as indoctrination tools and act in an "invisible" way on the psyche. The various Harry Potter, Buffy, Supernatural, Smallville, and many others, bring people close to the world of magic, whether black or white it is, it does not matter, since both are in abomination to God as written in Deuteronomy 18: 9-13: *“When you enter the land the Lord your God is giving you, do not learn to imitate the detestable ways of the nations there. Let no one be found among you who sacrifices their son or daughter in the fire, who practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages in witchcraft, or casts spells, or who is a medium or spiritist or who consults the dead. Anyone who does these things is detestable to the Lord; because of these same detestable practices the Lord your God will drive out those nations before you. You must be blameless before the Lord your God.”*

Even other seemingly innocuous cartoons or videogames like the Pokémon are actually anything but harmless. Violence and combat have a central role, though not always explicit, even psychologists dislike this game that dissolves everyday reality with the virtual and unreal world of the game, carrying children into a simulated world.

The creator of Pokémon, Japanese Satoshi Tajiri, in an interview with Time Magazine in 1999, admitted that in Pokémon he "gave birth to his inner demons". A very ambiguous phrase, since those Pokémon demons have very specific names and can be found in Satanism.

These fabulous beings, or rather monsters (neither men nor animals) are immortal and continue to evolve. In this way, is communicated the idea of reincarnation, that is metempsychosis, absolutely contrary to biblical doctrines, but congenial in the near future when humanity has to "evolve" by accepting the New World Order.

The Bilderberg Group is one of the most powerful Facade Groups of the Masonic Illuminati. It was born informally in 1952, but it did not take its name until 1954 when the first meeting was held on May 29 at the Hotel Bilderberg in Oosterbeek, in the Netherlands. Since then meetings have been repeated once or twice a year. Initially only in European countries, but from the early 1960s also in North America.

Since the first meeting, were invited bankers, politicians, academics, international officials from the United States and Western European countries for a total of about a hundred characters.

At the time of constitution, the officially declared goal was to create Western unity to counteract the Soviet expansion.

In fact, despite the apparent good intentions, the real goal was to form another façade organization that could actively contribute to the designs of the Illuminati: the creation of a New World Order and a World Government.

William Cooper, an old Under Secretary of the US Navy Secret Services, includes in his book "Behold a pale horse" (Light Technology 1991) top-secret material in which the thought and strategy adopted by the Bilderberg Group Policy Committee is illustrated. This programming document has an extremely significant title: "Silent Weapons for Peaceful Wars". The document is dated May 1979, but it was only found in 1986. Cooper explains: "I have read top secret documents explaining that 'Silent Weapons for Peaceful Wars' is a doctrine adopted by the Bilderberg Group Political Committee, during its first meeting in 1954. A copy found in 1969 was owned by the US Navy Information Services (now available also on the Internet).

The main assumption of the document is that anyone who wants to reach a position of power within a community is like if he "symbolically" declared war on the members who make that community up. The war that must be undertaken, though, is not on a physical/material level and the weapons used are silent, invisible ammunition.

The document explains the philosophy, operational origins (in line with The Protocols of the Elders of Zion), the refined principles, guidelines and instruments of this doctrine of "silent weapons". A true user's guide, to profess a science that through the control of the economy wants to subjugate the whole world. Given the importance and complexity of the document, it would be necessary to dedicate it a specific in-depth study. Now, it is enough to mention the main areas where this program is structured:

- Why it is necessary an economic system that controls the masses.
- How to control the global economy through the establishment of an economical model that can be predictable and manipulated.
- How to put the masses that are under attack, to sleep.

Thanks to the secrecy with which they act, but above all because of the power they have on the media, the Bilderbergers have been able to control the publicity on their meetings and on the topics they discussed. Over the years, however, some news has leaked on the main topics covered during their secretive deliberations: international financial problems; freedom of emigration and immigration; the free movement of goods without customs; the international economic union; the establishment of an international force with the suppression of national armies; the creation of an international parliament; the limitation of the sovereignty of the states delegated to the UN or to all other supranational governments.

Topics that make you understand the power that this Group is able to exercise. It seems that all the major political, social, economic/financial decisions for the Western world, are somehow ratified by the Bilderbergers. On the other hand, scrolling through their business cards one thing is certain: they have the "leverage" to do anything.

We were talking about secrecy before; this is definitely a central aspect of the Group's strategy. Meetings are held in a non-public form and only officially invited journalists can be admitted. At the end of the annual conferences (usually lasting a couple of days), a simple press release of a couple of pages is drawn up; obviously no press conference is held. The various participants questioned about these meetings are always very evasive and, if they can, fail to answer. Mass media do not give us any news on these conferences or, if they do, they do it with an insignificant consideration that is not appropriate for the event. Those who observe and know the Bilderbergers from several years, say that the preparation of the meetings follows a "curious" ritual aimed at

safeguarding this sphere of secrecy. The selected hotel is booked a few days in advance. Part of the normal staff is replaced with trusted staff.

The question we should ask ourselves is why all this? Why do public figures, that discuss topics of public interest, don't want to make their decisions known? This is perhaps the biggest proof on the nature and the true purpose of this organization.

## THE SECRET HISTORY AND THE NEW WORLD ORDER

*“The world is divided into three kinds of people: A very small group that makes things happen; a somewhat larger group that watches things happen; and a great multitude that never knows what has happened.”*

**Nicholas Murray Butler**

This is what Nicholas Murray Butler said, President of the University of Columbia, President of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, founding member and President of the Pilgrims Society, member of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), and British Israel Dean.

Some authors denounce, with increasing insistence, that there is a super-political, "religious" or satanic conspiracy involving high finance, freemasons and Islamic fundamentalism. The threads of history, these scholars assert, are drawn in the Masonic lodges and the boards of directors of multinationals and large banks. The French Revolution was a Masonic conspiracy, prepared by "think society" - the same as those investigated by Augustin Cochin (1876-1916) - and by other pressure groups. The Bolshevik Revolution was a Masonic conspiracy.

The "Times" itself (March 10, 1920) confirmed the conspiracy:

*“It can now be considered as true that the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917 was funded and sustained mainly by Jewish finance through Sweden: this is nothing but an aspect of the implementation of the 1773 conspiracy”.*

Extremely important, in the Russian Revolution of February 1917, is the fact that the government consisted mainly of Masons, among which was Kerensky. In the book "Rossija nakanune revoljucii" by Grigorij Aronson, which was published in 1962 in New York, and which contains the letters of E. D. Kuskova, wife of the Mason Prokopovic, who was linked by great friendship to brother Kerensky. In one of these letters dated 15 November 1955, it reads:

*“We had 'our' people everywhere. [...] Until now, the secret of this organization has never been disclosed, yet the organization was huge. At the time of the February Revolution all Russia was covered by a network of lodges.”*

"Skull and Bones" in 1917 led the financial center called "120 Broadway", the sponsor of Bolshevism in Russia and of Nazism in Germany. We cannot be surprised if, at these levels, words like "right-wing and left-wing" did not have a meaning anymore, more precisely, races, religions or ideologies didn't matter: these are just means to use in order to reach the ultimate goal, on a global scale, with the ancient strategy of "divide and conquer".

The initiated Jean Marques-Rivière wrote: "Esotericism, with its ideological force, guides the world". Don't be surprised.

The occult side of contemporary history is complex and extremely varied. Unsuspected world's VIPs, are affiliated with obscure esoteric orders. Former US President George Bush is a 33<sup>rd</sup> degree of Freemasonry in Scottish Rite, Giuliano Di Bernardo, Great Master of Italian Freemasonry,

revealed that to "La Stampa" newspaper (March 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1990). Bush would have been initiated in 1943 at the "Skull and Bones" sect of the Yale University, founded in 1832. George Bush also directed the CIA. Skull and Bones, together with companies such as the Rhodes Trust, according to the authoritative English magazine "Economist" (December 25<sup>th</sup>, 1992), is the modern resurrection of the "Illuminati of Bavaria" by Jean Adam Weisshaupt (1748-1830).

It is also very interesting to know that, according to historian Antony C. Sutton in "America's Secret Establishment" (Liberty House Press, Bilings 1986, pp. 207 et seq.), "Skull and Bones" is linked to the movement New Age and to it, Sutton continues, are not stranger Satanic aspects. Marilyn Ferguson, in her book "The Aquarian Conspiracy", a real Bible of the New Age Movement, put together Huxley with Teilhard de Chardin, Carl Gustav Jung, Maslow, Carl Rogers, Roberto Assagioli, Krishnamurti and others, among the characters who are to be considered as the spiritual fathers of the New Age. Aldous Huxley and his brother Julian -the latter was U.N.E.C. first executive- were also members of major world affiliations, including the Anglo-Saxon Fabian Society. Everything documentable, nothing secret. You just need to fit together the pieces of the puzzle.

The New World Order describes the ultimate goal that affiliates of secret societies commit themselves to pursuing. Through the management of artificially generated conflicts, such as the one between Nazism and Communism. For centuries, they have commanded the world through oppositions, theses and antitheses, and then compose them in a higher synthesis (Hegelian Dialectics).

The idea of the "New Order of the World" is pursued fiercely. Epiphanius writes about President Bill Clinton (Op. Quoted, P. 497): "He received his education in the British Oxford, where he was admitted to the super-elite 'Rhodes Group', a superior company of the power area of 'Skull and Bones'", as the English Economist wrote in his letter dated 25<sup>th</sup> December 1992.

The 'Economist' listed a dozen of the major influential societies of the Western world, revealing their common origin from the Weisshaupt's Order of the Illuminati founded in 1776. Clinton also belongs to C.F.R., to the Trilateral Commission and Bilderberg... Clinton has brought with him Les Aspin (CFR) who, amongst other things, has signed the "Declaration of Interdependence", which is essentially - a Congressional motion that in 1962 proposed to cancel from the Constitution any declaration of national sovereignty, because an obstacle to the establishment of a 'New World Order'.

"The Rhodes Group - still tells us Epiphanius, in the note 145, page 497, of his "Freemasonry and Secret Sects" (quoted) - was born in 1891 by Lord Cecil Rhodes, a very rich Rothschild-related character, along with Lord Milner, Lord Isher, Lord Balfour, and a Rothschild, about the guide-idea of organizing a world federation of which the United States and the British Empire would be the driving force. The means to implement it, consisted of an elite selection of key cadres of the university, political and financial environments. Around this initial core, permeated by the Worldly and Socialist ideas of the Fabian Society, the Round Table groups emerged, and in 1919 they gave birth to the two pillars of the globalist power, namely the British and American International Business Institutions. The Rhodes Group, like Skull and Bones, controls C.F.R., (which in turn controls the Trilateral), the US shadow government whose board of directors has characters able to handle budgets above the US gross annual income".

On February 17, 1950, banker James Warburg, to the Senate Foreign Affairs Committee, was too clear when he said: "Whether you like it or not, we will have a world government, either by consensus or by force". Even with massacres. The end justifies the means, another Masonic motto.

Taken from <http://www.disinformazione.it/New%20Ordine%20Mondiale.htm>, revised, enriched and adapted version

## WHO PULLS THE THREADS OF HISTORY?

Seeking certain dynamics is a difficult thing, especially when it comes to the political sphere, and what appears to be quite casual, in many cases, has been actually carefully prepared. Franklin Delano Roosevelt, American President and 33<sup>rd</sup> of the Scottish Rite, as well as member of the Pilgrim Society and of C.F.R., the American government-shadow, said: "When it comes about politics, everything happens for a reason. Whenever an event occurs, you can be certain that it was planned to take place in that way". Therefore, a dark oligarchy pulls puppets strings, only apparently at the forefront of the political scene. Benjamin Disraeli, an English politician of the last century, was right when he said: "The world is governed by characters far different from those believed by those who can not see behind the scenes".

Not even the parties count much. They themselves are maneuvered, used, in relation to precise purposes.

René Guénon informs us in his article "Réflexions à propos du pouvoir occulte", published under the pseudonym of Le Sphinx, on June 11<sup>th</sup> 1914, p. 277 of the Catholic magazine "France Antimaconique", that "An occult power of political and financial order should not be confused with an occult power of purely initiatory order... Another thing to keep in mind is that the Unknown Superiors, of any order they are part and on whatever field they want to act, don't ever try to create "movements" (...). They only create moods (état esprit), which is much more effective, but perhaps a little less within reach. It is indisputable that the individuals and society's mentality can be altered by a systematic set of appropriate suggestions; in the end, education itself is nothing but this, and there is no 'occultism' here (...). A determined state of mind requires, in order to be established, favorable conditions, and it is necessary to take advantage of these conditions if they exist, or otherwise to cause their realization".

Concerning Revolutionary Movements, Guénon, in his book "The Esotericism of Dante" (Edition, Atanòr, Rome 1971), explains: "...such movements are sometimes raised or guided, invisibly, by powerful initiatory organizations; we can say that they dominate these movements without getting personally involved in them, so that they can exercise their influence equally on each of the opposing parties".

About the terrorism phenomenon of the Red Brigades and the extreme right, Judge Pietro Calogero, one of the magistrates who most studied the problem, admitted the existence of: "a network of connections that is gathered around an unit center of interest, which allows the two terrorisms to proceed together in attacking the State".

Serge Hutin tells, in this regard, what happened to an English writer who, under the pseudonym of Robert Payne, published a work entitled "Zero. The story of terrorism" in London, in 1951. Payne tried to prove that the strategy of terror has skilled directors behind the scenes of apparent governments. At the release of the publication, there was a whole series of strange "coincidences". All the copies of the book were bought by mysterious characters before they were put on sale. The newspapers ignored the work despite the sensational character of the revelations contained therein. Wingate, one of London's most important publishing houses, suddenly failed. Robert Payne died a

few months later in mysterious circumstances. Hutin observes, "The only possible explanation was that the author had discovered the world-wide existence of occult rulers...".

The question now arises: how will States be broken up for the realization of the World Government?

Blondet writes: "Michel Albert is a grand commis of supranational policy, president of the Assurances Générales de France, one of the big financial entities that have promoted the European Single Market. In 1989, Albert published an essay, recently translated in Italian by the Mulino publishing company, entitled "Crisis, Disaster, Miracle". The book contains a prognosis about the end of the national states, that reveals a surely elaborated analysis in the Trilateral office-studies, and a social engineering project... "Europe, in 1992, launches the Single Market to the assault of national states. It will dismantle them". How? With "anarchy that will result" from "a free market without borders, in a multinational society that can not take common decisions". To this planned "disaster", the oligarchy will make follow the "miracle": devastated national states will call "a common currency, a European Central Bank and a Community budget". The plan, however, was already clear in 1957: "Creating a European monetary and financial market, with a European Bank (...) the free flow of capital between member countries and, finally, a centralized financial policy". The implementation of the plan to establish a "New World Order" linked to the "New Age" movement, or also called "New Era", "Age of Aquarium" or "Condor" age, as scholars of pre-Colombian civilizations say, is articulated in several strategies to realize this great utopia of a rebuilt Romanum Imperium.

Poli-sci and tendency to conspiracy? Quite the contrary. Here are two Italian examples. Read what the American magazine "Eir" wrote:

*"On April 2, 1993... the Dc leader at the Chamber, Gerardo Bianco, and his colleague at the Senate, Gabriele De Rosa, presented a complaint to the prosecutor in Rome, asking to find out if there is a political conspiracy to destroy the constitutional Italian order (...) The scandals represent an attempt by Anglo-American forces, in particular the freemasonry, to orchestrate a general destabilization of the Italian nation to destroy the existing political system and set up a new order, which they prefer."*

To the reporters, who asked Mancino what was behind the Italian massacres, he answered: "I do not exclude a role of international finance". Occult strategies of the international banking secret fraternity. David Rockefeller "believing to talk to trusted people in 1991... admitted: 1) that a conspiracy exists 'for forty years' (I add, much more...) 2) that it has the purpose of secretly establishing 'a world government' and 'the national sovereignty' of bankers; 3) that the enemy of the conspirators is national self-determination".

Meanwhile, barbarity occur in the world, only apparently, with no subtle direction, occult of course. And it is interesting to learn how much the mysterious character "expert of a very special genre", which is the background to the theme discussed by Blondet in "The Adelphi" of dissolution, in a letter to the writer he suggests:

*"It may also be that the New World Order can not face an epic clash of civilizations, as some insiders already wish in America, but only shell out local extermination and genocide, killing fields for poor tramps, Shiva and Kali dances on pantheons confined to places where man is abundant and 'dispensable' (...). An accusation is always ready to disqualify and ridicule those who speak out loud the ideas I quietly describe: the one of 'conspiracy theorist', of delusional imaginer of universal conspiracies. To these modern stoning, are given volunteers precise journalistic environments; expression of a human category among the most artificial, the most ridiculously convinced of 'living' on its own, while it is the most 'lived' and agitated by current ideas, by the dominant estazit états, by the hegemonic cultural climes that 'Others' have widespread in the air".*

Taken from <http://www.disinformazione.it/New%20Ordine%20Mondiale.htm>, revised, enriched and adapted version

## THE ORDER THAT CONTROLS MASONRY

**The so-called Illuminati fall within the order of the Jesuits** who have created and controlled: the orders of the **Knights of Malta** and **Columbus, Freemasonry, financial powers, secret services** and mafias. They also control **Zionist Jews** (and through them they rule the State of Israel) as well as all other states (Western and Eastern). Finally, they control the most important **mass media** in the world.

The Order of the Jesuits was founded by Ignatius of Loyola, in 1540 on Pope Paul III's request, and slowly spread in all the nations of the earth. It is not a religious order, but a military one, and is governed with absolute authority by the Jesuit General, also called the Black Pope, who resides in Rome at the Jesuit Headquarters in the Piazza del Gesù, not far from the Vatican. He is surrounded by 29 superiors Jesuits as Cosmopolitan General Staff.

It is said to be the most powerful man on earth. He governs through his 83 loyal lieutenants (devoted to him) scattered in 83 provinces in which the world was divided.

Over the centuries, the Jesuit Order placed under its control the illuminati and created a number of organizations that directly or indirectly they control. Among these, the most closely related are the Knights of Malta and the Knights of Columbus with numerous branches all over the world.

Other directly-controlled organizations are:

- Nations' secret services (CIA, FBI, KGB/FSB, M15, M16, SIS, Mossad, BND, DGSE, SISDE, SISMI etc.). The CIA and the KGB have never been enemies at the top. These two agencies were financed by the Vatican's international banks and corporations led by the Knights of Malta and the Freemasonry Shriner, under the control of the Black Pope (the Jesuit General).
- Zionist Jews who govern the state of Israel with whom he works in cahoots to foment wars and terrorism, as well as to put pressure on the USA and other nations (including Italy).
- Freemasonry in all its branches. Freemasonry unites all religions into one. Islamic Freemasonry also includes Osama bin Laden, recruited by the CIA in 1986, who gave him \$3 bn to form the Mujahideen who had to fight the Russians in Afghanistan and then build Al Qaeda International Terrorist Network that includes Hamas, Hezbollah, and Egyptian Islamic Jihad .
- Central banks and large world banks directly controlled by the Knights of Malta and the Masons. Many bankers are also Jews.
- The Mafia: Cosa Nostra, Sicilian Mafia, Calabrian Mafia, Camorra, sacra corona, Chinese Mafia, Russian Mafia, Yakuza (Japanese Mafia), etc.
- The United Nations through which to reach the New World Government.

Often the above mentioned organizations operate in cahoots.

For example, the CIA and the US mafia were the authors of JF Kennedy's assassination, ordered by the Jesuits.

Motives for the JF Kennedy's assassination were:

1. He wanted to put an end to the war in Vietnam
2. He wanted to dissolve the CIA

3. He had issued over \$ 4 billion in "state bonds" without going through the Federal Reserve, and he intended to replace all of the Fed's currency with state currency

These three reasons have led to his elimination, even though he was the first Catholic president. Abraham Lincoln also rebelled against the authority of the Jesuits and he was assassinated. Here are some of the most famous characters assassinated by Jesuits:

- Pope Clement XIV – he abolished the order of Jesuits in 1773.
- JFK – He dared to resist the General's authority of Jesuits.
- Abraham Lincoln – He resisted Jesuits after the Civil War.
- Benito Pablo Juarez - He purged Mexico from the influence of the Jesuits
- Malcolm X - He tried to eradicate the influence of Freemasonry on Muslim Negroes.
- Louis T. McFadden – He promoted the end of the Federal Reserve Bank (FED).
- Che Guevara – He resisted the Jesuits who wanted to subjugate South America.
- General Lafayette, who in 1799 said: "It is my opinion that If the liberties of the American people are ever destroyed, they will fall by the hands of the clergy, since they are the smartest, dangerous enemies of civil and religious freedom. They are the instigators of the majority of European wars".
- George Washington – He freed the United States from the control of the Jesuit King George III of England. Replaced paper coin with gold and silver coins that set the US free from debt.
- Henry Ford - "It is well enough that people of the nation do not understand our banking and monetary system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning".
- President John Adams- He forever cursed Loyola's Society.

The current USA policy governed by the neo-conservatives crew, is inspired and controlled by the Jesuits. Did you know that the land where the Capitol is sitting on is owned by the Jesuits? And that most of the characters in the US government are high-grade masonry (33 °) or belong to the knights of Malta or Columbus?

Jesuits own and control the major multinationals in various fields, including information technology, aeronautics, chemical and food industry, war industry, pharmaceutical industry, entertainment industry and the mass media.

Over the last 150 years, Jesuits have pulled the threads of various puppets to gain US control. Theodore Roosevelt, Franklin Roosevelt, Harry Truman, Nixon, Carter, Clinton, and the Bushes were all useful puppets controlled by the Jesuits. With the rich Federal Reserve, Stalin was sent to power. The same thing happened for Hitler, Pol Pot, Mao, and many others.

Main Objectives of the Jesuits Order:

- Use the Jews in order to lend money (created by nothing) with interest, through central banks and ordinary banks, and to foment wars and terrorism.
- Exterminate heretical leaders and main opponents.
- Build puppet leaders such as Hitler, Mao, and Stalin to extend the inquisition.
- Organize massacres of unworthy infidels.
- Establish Societies to compete with individuals.
- The foundation of the United States' Central Government.

- The foundation of the United States' Federal Reserve Bank.
- Establish and control "Secret Societies".
- Centralize internal power by controlling nations' secret services.
- Create conflicts such as the Cold War and Terrorism.
- Create artificial events such as 9/11 to manipulate populations.
- Determine people's way of thinking through the control of Education, History and Media.
- Direct technology and knowledge, boycott Tesla's inventions, and promote those of Einstein.

**John Robison** (February 4, 1739 - January 30, 1805) was a Scottish physicist and mathematician. He was a professor of philosophy at the University of Edinburgh. Toward the end of his life, he became an enthusiast theoretical of the conspiracy, publishing "Proofs of a Conspiracy Against All Religions and Governments of Europe, carried on in the secret meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati and Reading Societies" in 1797, related to a clandestine intrigue of the Illuminati and Masons. The secret agent, monk, Alexander Corno provided much of the material for Robison's accusations. Let's see what he says about Masonic lodges:

***“It was then discovered that this and several associated Lodges were the nursery or preparation-school for another Order of Masons, who called themselves the ILLUMINATED, and that the express aim of this Order was to abolish Christianity, and overturn all civil government. [...] They meant to abolish the laws which protected property accumulated by long continued and successful industry, and to prevent for the future any such accumulation. They intended to establish universal Liberty and Equality, the imprescriptible Rights of Man (at least they pretended all this to those who were neither Magi nor Regentes). And, as necessary preparations for all this, they intended to root out all religion and ordinary morality, and even to break the bonds of domestic life, by destroying the veneration for marriage-vows, and by taking the education of children out of the hands of the parents. This was all that the Illuminati could teach, and THIS WAS PRECISELY WHAT FRANCE HAS DONE.”***

**John Robison - Proofs of a Conspiracy Against All Religions and Governments of Europe**

Taken from <http://www.avventismoprofetico.it/modules.php?name=Encyclopedia&op=content&tid=135>.  
 Extracted from the video book THE MONEY MASTERS: How International Bankers Gained Control of America, 1998 Royalty Product Company, revised and adapted version.

## THE GEORGIA GUIDESTONES: MANIFEST OF THE WORLD DOMINATION PLANS

An enigmatic greenstone monument called Georgia Guidestones, located in Elbert County, Georgia, makes all the world's influential people agree with each other. Also known as the American Stonehenge, the giant structure is almost 20 meters high and consists of six granite slabs, with a total weight of almost 110000 Kg.

The most striking detail of the monument is, however, not its size, but the message engraved in it: ten rules for an "Age of Reason". These guides touch topics that are associated with the "New World Order", such as depopulation, a single world government, the introduction of a new kind of spirituality, and so on.

The authors of these rules have asked to remain completely anonymous and, to date, their anonymity has been perfectly maintained. However, this mysterious group has left a text explaining the motives at the heart of these rules, a text that has never been discussed online before. With this new information, the purposes of the Guidestones become very clear, leaving little room for the hypothesis. The Guidestones describe an ideal world, as envisioned by occult secret societies. The monument is therefore proof of an existing link between secret societies, the world's elite, and the push for a New World Order.

Let's read what Wikipedia writes about it:

*“In June 1979, a man using the self-professed pseudonym Robert C. Christian approached the Elberton Granite Finishing company on behalf of "a small group of loyal Americans", and commissioned the structure. Christian explained that the stones would function as a compass, calendar and clock, and should be capable of withstanding catastrophic events. Joe Fendley of Elberton Granite assumed that Christian was "a nut" and attempted to discourage him by giving a quote several times higher than any project the company had taken, explaining that the Guidestones would require additional tools and consultants. Christian accepted the quote.[2] When arranging payment, Christian explained that he represented a group which had been planning the Guidestones for 20 years, and which intended to remain anonymous.[2] Christian delivered a scale model of the Guidestones and ten pages of specifications.[2] The five-acre[2] land was apparently purchased by Christian on October 1, 1979,[3][4][non-primary source needed] from farm owner Wayne Mullinex.[2] Mullinex and his children were given lifetime cattle grazing rights on the Guidestones site.[2] The monument was unveiled on March 22, 1980, before an audience variously described as 100[5] or 400 people.[2] Christian later transferred ownership of the land and the Guidestones to Elbert County.[2] In 2008, the stones were defaced with polyurethane paint and graffiti with slogans such as "Death to the new world order".[6] Wired magazine called the defacement "the first serious act of vandalism in the Guidestones' history".[2] In September 2014, an employee of the Elbert County maintenance department contacted the FBI when the stones were vandalized with graffiti including the phrase "I Am Isis, goddess of love".[7]”*

Made up of granite, the Georgia Guidestones is designed to withstand the passage of time and to communicate knowledge on multiple levels: philosophical, political, astronomical, and so on. It

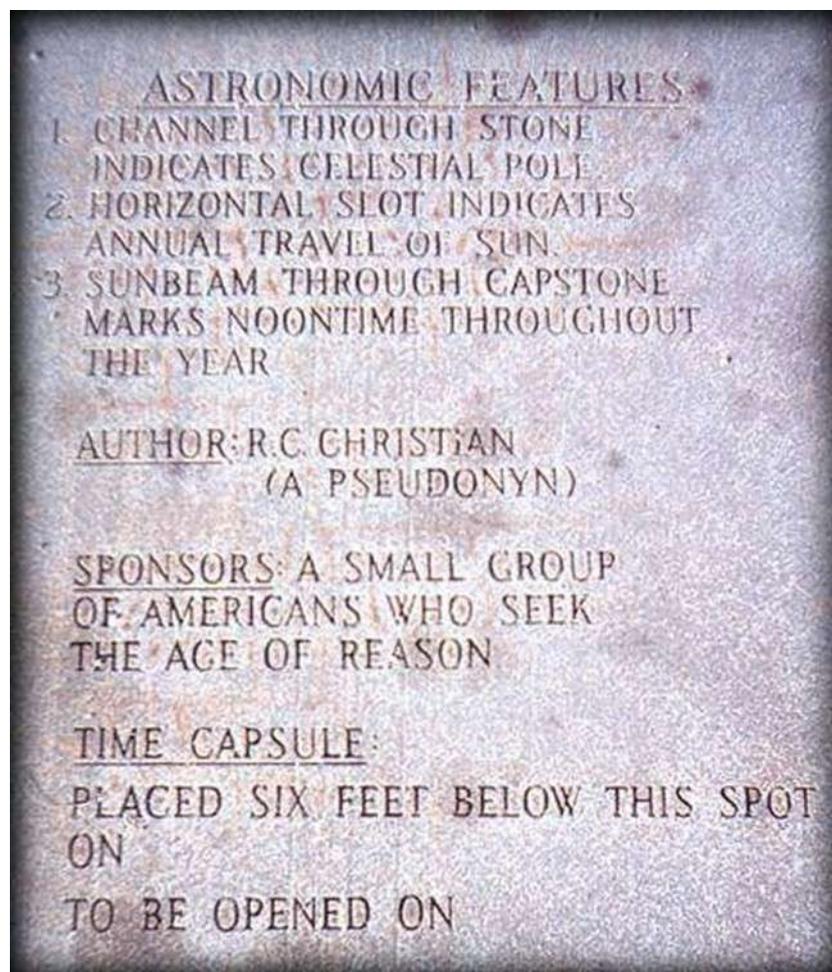
consists of four large blocks of stone, containing 10 guidelines on how to live, in eight languages: English, Spanish, Swahili, Hindi, Hebrew, Arabic, Chinese and Russian. A short message is engraved on the top of the structure in four ancient languages: Babylonian, Classical Greek, Sanskrit, and Egyptian hieroglyphs. It is important to note that these last four ancient languages are of great importance in the teachings in occult schools, such as the Masons and the Rosicrucians, whose organizations I will later discuss.

The four main stones are arranged with a giant "blades" configuration and show the extreme positions of the rising and setting of the sun in its 18.6 years cycle.

The stone at the center has two particular characteristics: first, the polar star is always visible through a perforated hole from the south to the north side of the central stone; second, another point perfectly aligns with the sunrise during summer solstices, winter solstices and equinoxes.

At the base of the Guidestones lies an illustrative tablet that reports some details of the structure. It is also mentioned of a time capsule buried beneath the monument.

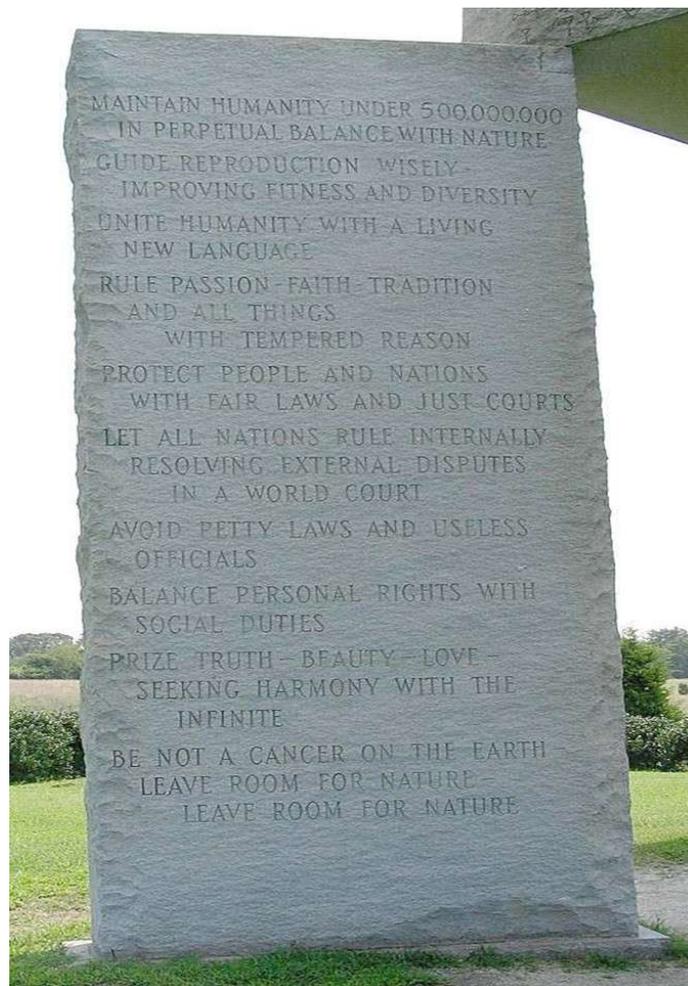
The content of this time capsule (if it exists) is unknown.



*Text:*

**“Astronomic features:** 1. Channel through stone indicates celestial pole. 2. Horizontal slot indicates annual troval of sun. 3. Sunbeam through capstone marks noontime throughout the year.  
– **Author:** R.C. Christian (a pseudonym) – **Sponsors:** a small group of Americans who seek the Age of Reason. – **Time Capsule:** Placed six feet below this spot on... to be opened on...”

Astronomical features are of great importance in the design of the Guidestones. In a relatively "new" nation like the United States, monuments aligned with celestial bodies are often the work of secret societies, such as Freemasonry. They portray the teachings received from the mystery schools of ancient Egypt, Greece or the Celts, and include in some of their monuments "sacred knowledge".



## THE 10 RULES

The 10 rules for a new Age of Reason are these:

- **Maintain humanity under 500,000,000 in perpetual balance with nature.**
- **Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity.**

- **Unite humanity with a living new language.**
- **Rule passion - faith - tradition - and all things with tempered reason.**
- **Protect people and nations with fair laws and just courts.**
- **Let all nations rule internally resolving external disputes in a world court.**
- **Avoid petty laws and useless officials.**
- **Balance personal rights with social duties.**
- **Prize truth - beauty - love - seeking harmony with the infinite.**
- **Be not a cancer on the earth - Leave room for nature - Leave room for nature.**

As you can see, laws require a reduction in the world population, the introduction of a new world language, the creation of a world court and a vague reference to eugenics. In other words, the project for a new world order.

## DEPOPULATION, PLANNED BIRTHS, EUGENETICS

The first "commandment" is particularly shocking, as it essentially prescribes that 12 out of 13 people do not have to exist on Earth, in the end, this would mean that we can all disappear from the planet, except just slightly less than half of India's population. If today's world population is 6.7 billion, there is a surplus of 92.54%.

Population reduction is a goal admitted by the elite, and many important people have requested its implementation:

In 1988, Prince Philip expressed the desire that, if he was able to reincarnate, he wanted to be "a deadly virus" so that he could reduce the world population. More recently, Bill Gates said: " *The world today has 6.8 billion people. That's headed up to about nine billion. Now, if we do a really great job on new vaccines, health care, reproductive health services, we could lower that by, perhaps, 10 or 15 percent*".

In the secret meetings of world elites, topics such as world depopulation have often been discussed:

*"Some of the American billionaires secretly met to consider how their wealth could be used to slow the world's population growth and accelerate health and education improvements. Philanthropists who chaired the summit convened by Bill Gates, co-founder of Microsoft, discussed to unite forces and overcome political and religious obstacles to change. Described as the Good Club by an insider, it includes David Rockefeller Jr, patriarch of America's richest dynasty, Warren Buffett and George Soros, financiers, Michael Bloomberg, New York Mayor, and media magnate Ted Turner."*  
**The Sunday Times, May 24<sup>th</sup>, 2009**

The second rule ("Guide reproduction wisely - improving fitness and diversity"), essentially asks legislators intervention in the management of family units. If we read between the lines, it asks for laws that regulate the number of children for families. In addition, the point "improving fitness and diversity", can be achieved by "selective breeding" or the sterilization of the unwanted members of society. This practice was called "eugenics", until it became politically incorrect because of Nazism.

*"Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around*

*the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure — one world, if you will. If that is the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.”*

**David Rockefeller – (Memoirs, p. 405)**

Most other Guidestones rules essentially ask for the creation of a world government governed by an "enlightened circle" that would govern all aspects of human life, including faith, social duties, economics, and so on.

This idea is far from being new, as it has been professed in occult schools for centuries. Manly P. Hall wrote about it in 1917:

*“When the mob governs, man is ruled by ignorance; when the church governs, he is ruled by superstition; and when the state governs, he is ruled by fear. Before men can live together in harmony and understanding, ignorance must be transmuted into wisdom, superstition into an illumined faith, and fear into love. Despite statements to the contrary, Masonry is a religion seeking to unite God and man by elevating its initiates to that level of consciousness whereon they can behold with clarified vision the workings of the Great Architect of the Universe. From age to age the vision of a perfect civilization is preserved as the ideal for mankind. In the midst of that civilization shall stand a mighty university wherein both the sacred and secular sciences concerning the mysteries of life will be freely taught to all who will assume the philosophic life. Here creed and dogma will have no place; the superficial will be removed and only the essential be preserved. The world will be ruled by its most illumined minds, and each will occupy the position for which he is most admirably fitted.”*

**Manly P. Hall, The Secret Teachings of All Ages**

In "The Secret Destiny of America," Hall explains the ancient dream of a world government from the point of view of secret societies:

*“World democracy was the secret dream of the great classical philosophers. Toward the accomplishment of this greatest of all human ends they outlined programs of education, religion, and social conduct directed to the ultimate achievement of a practical and universal brotherhood. And in order to accomplish their purposes more effectively, these ancient scholars bound themselves with certain mystic ties into a broad confraternity. In Egypt, Greece, India, and China, the State Mysteries came into existence. Orders of initiated priest philosophers were formed as a sovereign body to instruct, advise, and direct the rulers of the States.”*

**Manly P. Hall, The Secret Destiny of America**

## EXPLANATIONS DIRECTLY FROM THE ANONYMOUS AUTHORS

Since the monument's erection on March 22, 1980, numerous authors and researchers have attempted to interpret the rationale behind these ten guidelines. Do they truly consist of a blueprint for a New World Order? Are they simply rules to apply in case of a major catastrophe? The best place to get an accurate answer is to ask the authors of the rules themselves. However, since they have chosen to remain anonymous, it is impossible to do so. They did, however, leave an all-important statement, which has been overlooked by nearly all researchers of the Guidestones. This astonishing text, which describes their motives in great detail, can only be found in The Georgia

Guidestone Guidebook, a pamphlet produced by the Granite Company, which produced the monument. Right from the start, it is obvious that the authors of the monument do seek the creation of a New World Order. This is not a “conspiracy theory” or hypothesis. It is written in clear and unequivocal terms. So here is, directly from the pen of the secret authors, the explanation of the 10 rules of the Guidestones.

### **Cover of the Georgia Guidestone Guidebook (Written by the Authors)**

*“It is very probable that humanity now possesses the knowledge needed to establish an effective world government. In some way that knowledge must be widely seeded in the consciousness of all mankind. Very soon the hearts of our human family must be touched and warmed so we will welcome a global rule of reason.*

*The group consciousness of our race is blind, perverse, and easily distracted by trivia when it should be focused on fundamentals. We are entering a critical era. Population pressures will soon create political and economic crisis throughout the world. These will make more difficult and at the same time more needed the building of a rational world society.*

*A first step will be to convince a doubting world that such a society is now possible. Let us keep in view enduring appeals to the collective reason of humanity. Let us draw attention to the basic problems. Let us establish proper priorities. We must order our home here on earth before we reach for the stars.*

*Human reason is now awakening to its strength. It is the most powerful agency yet released in the unfolding of life on our planet. We must make humanity aware that acceptance of compassionate, enlightened reason will let us control our destiny within the limits inherent in our nature.*

*It is difficult to seed wisdom in closed human minds. Cultural inertias are not easily overcome. Unfolding world events and the sad record of our race dramatize the shortcomings of traditional agencies in governing human affairs. The approaching crisis may make mankind willing to accept a system of world law which will stress the responsibility of individual nations in regulating internal affairs, and which will assist them in the peaceful management of international frictions. With such a system we could eliminate war, We could provide every person an opportunity to seek a life of purpose and fulfillment.*

*There are alternatives to Armageddon. They are attainable. But they will not happen without coordinated efforts by millions of dedicated people in all nations of the earth.*

*We, the sponsors of The Georgia Guidestones®, are a small group of Americans who wish to focus attention on problems central to the present quandary of humanity. We have a simple message for other human beings, now and in the future. We believe it contains self-evident truths, and we intend no bias for a particular creed or philosophy. Yet our message is in some areas controversial. We have chosen to remain anonymous in order to avoid debate and contention which might confuse our meaning, and which might delay a considered review of our thoughts. We believe that our precepts are sound. They must stand on their own merits.*

*Stonehenge and other vestiges of ancient human thoughts arouse our curiosity but carry no message for our guidance. To convey our ideas across time to other human beings, we erected a monument — a cluster of graven stones. These silent stones will display our ideas now and when we have gone. We hope that they will merit increasing acceptance and that through their silent persistence they will hasten in a small degree the coming age of reason.*

*We believe that each human being has purpose. Every one of us is a small but significant bit of the infinite. The celestial alignments of the stones symbolize the need for humanity to be square with External principles which are manifest in our own nature, and in the universe around us. We must live in harmony with the infinite.*

*Four large stones in the central cluster are inscribed with ten precepts, each stone carrying the same text in two languages. In the English version the message totals fewer than one hundred words. The languages have been selected for their historical significance and for their impact on people now living. Since there are three thousand living languages, not all could be chosen.*

*We envision a later phase in the development of the Georgia Guidestones®. It is hoped that other stones can be erected in outer circles to mark the migrations of the sun and perhaps certain other celestial phenomena. These stones would carry our words in the languages of other individuals who share our beliefs and will raise similar stones at international boundaries in the languages of friendly neighbors. They would serve as reminders of the difficulties which all humanity must face together, and would encourage mutual efforts to deal with them rationally and with justice.*

*We profess no divine inspiration beyond that which can be found in all human minds. Our thoughts reflect our analysis of the problems confronting humanity in this dawning of the atomic age. They outline in general terms certain basic steps which must be taken to establish for humanity a benevolent and enduring equilibrium with the universe.*

*Human beings are special creatures. We are shepherds for all earthly life. In this world, we play a central role in an eternal struggle between good and evil—between the forces which build and those which would destroy. The Infinite envelops all that exists, even struggle, conflict and change, which may reflect turmoils in the very soul of God.*

*We humans have been gifted with a small capacity to know and to act— for good or for evil. We must strive to optimize our existence, not only for ourselves but for those who come after us. And we must not be unmindful of the welfare of all other living things whose destinies have been placed in our trust.*

*We are the major agency through which good and evil qualities of the spirit become actors in our world. Without us there is very little of love, mercy, or compassion. Yet we can also be agents of hate, and cruelty and cold indifference. Only we can consciously work to improve this imperfect world. It is not enough for us to merely drift with the current. The rational world of tomorrow lies ever upstream.*

*In 1980, as these stones were being raised, the most pressing world problem was the need to control human numbers. In recent centuries technology and abundant fuels have made possible a multiplication of humanity far beyond what is prudent or long sustainable. Now we can foresee the impending exhaustion of those energy sources and the depletion of world reserves of many vital raw materials.*

*Controlling our reproduction is urgently needed. It will require major changes in our attitudes and customs. Unfortunately, the inertia of human custom can be extreme. This is especially true when those for whom custom is a dominant force are uninformed of the need for change.*

*Nearly every nation is now overpopulated in terms of a perpetual balance with nature. We are like a fleet of overcrowded lifeboats confronted with an approaching tempest. In the United States of America we are seriously overtaking our resources to maintain our present population in the existing state of prosperity. We are destroying our farmland and we have grown dangerously dependent upon external sources for oil, metals and other nonrenewable resources. Nations such as*

*Japan, Holland and Haiti are even more seriously overpopulated and, therefore, in greater jeopardy.*

*In these circumstances, reproduction is no longer exclusively a personal matter. Society must have a voice and some power of direction in regulating this vital function. The wishes of human couples are important, but not paramount. The interests of present society and the welfare of future generations must be given increasing consideration as we develop mechanisms to bring rational control to our childbearing.*

*Irresponsible childbearing must be discouraged by legal and social pressures. Couples who cannot provide a decent income and support for a child should not produce children to be a burden for their neighbors. Bringing unneeded children into an overcrowded lifeboat is evil. It is unjust to those children. It is harmful for the other occupants and all living things. Society should not encourage or subsidize such behavior.*

*Knowledge and techniques for regulating human reproduction are now in existence. Moral and political leaders throughout the world have a grave responsibility to make this knowledge and these techniques generally available. This could be done with a fraction of the funds which the world now devotes to military purpose. In the long run, diverting funds into this channel could do more than anything else to reduce the tensions which lead to war.*

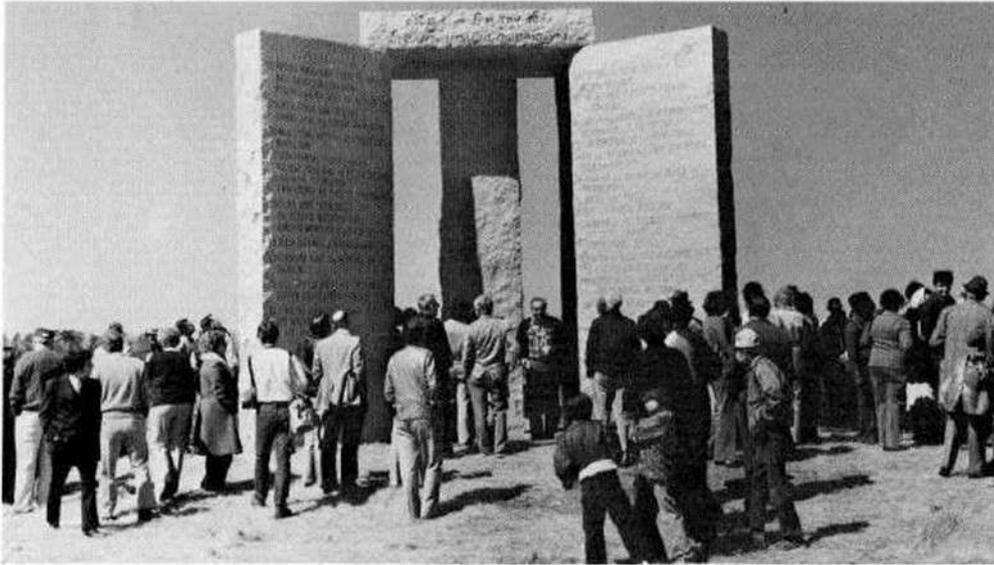
*A diverse and prosperous world population in perpetual balance with global resources will be the cornerstone for a rational world order. People of good will in all nations must work to establish that balance.*

*With the completion of the central cluster of The Georgia Guidestones our small sponsoring group has disbanded. We leave the monument in the safekeeping of the people of Elbert County, Georgia. If our inscribed words are dimmed by the wear of wind and sun and time, we ask that you will cut them deeper. If the stones should fall, or if they be scattered by people of little understanding, we ask that you will raise them up again.*

*We invite our fellow human beings in all nations to reflect on our simple message. When these goals are some day sought by the generality of mankind, a rational world order can be achieved for all.”*

## WHO ARE THE AUTHORS?

So who was is this “small group of Americans who seek the Age of Reason”? Although their identity is secret, they have left some telling clues to the initiates, unmistakably pointing towards the occult nature of their group. For starters, the text above bares the unmistakable mark of western occultism. We can find references to “As Above, So Below” (The celestial alignments of the stones symbolize the need for humanity to be square with External principles which are manifest in our own nature, and in the universe around us) and to duality (We are the major agency through which good and evil qualities of the spirit become actors in our world. Without us there is very little of love, mercy, or compassion. Yet we can also be agents of hate, and cruelty and cold indifference). I believe this text alone provides enough proof to conclude that the authors are either Freemasons, Rosicrucians or another hermetic Secret Society. There are however even more obvious clues pointing to the esoteric leanings of the authors, starting with R.C. Christian, the mysterious man who ordered the monument.



### **The unveiling of the Georgia Guidestones**

Here is the story of the ordering of the Guidestones as told by the official guidebook:

*“What started out as a usual Friday afternoon in mid-summer has ended in the production and erection of one of the world’s most unusual monuments, produced under the most unusual conditions. Joe Fendley, president of Elbert Granite Finishing Company, Inc. in Elberton, Georgia, was spending this Friday afternoon in June 1979 like he spends most Friday afternoons ... studying his weekly reports and generally closing up shop for a weekend ... and then it all started. A neatly dressed man walked into Fendley’s Tate Street office and said he wanted to buy a monument. Since everyone else in the office was busy, Fendley decided to talk to the stranger himself and explained that his company does not sell directly to the public, but only on a wholesale basis.*

*Not to be discouraged, the middle-aged man who identified himself only as Mr. Robert C. Christian, said he wanted to know the cost of building a monument to the conservation of mankind and began telling Fendley what type of monument he wanted. With this he outlined the size in metric measurements.*

*Fendley admitted that his first reaction to Mr. Christian was not very good, but after listening for about 20 minutes and learning the massive size of the monument he wished to purchase and have erected, Fendley decided he should take this man seriously.”*

If the name R.C. Christian was simply a meaningless pseudonym, why would it be engraved on to the monument for posterity? Could the name be of any significance? Well, it is. R.C. Christian is a clear reference to Christian Rosenkreuz whose English name is Christian Rose Cross, the legendary founder of the Rosicrucian Order. Some might say that the resemblance between R.C. Christian and Christian Rose Cross is the result of an odd coincidence. As we will see, it is however only one of the MANY references to Rosicrucianism associated with the monument. This is only one piece of the puzzle, but an important piece nonetheless.

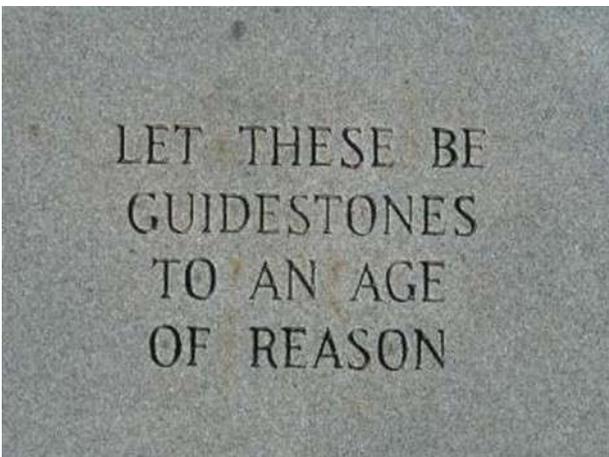


**Seeking entry into the Rosicrucian mysteries. Notice the candidate is showing the hand sign of secrecy. Also notice the letters “RC”, as in R.C. Christian.**

The Rosicrucians are known for publishing three Manifestos, published at the beginning of the 17th century: Fama Fraternitatis Rosae Crucis, Confessio Fraternitatis and Chymical Wedding of Christian Rosenkreutz.

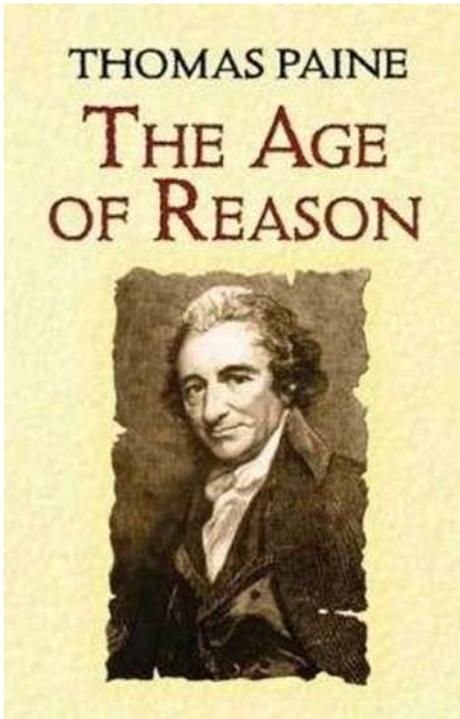
These anonymous works, surrounded by mystery, cryptically introduced the general public to the Rosicrucian philosophy, while announcing a great transformation of the political and intellectual landscape of Europe. The Age of Enlightenment soon followed, accompanied with the fall of feudal Monarchies. The Georgia Guidestones seem to accomplish the same functions as the Rosicrucian manifestos, by calling for an important world transformations and maintaining a climate of mystery.

## THE AGE OF REASON



Does “Age of Reason” refer to Thomas Paine, a prominent Rosicrucian?

There are numerous references to the concept of “Age of Reason” within the Guidestones. Could they be a reference to the classic work of Thomas Paine entitled... Age of Reason?



“The Age of Reason: Being an Investigation of True and Fabulous Theology”, is a deistic treatise written by eighteenth-century British radical and American revolutionary Thomas Paine. The work critiques institutionalized religion and challenges the inerrancy of the Bible. Its tenets advocate reason in place of revelation, a viewpoint that is obviously shared by the authors of the Guidestones. It is a known fact that Thomas Paine was a leading member of the Rosicrucian Fraternity in America:

*“The Rosicrucian Fraternity existed in America prior to the First American Revolution. In 1774, the great Council of Three (the Fraternity’s ultimate governing body) was composed of Benjamin Franklin, George Clymer and Thomas Paine.”*

– **The Fraternitas Rosae Crucis**

In *The Secret Destiny of America*, Manly P. Hall describes Thomas Paine as an important crusader for the march towards an ideal world government.

*“Of Thomas Paine it has been said that he did more to win the independence of the colonies with his pen than George Washington accomplished with his sword, Only complete reorganization of government, religion, and education would bring us even today to the perfectionist state Tom Paine envisioned”.*

– **Manly P. Hall, The Secret Destiny of America**

This thinly veiled to Thomas Paine is another piece of the Rosicrucian puzzle, which leads me to believe that the authors were either Freemasons.

Furthermore, as if to make things more obvious, the Georgia Guidestone booklet mentions that Joe H. Fendley Sr., the president of Elberton Granite, as well as many other people involved with the building of the monument, were Masons.

*“Fendley is also involved in fraternal activities. Raised a Master Mason in 1958, he is now a member of Philomatheia Masonic Lodge #25 in Elberton, is a York Rite and Scottish Rite 32° Mason, and was admitted in the Yaarab Shrine Temple in Atlanta in 1969. He was President of the Savannah Valley Shrine Club from 1972 through 1973. The Potentate of the Yaarah Shrine Temple awarded Fendley the “Divan Degree of Distinction” in 1973, and appointed Ambassador in 1975.”*  
– **The Georgia Guidestones Guidebook**

The Georgia Guidestones are a modern day Rosicrucian manifesto calling for (or announcing) a drastic change in the way the world is managed. The monument is of a great importance in the understanding of the forces covertly shaping today and tomorrow’s world. It materializes into stone the crucial link between secret societies, the world elite and the agenda for a New World Order. The push for a world government, population control and environmentalism are issues that are today discussed on a daily basis in current events. They were not in 1981, when the Guidestones were erected. Can we say that great progress was made?

Many of the rules of the Guidestones do make sense for the preserving of Earth on a long-term basis. But between the idealistic words of the Guidestone’s authors and the actual way these policies would be applied on the masses – by power-hungry and greedy politicians – there is a world of difference. Reading between the lines, the Guidestones require from the masses the loss of many personal liberties and to submit to heightened governmental control on many social issues ... not to mention the death of 92.5% of the population...and probably not those of the “elite”. Is the concept of a democracy “by and for the people”, as idealized by the Founding Fathers a mere illusion, a temporary solution until the introduction of socialist world government? Why are the world’s citizens not being consulted in a democratic matter? I guess it is easier for the elites to manufacture consent through mass medias. But maybe it won’t work on everybody...

## ARE THE PROTOCOLS OF THE ELDERS OF ZION RELIABLE?

Since their appearance in the history of Europe (the first Italian translation appeared in 1921 by Giovanni Preziosi), the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion" have not ceased to polarize the attention of historians, political scientists and of public opinion around the controversy over their authenticity. The text, which appeared in Nicola II's Russia in a larger work by Russian writer Sergei Nilus, is a collection of "stolen" notes to a high-grade mason, where are shown the guidelines of a strategic plan by the extraordinary vastness of conception, and even the intent on the conquest and submission of the world by Jewish Freemasonry.

*"In 1901, I succeeded through an acquaintance of mine (the late Court Marshal Alexei Nocolayevitch Sukotin of Tchernigov) in getting a manuscript that exposed with unusual perfection and clarity the course and development of the secret Jewish Freemasonic conspiracy, which would bring this wicked world to its inevitable end. The person who gave me this manuscript guaranteed it to be a faithful translation of the original documents that were stolen by a woman from one of the highest and most influential leaders of the Freemasons at a secret meeting somewhere in France—the beloved nest of Freemasonic conspiracy."*

**Sergei Nilus, in the preface of the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion"**

The Protocols of the Elders of Zion (readily available on the Internet... I invite you to read them), are generally presented as a literary work that precedes the current concept of conspiracy, or the idea that there is a plan in the world to manipulate and manage the "Goym" humanity by the so-called "elect", called to rule over them.

Infiltrating itself as a prodigious, efficient and secretive fifth column in Christian societies and particularly in the centers of economic, financial, cultural and information powers, the authors of the conspiracy - according to this text - would have the declared goal of weakening the moral fiber of all the goyms societies (namely ordinary people), gradually but inexorably subverting all values, all certainties, all traditions, to create the appropriate conditions for the whole world to fall, as a mature fruit, in the power of the New World Order, acting through a supreme authority that converts and directs the work of bankers, political men, religious authorities, journalists and exponents of the culture world.

The overwhelming revelations of the Protocols of the Elders of Zion are always the subject of discussion about the authenticity of the writing. The teachings of the Protocols are in line with those of the Talmud, the second Hebrew sacred text. The Jewish Pharisees were the priests of the Talmud, the ones who crucified Jesus. The Talmud describes a God different from the one of the Bible. There are many interpretations of the superiority of the Jewish people on humans in the Talmud. The god of the Talmud is the same god of Kabbalah, the ancient serpent of Gnosticism that has brought the knowledge to the man, in other words: Satan.

One should not look at the finger indicating the Moon, but the Moon itself: it should be seen whether, in the development of modern history and in the prescriptions and invocations of the "Talmud" or "Kabbalah", the concepts expressed in the "Protocols" find correspondence, or not. I say that in these considerations, there is nothing anti-Semitic, but Judaism is part of a Masonic conspiracy that goes beyond the argument of being Jewish or not. Historians of the second half of

the twentieth century have cleared the whole question of their authenticity, declaring them a fake packed by the "Ochrana", the Tsarist secret service, probably in Paris and with the purpose of creating a kind of moral justification for the "pogrom" that rushed, from time to time, in Russia, in Ukraine and in Poland. The "official theory" that declares them an anti-Semitic fake artifact, does not withstand an in-depth analysis. But since goyms (common people) do not go beyond appearances, anti-Semitic justification is sufficient to clear the document as false and irrelevant. Sergey Nilus himself hopes that the document will not provoke anger towards Jews (anti-Semitism), as the true leaders are the Masonic hierarchies and not the Jewish people.

*"Our conscience will be fulfilled if, with the help of God, we can achieve our purpose, without however provoking anger against the blinded people of Israel. We trust that the Gentiles (nations) will not harbor feelings of hatred towards the believers' mass of the Israelites, unaware of the satanic sin of their leaders - the Scribes and Pharisees - who have already once proved to be the destruction of Israel."*

**Sergey Nilus, in the preface to the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion"**

What matters about the "Protocols" are the contents: a document may be true or it may be false. A true document can say the truth, or it can say the false (example: true birth certificate, wrong date). Conversely, even a false document can say both true and false. If I forge, or produce, a false document that says exactly what the original true says: I will make a false saying the truth. Discussing the authenticity of the document is definitely not essential, because as we have seen before, it is Sergey Nilus himself to describe how these "notes" have been stolen and how they arrived to him. Nilus does not pretend to be believed, and he is aware that anyone who wants to go against him can challenge the authenticity of the information contained in the text, as we see in this extract:

*"One can blame the apocryphal nature of this document, but if it was possible to prove the existence of this worldwide conspiracy by means of letters and testimonies, and to expose the leaders by holding their bloody wires in the hands, the "mysteries of the Iniquity" would be violated. According to tradition, they must not be completely exposed until the day of the incarnation of the "Son of perdition" (the Antichrist). We can not, in the current complication of criminal proceedings, hope to have direct evidence, but we must be satisfied with the certainty gained through all the circumstances, so there will be no doubt in the mind of every Christian observer. What follows should be enough for all those who have 'ears to hear': this is the purpose we set ourselves, to push everyone to protect themselves in time, and to keep them on their tips."*

**Sergey Nilus, in the preface to the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion"**

It is no coincidence that the document was delivered in Russia, as at that time (in 1901) Russia was autonomous and independent from Freemasonry thanks to the Tsarist power that commanded it. Russia was also a country of great Christian values, and Nilus did not ignore the occult mechanics of Freemasonry to replace the Tsarist monarchy with a new system controlled by them:

*"The last barricade, the last refuge of the world against the hurricane that comes, is Russia. In Russia, the true faith still lives and the consecrated emperor remains its safe protector. All the efforts to destroy the sinister and glaring servants of the Antichrist, all the efforts of his conscious*

*and unconscious workers, are concentrated against Russia. The reasons for this effort are known, the objective is known and must be known by the faithful and religious Russia. The more threatening is the forthcoming moment and the more frightening are the events secretly approaching hidden in the very clouds, the more the intrepid and bold Russian hearts have to beat with courage and determination. They must courageously join together under the sacred banner of their Church and the throne of their Emperor. As long as the soul lives, as long as the heart beats in the chest, the deadly specter of despair must not find room; it is up to us with our faith to obtain the mercy of the Omnipotent and to delay the time of the fall of Russia."*

**Sergey Nilus, in the preface to the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion"**

These documents are of a prophetic nature, because everything is regularly coming true. Since it is supposed to have been written, more than a hundred years have passed and, it is noteworthy that the documents still provide for some time to come. Noting that in the time passed, since it was written so far, everything came true according to the plans reported by the document; how can someone say that they are false in their content? And, in fact, people prefer to draw attention to the documents original authenticity; but not on the content they choose not to highlight.

Apart from these considerations, there are others of a different kind. Assuming that it is a fake, the author who in this case would have "invented" what the protocols are supposed to say, should be admired for his remarkable fantasy and then if his imagination actually translate in reality; he should also be looked up to for his huge prophetic dowry.

To trigger wars and revolutions, to finance terrorist groups, perhaps of ideological matrices, to instigate coups, cause financial crises, promote philosophies and artistic movements that nourish nihilism and the destruction of society: are all actions that such a group of hidden power through its innumerable ramifications, would not hesitate to put in place and that, technically, have no insurmountable obstacles, especially if they have practically unlimited operational and financial possibilities.

*"We are approaching a global change, the only thing we need is the superpowers crisis that will then expand all over the world, and then... the New World Order will be accepted."*

**David Rockefeller**

Nowadays, "The Protocols of the Elders of Zion", though devastating in their content, are never brought to light nor are they the source of any kind of debates. The subject has been covered up. The so-called "serious" scholars and journalists fear ridiculous and do not enter into conspiracy speeches: they are people who have a lot of self-esteem, they want to be accepted by society, and do not hesitate to eat in the stable of institutions, newspapers or televisions that expect from them exactly the kind of "seriousness" that consist in never, absolutely make uncomfortable questions, but to coax, on the contrary, the mental laziness of the audience. In the event that they find the intellectual honesty and the courage to denounce the conspiracy, the media "mud machine" will certainly ridicule and slander them, and likely to seriously jeopardize not only their job but also their future career. As if it were not enough, it has always been part of the technique of all groups of occult power, the operation of a systematic misinformation, letting shreds of truth leak, mixed with so many unlikelihood, in order to completely confuse the cards and also discredit the work of those

who concentrate their own spontaneous researches on those shreds (you will find confirmation of this in the extracts of the Protocols that follow...).

Thanks to intellectual conformism, the lords of hidden powers can realize their dream as planned in the Protocols, and as prophesied in the Book of Apocalypse.

As long as someone, a little at a time, starts to rouse himself from the numbness and to ask tough and politically incorrect questions: to ask them to himself first; and then, later, to ask them to others. Then, the lords of the Single Thought will begin not to feel so safe anymore. They will be scared for the truth to come out: not that half-truth that they themselves let leak, from time to time, opening and closing the tap of disinformation; but the true truth of Christ that reveals all their plans and makes men truly free.

*"Humanity aspiring to the perfection of its earthly life is seeking a greater accomplishment than the idea of power, which should ensure the well-being of all; and craves a kingdom of universal satiety, since this has become the highest ideal of human life. It changed the address of its ideals, declaring the Christian Faith completely discredited because it did not justify the hopes that lay in it.*

*Humanity overthrows its idols of yesterday, creates new ones, raises new gods on the altars, erects their temples, more luxurious and magnificent the one of the other; then lays them down and destroys them again. Humanity has even lost the concept of God-given power to his Apostles and is increasingly approaching the state of anarchy. Shortly, the pivot of the Republican and constitutional balance will be consumed; the balance will collapse, and collapsing will drag all governments into the abyss of furious anarchy."*

**Sergey Nilus, in the preface to the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion"**

## DO THE PROTOCOLS DESCRIBE TODAY'S REALITY?

Let's see the most representative extracts that show how the Protocols, whether true or false they are, perfectly describe the dynamics of the world.

On the political vision of "the end justifies the means":

*"The political has nothing in common with the moral. The ruler who is governed by the moral is not a skilled politician, and is therefore unstable on his throne. He who wishes to rule must have recourse both to cunning and to make-believe. Great national qualities, like frankness and honesty, are vices in politics, for they bring down rulers from their thrones more effectively and more certainly than the most powerful enemy. Such qualities must be the attributes of the kingdoms of the GOYIM, but we must in no wise be guided by them. Our right lies in force. The word "right" is an abstract thought and proved by nothing. The word means no more than: Give me what I want in order that thereby I may have a proof that I am stronger than you. [...]  
Therefore, we must not stop ourselves in front of corruption, devastation and betrayal, if these means must serve the success of our cause."*

**Extract from Protocol No.1**

On the admission of having fomented and "created" the French humanist revolution and the purpose of destroying true Christianity:

*"Far back in ancient times we were the first to cry among the masses of the people the words "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity," words many times repeated since these days by stupid poll- parrots who, from all sides around, flew down upon these baits and with them carried away the well-being of the world, true freedom of the individual, formerly so well guarded against the pressure of the mob. [...]*

*As time went on, the meaning of the dynastic transference of the true position of affairs in the political was lost, and this aided the success of our cause.*

*In all corners of the earth the words "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity," brought to our ranks, thanks to our blind agents, whole legions who bore our banners with enthusiasm. And all the time these words were canker-worms at work boring into the well-being of the GOYIM, putting an end everywhere to peace, quiet, solidarity and destroying all the foundations of the GOYA States. As you will see later, this helped us to our triumph: it gave us the possibility, among other things, of getting into our hands the master card - the destruction of the privileges, or in other words of the very existence of the aristocracy of the GOYIM, that class which was the only defense peoples and countries had against us."*

**Extract from Protocol No.1**

On the creation of a worldwide domination based on the monetary system and science "promoted by their scientists":

*“On the ruins of the eternal and genealogical aristocracy of the GOYIM we have set up the aristocracy of our educated class headed by the aristocracy of money. The qualifications for this aristocracy we have established in wealth, which is dependent upon us, and in knowledge, for which our learned elders provide the motive force.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.1**

On modern methods of war:

*“It is indispensable for our purpose that wars, so far as possible, should not result in territorial gains: war will thus be brought on to the economic ground, where the nations will not fail to perceive in the assistance we give the strength of our predominance, and this state of things will put both sides at the mercy of our international AGENTUR; which possesses millions of eyes ever on the watch and unhampered by any limitations whatsoever. Our international rights will then wipe out national rights, in the proper sense of right, and will rule the nations precisely as the civil law of States rules the relations of their subjects among themselves.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.2**

On the choice of the rulers:

*“The administrators, whom we shall choose from among the public, with strict regard to their capacities for servile obedience, will not be persons trained in the arts of government, and will therefore easily become pawns in our game in the hands of men of learning and genius who will be their advisers, specialists bred and reared from early childhood to rule the affairs of the whole world. As is well known to you, these specialists of ours have been drawing to fit them for rule the information they need from our political plans from the lessons of history, from observations made of the events of every moment as it passes”*

**Extract from Protocol No.2**

On Gentiles (Nations), False Belief and False Perpetuated Science:

*“The GOYIM are not guided by practical use of unprejudiced historical observation, but by theoretical routine without any critical regard for consequent results. We need not, therefore, take any account of them - let them amuse themselves until the hour strikes, or live on hopes of new forms of enterprising pastime, or on the memories of all they have enjoyed. **For them let that play the principal part which we have persuaded them to accept as the dictates of science (theory).** It is with this object in view that we are constantly, by means of our press, arousing a blind confidence in these theories. **The intellectuals of the GOYIM will puff themselves up with their knowledge and without any logical verification of them will put into effect all the information available from science, which our AGENTUR specialists have cunningly pieced together for the purpose of educating their minds in the direction we want. Do not suppose for a moment that these statements are empty words: think carefully of the successes we arranged for Darwinism,***

**Marxism, Nietzsche-ism.** *To us Jews, at any rate, it should be plain to see what a disintegrating importance these directives have had upon the minds of the GOYIM.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.2**

On the importance of "probing" the needs of the people and using the press to channel their thoughts:

*“It is indispensable for us to take account of the thoughts, characters, tendencies of the nations in order to avoid making slips in the political and in the direction of administrative affairs. The triumph of our system of which the component parts of the machinery may be variously disposed according to the temperament of the peoples met on our way, will fail of success if the practical application of it be not based upon a summing up of the lessons of the past in the light of the present. In the hands of the States of to-day there is a great force that creates the movement of thought in the people, and that is the Press. The part played by the Press is to keep pointing our requirements supposed to be indispensable, to give voice to the complaints of the people, to express and to create discontent. It is in the Press that the triumph of freedom of speech finds its incarnation. But the GOYIM States have not known how to make use of this force; and it has fallen into our hands. Through the Press we have gained the power to influence while remaining ourselves in the shade.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.2**

On the references to the Symbolic Snake and the Ouroboros cycle (the subject will be discussed later) that confirm the Talmudic and Gnostic inspiration of the conspirators:

*“To-day I may tell you that our goal is now only a few steps off. There remains a small space to cross and the whole long path we have trodden is ready now to close its cycle of the Symbolic Snake, by which we symbolize our people. When this ring closes, all the States of Europe will be locked in its coil as in a powerful vice. The constitution scales of these days will shortly break down, for we have established them with a certain lack of accurate balance in order that they may oscillate incessantly until they wear through the pivot on which they turn.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.3**

On the inconsistency of politics and on the management of enslaved people:

*“Of States we have made gladiatorial arenas where a lot of confused issues contend .... A little more, and disorders and bankruptcy will be universal... Babblers, inexhaustible, have turned into oratorical contests the sittings of Parliament and Administrative Boards. Bold journalists and unscrupulous pamphleteers daily fall upon executive officials. Abuses of power will put the final touch in preparing all institutions for their overthrow and everything will fly skyward under the blows of the maddened mob. All people are chained down to heavy toil by poverty more firmly than ever. They were chained by slavery and serfdom; from these, one way and another, they might free themselves. These could be settled with, but from want they will never get away. We have included in the constitution such rights as to the masses appear fictitious and not actual rights.*

*[...]Our power is in the chronic shortness of food and physical weakness of the worker because by all that this implies he is made the slave of our will, and he will not find in his own authorities either strength or energy to set against our will. Hunger creates the right of capital to rule the worker more surely than it was given to the aristocracy by the legal authority of kings. By want and the envy and hatred which it engenders we shall move the mobs and with their hands we shall wipe out all those who hinder us on our way.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.3**

On the intention of establishing a world sovereign:

*“When the hour strikes for our sovereign lord of all the world to be crowned it is these same hands which will sweep away everything that might be a hindrance thereto. The goyim have lost the habit of thinking unless prompted by the suggestions of our specialists.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.3**

On the next economic collapse:

*“In the present state of knowledge and the direction we have given to its development of the people, blindly believing things in print - cherishes - thanks to promptings intended to mislead and to its own ignorance - a blind hatred towards all conditions which it considers above itself, for it has no understanding of the meaning of class and condition. This hatred will be still further magnified by the effects of an economic crises, which will stop dealing on the exchanges and bring industry to a standstill. **We shall create by all the secret subterranean methods open to us and with the aid of gold, which is all in our hands, a universal economic crises whereby we shall throw upon the streets whole mobs of workers simultaneously in all the countries of europe.** These mobs will rush delightedly to shed the blood of those whom, in the simplicity of their ignorance, they have envied from their cradles, and whose property they will then be able to loot. "Ours" they will not touch, because the moment of attack will be known to us and we shall take measures to protect our own.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.3**

Again on the "planning" of the French Revolution and on the final project of establishing a world sovereign:

*“Remember the french revolution, to which it was we who gave the name of "Great": the secrets of its preparations are well known to us for it was wholly the work of our hands. Ever since that time we have been leading the peoples from one disenchantment to another, so that in the end they should turn also from us in favor of that king-despot of the blood of zion, whom we are preparing for the world.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.3**

On the degradation of society and the emergence of schools of thought opposed to the political caste:

*“The intensified struggle for superiority and shocks delivered to economic life will create, nay, have already created, disenchanted, cold and heartless communities. Such communities will foster a strong aversion towards the higher political and towards religion. Their only guide is gain, that is Gold, which they will erect into a veritable cult, for the sake of those material delights which it can give. Then will the hour strike when, not for the sake of attaining the good, not even to win wealth, but solely out of hatred towards the privileged, the lower classes of the GOYIM will follow our lead against our rivals for power, the intellectuals of the GOYIM.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.4**

On "planning" the disinterest towards politics:

*“In order to put public opinion into our hands we must bring it into a state of bewilderment by giving expression from all sides to so many contradictory opinions and for such length of time as will suffice to make the " GOYIM" lose their heads in the labyrinth and come to see that the best thing is to have no opinion of any kind in matters political, which it is not given to the public to understand, because they are understood only by him who guides the public. This is the first secret.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.5**

On creating a chaos of laws and demoralize your personal initiative:

*“The second secret requisite for the success of our government is comprised in the following: to multiply to such an extent national failings, habits, passions, conditions of civil life, that it will be impossible for anyone to know where he is in the resulting chaos, so that the people in consequence will fail to understand one another. This measure will also serve us in another way, namely, to sow discord in all parties, to dislocate all collective forces which are still unwilling to submit to us, and to discourage any kind of personal initiative which might in any degree hinder our affair. There is nothing more dangerous than personal initiative: if it has genius behind it, such initiative can do more than can be done by millions of people among whom we have sown discord. **We must so direct the education of the goyim communities that whenever they come upon a matter requiring initiative they may drop their hands in despairing impotence. The strain which results from freedom of actions saps the forces when it meets with the freedom of another.**”*

**Extract from Protocol No.5**

On the speculative economy to adopt:

*“At the same time we must intensively patronize trade and industry, but, first and foremost, speculation, the part played by which is to provide a counterpoise to industry: the absence of speculative industry will multiply capital in private hands and will serve to restore agriculture by freeing the land from indebtedness to the land banks. What we want is that industry should drain off from the land both labor and capital and by means of speculation transfer into our hands all the money of the world, and thereby throw all the goyim into the ranks of the proletariat. Then the goyim will bow down before us, if for no other reason but to get the right to exist. To complete the ruin of the industry of the goyim we shall bring to the assistance of speculation the luxury which we have developed among the goyim, that greedy demand for luxury which is swallowing up*

*everything. We shall raise the rate of wages which, however, will not bring any advantage to the workers, for, at the same time, we shall produce a rise in prices of the first necessities of life, alleging that it arises from the decline of agriculture and cattle-breeding: we shall further undermine artfully and deeply sources of production, by accustoming the workers to anarchy and to drunkenness and side by side therewith taking all measure to extirpate from the face of the earth all the educated forces of the "Goyim." in order that the true meaning of things may not strike the "Goyim" before the proper time we shall mask it under an alleged ardent desire to serve the working classes and the great principles of political economy about which our economic theories are carrying on an energetic propaganda."*

**Extract from Protocol No.6**

On Politics and on the Monopoly of the Press:

*"The principal factor of success in the political is the secrecy of its undertakings: the word should not agree with the deeds of the diplomat. We must compel the governments of the goyim to take action in the direction favored by our widely conceived plan, already approaching the desired consummation, by what we shall represent as public opinion, secretly promoted by us through the means of that so-called "Great power" - the press, which, with a few exceptions that may be disregarded, is already entirely in our hands."*

**Extract from Protocol No.7**

On the intention to entrust the tasks of government to the "elected":

*"For a time, until there will no longer be any risk in entrusting responsible posts in our State to our brother-Jews, we shall put them in the hands of persons whose past and reputation are such that between them and the people lies an abyss, persons who, in case of disobedience to our instructions, must face criminal charges or disappear - this in order to make them defend our interests to their last gasp."*

**Extract from Protocol No.8**

On the ability to "play" with words and the importance of using anti-Semitism as a "coverage" weapon:

*"The words of the liberal, which are in effect the words of our masonic watchword, namely, "Liberty, equality, fraternity," will, when we come into our kingdom, be changed by us into words no longer of a watchword, but only an expression of idealism, namely, into "The right of liberty, the duty of equality, the ideal of brotherhood." that is how we shall put it, - and so we shall catch the bull by the horns ... De facto we have already wiped out every kind of rule except our own, although de jure there still remain a good many of them. Nowadays, if any states raise a protest against us it is only pro forma at our discretion and by our direction, for their anti-semitism is indispensable to us for the management of our lesser brethren. I will not enter into further explanations, for this matter has formed the subject of repeated discussions amongst us."*

**Extract from Protocol No.9**

On the evil program they planned:

*“We rule by force of will, because in our hands are the fragments of a once powerful party, now vanquished by us. And the weapons in our hands are limitless ambitions, burning greediness, merciless vengeance, hatreds and malice. It is from us that the all-engulfing terror proceeds. We have in our service persons of all opinions, of all doctrines, restoring monarchists, demagogues, socialists, communists, and utopian dreamers of every kind. We have harnessed them all to the task: each one of them on his own account is boring away at the last remnants of authority, is striving to overthrow all established form of order. By these acts all states are in torture; they exhort to tranquility, are ready to sacrifice everything for peace: but we will not give them peace until they openly acknowledge our international super-government, and with submissiveness.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.9**

On the global scope of the plot and also on the false "sciences" promulgated in the world:

*“We have got our hands into the administration of the law, into the conduct of elections, into the press, into liberty of the person, but principally into education and training as being the cornerstones of a free existence. **We have fooled, bemused and corrupted the youth of the "Goyim" by rearing them in principles and theories which are known to us to be false although it is that they have been inculcated.** Above the existing laws without substantially altering them, and by merely twisting them into contradictions of interpretations, we have erected something grandiose in the way of results.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.9**

On their power, capable of stopping any insurrection:

*“You may say that the GOYIM will rise upon us, arms in hand, if they guess what is going on before the time comes; but in the West we have against this a maneuver of such appalling terror that the very stoutest hearts quail - the undergrounds, metropolitans, those subterranean corridors which, before the time comes, will be driven under all the capitals and from whence those capitals will be blown into the air with all their organizations and archives.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.9**

On the ways of establishing the New World Order acclaimed by the people, (note the similarities with the modus operandi of the 5 Star Movement and the Trump Political Campaign):

*“When we have accomplished our coup d'etat we shall say then to the various peoples: "Everything has gone terribly badly, all have been worn out with suffering. We are destroying the causes of your torment - nationalities, frontiers, differences of coinages. You are at liberty, of course, to pronounce sentence upon us, but can it possibly be a just one if it is confirmed by you before you make any trial of what we are offering you." ... Then will the mob exalt us and bear us up in their hands in a unanimous triumph of hopes and expectations. **Voting, which we have made the instrument which will set us on the throne of the world by teaching even the very smallest units***

***of members of the human race to vote by means of meetings and agreements by groups, will then have served its purposes and will play its part then for the last time by a unanimity of desire to make close acquaintance with us before condemning us. To secure this we must have everybody vote without distinction of classes and qualifications, in order to establish an absolute majority, which cannot be got from the educated propertied classes.***

**Extract from Protocol No.10**

On the destruction of family and on the blind faith of ignorant people:

*“In this way, by inculcating in all a sense of self-importance, we shall destroy among the GOYIM the importance of the family and its educational value and remove the possibility of individual minds splitting off, for the mob, handled by us, will not let them come to the front nor even give them a hearing; it is accustomed to listen to us only who pay it for obedience and attention. In this way we shall create a blind, mighty force which will never be in a position to move in any direction without the guidance of our agents set at its head by us as leaders of the mob. The people will submit to this regime because it will know that upon these leaders will depend its earnings, gratifications and the receipt of all kinds of benefits.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.10**

On bringing liberalism to nations, on the weakness of politics, and the designation of the "political puppets" to their orders:

*“When we introduced into the state organism the poison of liberalism its whole political complexion underwent a change. States have been seized with a mortal illness - blood poisoning. All that remains is to await the end of their death agony. Liberalism produced constitutional states, which took the place of what was the only safeguard of the goyim, namely, despotism; and a constitution, as you well know, is nothing else but a school of discords, misunderstandings, quarrels, disagreements, fruitless party agitations, party whims - in a word, a school of everything that serves to destroy the personality of state activity. The tribune of the "Talkerics" has, no less effectively than the press, condemned the rulers to inactivity and impotence, and thereby rendered them useless and superfluous, for which reason indeed they have been in many countries deposed. Then it was that the era of republics became possible of realization; and then it was that we replaced the ruler by a caricature of a government - by a president, taken from the mob, from the midst of our puppet creatures, or slaves. This was the foundation of the mine which we have laid under the goy people, I should rather say, under the goy peoples. In the near future we shall establish the responsibility of presidents. By that time we shall be in a position to disregard forms in carrying through matters for which our impersonal puppet will be responsible. What do we care if the ranks of those striving for power should be thinned, if there should arise a deadlock from the impossibility of finding presidents, a deadlock which will finally disorganize the country?”*

**Extract from Protocol No.10**

On the uselessness of the Parliament:

*“The chamber of deputies will provide cover for, will protect, will elect presidents, but we shall take from it the right to propose new, or make changes in existing laws, for this right will be given by us to the responsible president, a puppet in our hands.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.10**

On the figure of the president and on his role:

*“For this right will be given by us to the responsible president, a puppet in our hands. Naturally, the authority of the presidents will then become a target for every possible form of attack, but we shall provide him with a means of self-defense in the right of an appeal to the people, for the decision of the people over the heads of their representatives, that is to say, an appeal to that some blind slave of ours - the majority of the mob.*

*Independently of this we shall invest the president with the right of declaring a state of war. We shall justify this last right on the ground that the president as chief of the whole army of the country must have it at his disposal, in case of need for the defense of the new republican constitution, the right to defend which will belong to him as the responsible representative of this constitution. [...] The president will, at our discretion, interpret the sense of such of the existing laws as admit of various interpretation; he will further annul them when we indicate to him the necessity to do so, besides this, he will have the right to propose temporary laws, and even new departures in the government constitutional working, the pretext both for the one and the other being the requirements for the supreme welfare of the state. **By such measure we shall obtain the power of destroying little by little, step by step, all that at the outset when we enter on our rights, we are compelled to introduce into the constitutions of states to prepare for the transition to an imperceptible abolition of every kind of constitution, and then the time is come to turn every form of government into our despotism.**”*

**Extract from Protocol No.10**

Again on the establishment of their New World Order (still note the similarities with the "anti-caste" movements like the 5 Star Movement, Trump, Podemos and many others...):

*“The recognition of our despot may also come before the destruction of the constitution; the moment for this recognition will come when the peoples, utterly wearied by the irregularities and incompetence - a matter which we shall arrange for - of their rulers, will clamor: **“Away with them and give us one king over all the earth who will unite us and annihilate the causes of disorders - frontiers, nationalities, religions, state debts - who will give us peace and quiet which we cannot find under our rulers and representatives”**.*

*But you yourselves perfectly well know that to produce the possibility of the expression of such wishes by all the nations it is indispensable to trouble in all countries the people's relations with their governments so as to utterly exhaust humanity with dissension, hatred, struggle, envy and even by the use of torture, by starvation, by the inoculation of diseases, by want, so that the "Goyim" see no other issue than to take refuge in our complete sovereignty in money and in all else.*

*But if we give the nations of the world a breathing space the moment we long for is hardly likely ever to arrive.*

**Extract from Protocol No.10**

On the Pharisaic-Zionist nature (not-Jewish in general terms!) of their politics:

*“For what purpose then have we invented this whole policy and insinuated it into the minds of the goy without giving them any chance to examine its underlying meaning? For what, indeed, if not in order to obtain in a roundabout way what is for our scattered tribe unattainable by the direct road? It is this which has served as the basis for our organization of secret masonry which is not known to, and aims which are not even so much as suspected by, these "Goy" cattle, attracted by us into the "Show" army of masonic lodges in order to throw dust in the eyes of their fellows.*

*God has granted to us, his chosen people, the gift of the dispersion, and in this which appears in all eyes to be our weakness, has come forth all our strength, which has now brought us to the threshold of sovereignty over all the world. There now remains not much more for us to build up upon the foundation we have laid.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.11**

On the use of the press (mass media) and counter-information specifically designed to hide the truth from us:

*“The word "freedom," which can be interpreted in various ways, is defined by us as follows: ‘Freedom is the right to do what which the law allows’. This interpretation of the word will at the proper time be of service to us, because all freedom will thus be in our hands, since the laws will abolish or create only that which is desirable for us according to the aforesaid program. We shall deal with the press in the following way: what is the part played by the press to-day? It serves to excite and inflame those passions which are needed for our purpose or else it serves selfish ends of parties. [...]The pretext for stopping any publication will be the alleged plea that it is agitating the public mind without occasion or justification. **I beg you to note that among those making attacks upon us will also be organs established by us, but they will attack exclusively points that we have predetermined to alter.** Not a single announcement will reach the public without our control. Even now this is already being attained by us inasmuch as all news items are received by a few agencies, in whose offices they are focused from all parts of the world. These agencies will then be already entirely ours and will give publicity only to what we dictate to them. [...]Every one desirous of being a publisher, librarian, or printer, will be obliged to provide himself with the diploma instituted therefore, which, in case of any fault, will be immediately impounded.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.12**

On the printing of books and also on why this book does not have a publisher (yes, incredible but true, also this is explained!):

*“At the same time what we shall publish ourselves to influence mental development in the direction laid down for our profit will be cheap and will be read voraciously. The tax will bring vapid*

*literary ambitions within bounds and the liability to penalties will make literary men dependent upon us. **And if there should be any found who are desirous of writing against us, they will not find any person eager to print their productions in print the publisher or printer will have to apply to the authorities for permission to do so. Thus we shall know beforehand of all tricks preparing against us and shall nullify them by getting ahead with explanations on the subject treated of.***

**Extract from Protocol No.12**

Again on the print (perfect picture of the current situation):

*“Literature and journalism are two of the most important educative forces, and therefore our government will become proprietor of the majority of the journals. This will neutralize the injurious influence of the privately-owned press and will put us in possession of a tremendous influence upon the public mind .... If we give permits for ten journals, we shall ourselves found thirty, and so on in the same proportion. **This, however, must in no wise be suspected by the public. For which reason all journals published by us will be of the most opposite, in appearance, tendencies and opinions, thereby creating confidence in us and bringing over to us quite unsuspecting opponents, who will thus fall into our trap and be rendered harmless.***

***In the front rank will stand organs of an official character. They will always stand guard over our interests, and therefore their influence will be comparatively insignificant.***

***In the second rank will be the semi-official organs, whose part it will be to attack the tepid and indifferent. In the third rank we shall set up our own, to all appearance, off position, which, in at least one of its organs, will present what looks like the very antipodes to us. Our real opponents at heart will accept this simulated opposition as their own and will show us their cards. All our newspapers will be of all possible complexions - aristocratic, republican, revolutionary, even anarchical - for so long, of course, as the constitution exists... Like the Indian idol "Vishnu" they will have a hundred hands, and every one of them will have a finger on any one of the public opinions as required. When a pulse quickens these hands will lead opinion in the direction of our aims, for an excited patient loses all power of judgment and easily yields to suggestion. Those fools who will think they are repeating the opinion of a newspaper of their own camp will be repeating our opinion or any opinion that seems desirable for us. In the vain belief that they are following the organ of their party they will, in fact, follow the flag which we hang out for them. [...]By discussing and controverting, but always superficially, without touching the essence of the matter, our organs will carry on a sham fight fusillade with the official newspapers solely for the purpose of giving occasion for us to express ourselves more fully than could well be done from the outset in official announcements, whenever, of course, that is to our advantage. These attacks upon us will also serve another purpose, namely, that our subjects will be convinced to the existence of full freedom of speech and so give our agents an occasion to affirm that all organs which oppose us are empty babblers, since they are incapable of finding any substantial objections to our orders.”***

**Extract from Protocol No.12**

On selective press:

*“When we are in the period of the new regime transitional to that of our assumption of full sovereignty we must not admit any revelation by the press of any form of public dishonesty; it is necessary that the new regime should be thought to have so perfectly contended everybody that even criminality has disappeared... Cases of the manifestation of criminality should remain known only to their victims and to chance witnesses - no more.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.12**

On distracting people from politics:

*“In order to distract people who may be too troublesome from discussions of questions of the political we are now putting forward what we allege to be new questions of the political, namely, questions of industry. In this sphere let them discuss themselves silly! The masses are agreed to remain inactive, to take a rest from what they suppose to be political (which we trained them to in order to use them as a means of combating the goy governments) only on condition of being found new employments, in which we are prescribing them something that looks like the same political object. **In order that the masses themselves may not guess what they are about we further distract them with amusements, games, pastimes, passions, people's palaces .... Soon we shall begin through the press to propose competitions in art, in sport in all kinds: these interests will finally distract their minds from questions in which we should find ourselves compelled to oppose them.**”*

**Extract from Protocol No.13**

On the creation of socialism and on being the people elected by God, and the only ones to know the truth (but beware: their God is Satan, the Serpent of Gnosis, nothing to do with the Creator God, that as we shall see later "will not let" these desperate characters do what they want for much longer):

*“Therefore we shall continue to direct their minds to all sorts of vain conceptions of fantastic theories, new and apparently progressive: for have we not with complete success turned the brainless heads of the goyim with progress, till there is not among the goyim one mind able to perceive that under this word lies a departure from truth in all cases where it is not a question of material inventions, like a fallacious idea, serves to obscure truth so that none may know it except us, the chosen of god, its guardians. When, we come into our kingdom our orators will expound great problems which have turned humanity upside down in order to bring it at the end under our beneficent rule. Who will ever suspect then that all these peoples were stage-managed by us according to a political plan which no one has so much as guessed at in the course of many centuries?”*

**Extract from Protocol No.13**

On the establishment of a single world religion based on the Gnostic/Mystic knowledge, and on the adversity to true Christianity (the number one enemy to fight):

*“When we come into our kingdom it will be undesirable for us that there should exist any other religion than ours of the One God with whom our destiny is bound up by our position as the Chosen People and through whom our same destiny is united with the destinies of the world. We must therefore sweep away all other forms of belief. If this gives birth to the atheists whom we see to-day, it will not, being only a transitional stage, interfere with our views, but will serve as a warning for those generations which will hearken to our preaching of the religion of Moses, that, by its stable and thoroughly elaborated system has brought all the peoples of the world into subjection to us. Therein we shall emphasize its mystical right, on which, as we shall say, all its educative power is based. [...]Our philosophers will discuss all the shortcomings of the various beliefs of the "Goyim," but no one will ever bring under discussion our faith from its true point of view since this will be fully learned by none save ours who will never dare to betray its secrets.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.14**

On the overthrow of final power and on banishing the Freemasonry (in order to "apparently" extirpate the cancer of society):

*“When we at last definitely come into our kingdom by the aid of coups d’état prepared everywhere for one and the same day, after definitely acknowledged (and not a little time will pass before that comes about, perhaps even a whole century) we shall make it our task to see that against us such things as plots shall no longer exist. **With this purpose we shall slay without mercy all who take arms (in hand) to oppose our coming into our kingdom. [...]Every kind of new institution of anything like a secret society will also be punished with death; those of them which are now in existence, are known to us, serve us and have served us, we shall disband and send into exile to continents far removed from europe.** In this way we shall proceed with those "Goy" masons who know too much; such of these as we may for some reason spare will be kept in constant fear of exile. We shall promulgate a law making all former members of secret societies liable to exile from europe as the center of rule. [...] **No regard must be paid to the victims who fall, they suffer for the well-being of the future.** The attainment of that well-being, even at the expense of sacrifices, is the duty of any kind of government that acknowledges as justification for its existence not only its privileges but its obligations. **The principal guarantee of stability of rule is to confirm the aureole of power, and this aureole is attained only by such a majestic inflexibility of might as shall carry on its face the emblems of inviolability from mystical causes - from the choice of God.”***

**Extract from Protocol No.15**

On Masonic lodges:

*“Meantime, however, until we come into our kingdom, we shall act in the contrary way: we shall create and multiply free masonic lodges in all the countries of the world, absorb into them all who may become or who are prominent in public activity, for these lodges we shall find our principal intelligence office and means of influence. All these lodges we shall bring under one central administration, known to us alone and to all others absolutely unknown, which will be composed of our learned elders. The lodges will have their representatives who will serve to screen the*

abovementioned administration of Masonry and from whom will issue the watchword and program. [...]Among the members of these lodges will be almost all the agents of international and national police.”

**Extract from Protocol No.15**

On the "homicidal executions" masked as natural deaths of anyone who goes against them:

**“And how far-seeing were our learned elders in ancient times when they said that to attain a serious end it behooves not to stop at any means or to count the victims sacrificed for the sake of that end... We have not counted the victims of the seed of the goy cattle, though we have sacrificed many of our own, but for that we have now already given them such a position on the earth as they could not even have dreamed of. The comparatively small numbers of the victims from the number of ours have preserved our nationality from destruction. Death is the inevitable end for all. It is better to bring that end nearer to those who hinder our affairs than to ourselves, to the founders of this affair. We execute masons in such wise that none save the brotherhood can ever have a suspicion of it, not even the victims themselves of our death sentence, **they all die when required as if from a normal kind of illness... Knowing this, even the brotherhood in its turn dare not protest.**”**

**Extract from Protocol No.15**

On the positive change of the future Zionist world government:

*“When comes the time of our overt rule, the time to manifest its blessing, we shall remake all legislatures, all our laws will be brief, plain, stable, without any kind of interpretations, so that anyone will be in a position to know them perfectly. The main feature which will run right through them is submission to orders, and this principle will be carried to a grandiose height. Every abuse will then disappear in consequence of the responsibility of all down to the lowest unit before the higher authority of the representative of power. Abuses of power subordinate to this last instance will be so mercilessly punished that none will be found anxious to try experiments with their own powers. [...] Our King will be in constant communion with the peoples, making to them from the tribune speeches which fame will in that same hour distribute over all the world.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.15**

On the monopoly on education:

*“In order to effect the destruction of all collective forces except ours we shall emasculate the first stage of collectivism - the universities, by reeducating them in a new direction. Their officials and professors will be prepared for their business by detailed secret programs of action from which they will not with immunity diverge, not by one iota. They will be appointed with especial precaution, and will be so placed as to be wholly dependent upon the government. [...] Classicism as also any form of study of ancient history, in which there are more bad than good examples, we shall replace with the study of the program of the future. We shall erase from the memory of men*

*all facts of previous centuries which are undesirable to us, and leave only those which depict all the errors of the government of the GOYIM.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.16**

On the role of the Church and on the end of Papacy (curious that Pope Francis has communicated the "feeling" that his pontificate will not last long, about 5 years. Wouldn't' happen to be that he knows the secret plan of destroying the Vatican to make room for the Antichrist?):

***“We have long past taken care to discredit the priesthood of "Goyim," and thereby to ruin their mission on earth which in these days might still be a great hindrance to us. Day by day its influence on the peoples of the world is falling lower. Freedom of conscience has been declared everywhere, so that now only years divide us from the moment of the complete wrecking of that christian religion: as to other religions we shall have still less difficulty in dealing with them, but it would be premature to speak of this now. We shall act clericalism and clericals into such narrow frames as to make their influence move in retrogressive proportion to its former progress. When the time comes finally to destroy the papal court the finger of an invisible hand will point the nations towards this court. When, however, the nations fling themselves upon it, we shall come forward in the guise of its defenders as if to save excessive bloodshed. By this diversion we shall penetrate to its very bowels and be sure we shall never come out again until we have gnawed through the entire strength of this place. The king of the jews will be the real pope of the universe, the patriarch of the international church. But, in the meantime, while we are reeducating youth in new traditional religions and afterwards in ours, we shall not overtly lay a finger on existing churches, but we shall fight against them by criticism calculated to produce schism...”***

**Extract from Protocol No.17**

On the gutter press:

*“In general, then, our contemporary press will continue to CONVICT State affairs, religions, incapacities of the GOYIM, always using the most unprincipled expressions in order by every means to lower their prestige in the manner which can only be practiced by the genius of our gifted tribe...”*

**Extract from Protocol No.17**

On the conspiracy theorists and the assassination of monarchs who are hostile to their plans:

*“As the majority of conspirators act of love for the game, for the sake of talking, so, until they commit some overt act we shall not lay a finger on them but only introduce into their midst observation elements .... It must be remembered that the prestige of authority is lessened if it frequently discovers conspiracies against itself: this implies a presumption of consciousness of weakness, or, what is still worse, of injustice. You are aware that we have broken the prestige of the goy kings by frequent attempts upon their lives through our agents, blind sheep of our flock, who*

*are easily moved by a few liberal phrases to crimes provided only they be painted in political colors.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.18**

On the figure of the President (to note again the analogies with political movements such as Trump and the 5 Star Movement):

*“Our ruler will always be among the people and be surrounded by a mob of apparently curious men and women, who will occupy the front ranks about him, to all appearance by chance, and will restrain the ranks of the rest out of respect as it will appear for good order. This will sow an example of restraint also in others. If a petitioner appears among the people trying to hand a petition and forcing his way through the ranks, the first ranks must receive the petition and before the eyes of the petitioner pass it to the ruler, so that all may know that what is handed in reaches its destination, that consequently, there exists a control of the ruler himself. The aureole of power requires for its existence that the people may be able to say: "If the king knew of this", or: "the king will hear it." [...]If we do not permit any independent dabbling in the political we shall on the other hand encourage every kind of report or petition with proposals for the government to examine into all kinds of projects for the amelioration of the condition of the people; this will reveal to us the defects or else the fantasies of our subjects, to which we shall respond either by accomplishing them or by a wise rebutment to prove the shortsightedness of one who judges wrongly.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.18-19**

On the unjustified detention of anyone with ideological different opinions:

*“Criminals with us will be arrested at the first, more or less, well-grounded suspicion: it cannot be allowed that out of fear of a possible mistake an opportunity should be given of escape to persons suspected of a political lapse of crime, for in these matters we shall be literally merciless.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.18**

On the lowering of taxes and the financial equity of the New World Order:

*“When we come into our kingdom our autocratic government will avoid, from a principle of selfpreservation, sensibly burdening the masses of the people with taxes, remembering that it plays the part of father and protector. [...]Our rule, in which the king will enjoy the legal fiction that everything in his State belongs to him (which may easily be translated into fact), will be enabled to resort to the lawful confiscation of all sums of every kind for the regulation of their circulation in the State. From this follows that taxation will best be covered by a progressive tax on property. [...]The force upon which our king will rest consists in the equilibrium and the guarantee of peace, for the sake of which things it is indispensable that the capitalists should yield up a portion of their incomes for the sake of the secure working of the machinery of the State. State needs must be paid by those who will not feel the burden and have enough to take from. Such a measure will destroy the hatred of the poor man for the rich, in whom he will see a necessary financial support for the*

State, will see in him the organizer of peace and well-being since he will see that it is the rich man who is paying the necessary means to attain these things.”

**Extract from Protocol No.20**

On the economic crisis and the banking system loans:

**“Economic crises have been producer by us for the GOYIM by no other means than the withdrawal of money from circulation. Huge capitals have stagnated, withdrawing money from States, which were constantly obliged to apply to those same stagnant capitals for loans. These loans burdened the finances of the State with the payment of interest and made them the bond slaves of these capitals. [...] Foreign loans are leeches which there is no possibility of removing from the body of the State until they fall off of themselves or the State flings them off. But the GOY States do not tear them off; they go on in persisting in putting more on to themselves so that they must inevitably perish, drained by voluntary blood-letting. What also indeed is, in substance, a loan, especially a foreign loan? A loan is - an issue of government bills of exchange containing a percentage obligation commensurate to the sum of the loan capital. If the loan bears a charge of 5 per cent, then in twenty years the State vainly pays away in interest a sum equal to the loan borrowed, in forty years it is paying a double sum, in sixty - treble, and all the while the debt remains an unpaid debt. From this calculation it is obvious that with any form of taxation per head the State is baling out the last coppers of the poor taxpayers in order to settle accounts with wealth foreigners, from whom it has borrowed money instead of collecting these coppers for its own needs without the additional interest. So long as loans were internal the GOYIM only shuffled their money from the pockets of the poor to those of the rich, but when we bought up the necessary person in order to transfer loans into the external sphere, all the wealth of States flowed into our cash-boxes and all the GOYIM began to pay us the tribute of subjects. If the superficiality of GOY kings on their thrones in regard to State affairs and the venality of ministers or the want of understanding of financial matters on the part of other ruling persons have made their countries debtors to our treasuries to amounts quite impossible to pay it has not been accomplished without, on our part, heavy expenditure of trouble and money. [...] But it is a proof of the genius of our chosen mind that we have contrived to present the matter of loans to them in such a light that they have even seen in them an advantage for themselves.”**

**Extract from Protocol No.20**

On the planned end of the current stock exchange-based economy and on speculation:

*“When we ascend the throne of the world all these financial and similar shifts, as being not in accord with our interests, will be swept away so as not to leave a trace, as also will be destroyed all money markets, since we shall not allow the prestige of our power to be shaken by fluctuations of prices set upon our values, which we shall announce by law at the price which represents their full worth without any possibility of lowering or raising. (Raising gives the pretext for lowering, which indeed was where we made a beginning in relation to the values of the GOYIM.) We shall replace the money markets by grandiose government credit institutions, the object of which will be to fix the price of industrial values in accordance with government views. These institutions will be in a*

position to fling upon the market five hundred millions of industrial paper in one day, or to buy up for the same amount. In this way all industrial undertakings will come into dependence upon us. You may imagine for yourselves what immense power we shall thereby secure for ourselves.”

**Extract from Protocol No.21**

On the ultimate goal of world domination with peace and happiness for anyone who "bends" to their government, and on individual freedoms:

“Surely we shall not fail with such wealth to prove that all that evil which for so many centuries we have had to commit has served at the end of ends the cause of true well- being - the bringing of everything into order? Though it be even by the exercise of some violence, yet all the same it will be established. We shall contrive to prove that we are benefactors who have restored to the rent and mangled earth the true good and also freedom of the person, and therewith we shall enable it to be enjoyed in peace and quiet, with proper dignity of relations, on the condition, of course, of strict observance of the laws established by us. **We shall make plain therewith that freedom does not consist in dissipation and in the right of unbridled license any more than the dignity and force of a man do not consist in the right of everyone to promulgate destructive principles in the nature of freedom of conscience, equality and a like, that freedom of the person in no wise consists in the right to agitate oneself and others by abominable speeches before disorderly mobs**, and that true freedom consists in the inviolability of the person who honorably and strictly observes all the laws of life in common, that human dignity is wrapped up in consciousness of the rights and also of the absence of rights of each, and not wholly and solely in fantastic imaginings about the subject of one's EGO. One authority will be glorious because it will be all-powerful, will rule and guide, and not muddle along after leaders and orators shrieking themselves hoarse with senseless words which they call great principles and which are nothing else, to speak honestly, but utopian .... Our authority will be the crown of order, and in that is included the whole happiness of man. The aureole of this authority will inspire a mystical bowing of the knee before it and a reverent fear before it of all the peoples. True force makes no terms with any right, not even with that of God: none dare come near to it so as to take so much as a span from it away.

**Extract from Protocol No.22**

On the Zionists' divine predestination (devilish):

“This Chosen One of God is chosen from above to demolish the senseless forces moved by instinct and not reason, by brutishness and humanness. These forces now triumph in manifestations of robbery and every kind of violence under the mask of principles of freedom and every kind of violence under the mask of principles of freedom and rights. They have overthrown all forms of social order to erect on the ruins of the throne of the King of the Jews; but their part will be played out the moment he enters into his kingdom. Then it will be necessary to sweep them away from his path, on which must be left no knot, no splinter.

Then will it be possible for us to say to the peoples of the world: Give thanks to God and bow the knee before him who bears on his front the seal of the predestination of man, to which God himself has led his star that none other but Him might free us from all the before-mentioned forces and evils.”

**Extract from Protocol No.23**

On the figure of the World Sovereign (Antichrist) and conclusion with Masonic signature:

*“The king of the Jews must not be at the mercy of his passions, and especially of sensuality: on no side of his character must he give brute instincts power over his mind. Sensuality worse than all else disorganizes the capacities of the mind and clearness of views, distracting the thoughts to the worst and most brutal side of human activity. The prop of humanity in the person of the supreme lord of all the world of the holy seed of David must sacrifice to his people all personal inclinations. Our supreme lord must be of an exemplary irreproachable.*

*Signed by the representatives of Zion of the 33<sup>rd</sup> grade.”*

**Extract from Protocol No.24**

*“According to the records of secret Jewish Zionism, Solomon and other Jewish learned men already, in 929 B. C, thought out a scheme in theory for a peaceful conquest of the whole universe by Zion. As history developed, this scheme was worked out in detail and completed by men who were subsequently initiated in this question. These learned men decided by peaceful means to conquer the world for Zion with the slyness of the Symbolic Snake, whose head was to represent those who have been initiated into the plans of the Jewish administration, and the body of the Snake to represent the Jewish people — the administration was always kept secret, even from the Jewish nation itself.*

*As this Snake penetrated into the hearts of the nations which it encountered, it undermined and devoured all the non-Jewish power of those States. It is foretold that the Snake has still to finish its work, strictly adhering to the designed plan, until the course which it has to run is closed by the return of its head to Zion and until, by this means, the Snake has completed its round of Europe, and has encircled it — and until, by dint of enchaining Europe, it has encompassed the whole world. This it is to accomplish by using every endeavour to subdue the other countries by an economical conquest. The return of the head of the Snake to Zion can only be accomplished after the power of all the Sovereigns of Europe has been laid low, that is to say, when by means of economic crises and wholesale destruction effected everywhere there shall have been brought about a spiritual demoralization and a moral corruption, chiefly with the assistance of Jewish women masquerading as French, Italians, etc. [...] Constantinople is shown as the last stage of the Snake's course before it reaches Jerusalem. (This map was drawn years before the occurrence of the "Young Turk" — i.e., Jewish — Revolution in Turkey.) The snake must go a short way to complete his course, joining his head to his tail. [...] Anti-Semitism, which manifested itself with the persecution of low-grade Jews, helped the leaders to control and intimidate them.”*

**Sergey Nilus Epilogue**

*“It is nearly four years since the Protocols of the Elders of Zion came into my possession. Only God knows what efforts I have made to bring them to general notice — in vain — ■ and even to warn those in power, by disclosing the causes of the storm about to break on apathetic Russia who seems, in her misfortune, to have lost all notion of what is going on around her.*

*And it is only now when I fear it may be too late, that I have succeeded in publishing my work, hoping to put on their guard those who still have ears to hear and eyes to see. One can no longer doubt it, the triumphant reign of the King of Israel rises over our degenerate world as that of Satan, with his power and his terrors; the King born of the blood of Zion — the Antichrist — is about to mount the throne of universal empire.*

*Events are precipitated in the world at a terrifying speed: quarrels, wars, rumours, famines, epidemics, earth- quakes — everything which even yesterday was impossible, today is an accomplished fact. One would think that the days pass so rapidly to advance the cause of the chosen people. Space does not allow us to enter into the details of world history with regard to the disclosed “mysteries of iniquity”, to prove from history the influence which the "Wise Men of Zion" have exercised through universal misfortunes by foretelling the certain and already near future of humanity, or by raising the curtain for the last act of the world's tragedy. Only the light of Christ and of his Holy Church Universal can fathom the abyss of Satan and disclose the extent of its wickedness.”*

**Sergei Nilus's final exhortation**

After this long insight into the Protocols, let's read this extract from Wikipedia:

*“The authors therefore concluded that the modern goals of the Priory of Sion are:*

- *the public revelation of the tomb and shrine of Sigebert IV as well as the lost treasure of the Temple in Jerusalem, which supposedly contains genealogical records that prove the Merovingian dynasty was of the Davidic line, to facilitate Merovingian restoration in France;*
- *the re-institutionalization of chivalry and the promotion of pan-European nationalism;*
- *the establishment of a theocratic "United States of Europe": a Holy European Empire politically and religiously unified through the imperial cult of a Merovingian Great Monarch who occupies both the throne of Europe and the Holy See; and*
- *the actual governance of Europe residing with the Priory of Sion through a one-party European Parliament.*

***[...] In reaction to this memetic synthesis of investigative journalism with religious conspiracism, many secular conspiracy theorists added the Priory of Sion to their list of secret societies collaborating or competing to manipulate political happenings from behind the scenes in their bid for world domination. Some occultists speculated that the emergence of the Priory of Sion and Plantard closely follows The Prophecies by M. Michel Nostradamus (unaware that Plantard was intentionally trying to fulfill them). Fringe Christian eschatologists countered that it was a fulfilment of prophecies found in the Book of Revelation and further proof of an anti-Christian conspiracy of epic proportions.***

***However, professional historians and scholars from related fields do not accept The Holy Blood and the Holy Grail as a serious dissertation.***

*French authors like Franck Marie (1978), Pierre Jarnac (1985), (1988), Jean-Luc Chaumeil (1994), and more recently Marie-France Etchegoin and Frédéric Lenoir (2004), Massimo Introvigne (2005), Jean-Jacques Bedu (2005), and Bernardo Sanchez Da Motta (2005), have never taken Plantard and the Priory of Sion as seriously as Lincoln, Baigent and Leigh. They eventually concluded that it was all a hoax, outlining in detail the reasons for their verdict, and giving detailed evidence that the Holy Blood authors had not reported comprehensively. They imply that*

*this evidence had been ignored by Lincoln, Baigent, and Leigh to bolster the mythical version of the Priory's history that was developed by Plantard during the early 1960s after meeting author Gérard de Sède."*

Taken from [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Priory\\_of\\_Sion](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Priory_of_Sion)

**As you can see, also Wikipedia talks about it, but the whole thing is reported as a fantasy theory and classified as a hoax, despite the actual and tangible match between the reality of the situation and the secret agenda described in the protocols.**

Continuing the reading, you will find many conspiracy elements that link to the Protocols.

A big "occult" work was also performed by Dan Brown, who initially in his book "The Lost Symbol" shamelessly praises Freemasonry, then in his following bestsellers "The Da Vinci Code" and "Inferno" aims to overturn the version of the canonical Gospels, while supporting the apocryphal/gnostic ones, which indeed have no truth in them (but they are also part of the mastodonic work of disinformation and brutal fight against true Christianity, implemented by the occult elite).

And while is auditable a cloying ignorance in the field of scriptures and Gospels, it is often heard, pronounced by the lips of pledge, a phrase extracted from Psalm 81: "You are gods", too bad that the proponents of this mystification do not continue "You are gods, but you will die like every man, you will fall like all the powerful ones". We have fallen with sin, the devil has plunged us, nothing but "Gnosis", is only thanks to Christ redeeming sacrifice that we have the chance to raise ourselves to light:

*"Yet to all who did receive him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God."*

**John 1:12**

Remember, however, that as disturbing and depressing the world scenario may be, approaching God and accepting the truth will take away any fear and concern, and you will be free from the chains of the world. I therefore invite you to don't get beaten down because what is shown is only to "deprogram" you from the indoctrination received, to open your eyes and show you the way out, to tell you that the solution to all the problems is within reach of everybody.

You must just open your own heart and make the effort of not rejecting the possibility of a conspiracy that goes beyond monetary interests, but also implies an "ideological" scenario, because as we will see later on, prophetically speaking, the Protocols of the Elders of Zion are incredibly in line with the Kabbalistic-Gnostic ideologies that are pushing for the establishment of a New World Order, and the whole thing is accurately reflected in the Biblical prophecies of Revelation.

## ALIEN THREAT?

We have previously mentioned that the elite in power is preparing a world deception that will simulate an alien invasion. Starting from these assumptions, you must understand that all the science-propaganda of the film industry on the arrival of non-terrestrials is by no means casual. In a subliminal way, Freemasonry wants to prepare people to the land of aliens on Earth. Let's start with the figure of Wernher Von Braun, let's see what Wikipedia says about him:

*“Wernher Magnus Maximilian Freiherr von Braun (March 23, 1912 – June 16, 1977) was a German, later American, aerospace engineer[3] and space architect credited with inventing the V-2 rocket for Nazi Germany and the Saturn V for the United States.[4][5] He was the leading figure in the development of rocket technology in Germany and the **father of rocket technology and space science in the United States.***

***Following World War II, he was secretly moved to the United States, along with about 1,500 other scientists, engineers, and technicians, as part of Operation Paperclip, where he developed the rockets that launched the United States' first space satellite Explorer 1, and the Apollo program manned lunar landings.***

*In his twenties and early thirties, von Braun worked in Nazi Germany's rocket development program, where he helped design and develop the V-2 rocket at Peenemünde during World War II. **Following the war, von Braun worked for the United States Army on an intermediate-range ballistic missile (IRBM) program before his group was assimilated into NASA.** Under NASA, he served as director of the newly formed Marshall Space Flight Center and as the chief architect of the Saturn V launch vehicle, the superbooster that propelled the Apollo spacecraft to the Moon. In 1975, he received the National Medal of Science. He continued insisting on the human mission to Mars throughout his life.”*

Always reading from Wikipedia, we can clearly see how Wernher Von Braun's figure was not only important to NASA and space missions, but he was also active in literary and cinematic fields to bring his ideas to the public:

*“**Popular concepts for a human presence in space.** Repeating the pattern he had established during his earlier career in Germany, von Braun – while directing military rocket development in the real world – continued to entertain his engineer-scientist's dream of a future world in which rockets would be used for space exploration. However, instead of risking being sacked, he now was increasingly in a position to popularize these ideas. The May 14, 1950, headline of The Huntsville Times (“**Dr. von Braun Says Rocket Flights Possible to Moon**”) **might have marked the beginning of these efforts. These disclosures rode a Moon flight publicity wave that was created by the two 1950 U.S. science fiction films, Destination Moon and Rocketship X-M.** In 1952, von Braun first published his concept of a manned space station in a Collier's Weekly magazine series of articles entitled “**Man Will Conquer Space Soon!**”. These articles were illustrated by the space artist Chesley Bonestell and were influential in spreading his ideas. Frequently, von Braun worked with fellow German-born space advocate and science writer Willy*

*Ley to publish his concepts, which, unsurprisingly, were heavy on the engineering side and anticipated many technical aspects of space flight that later became reality.”*

Dr. Carol Rosin has been Dr. Wernher Von Braun's spokesperson for the last years of his life. She founded the Institute for Cooperation and Security In Space, in Washington DC, and has testified on many occasions about space weapons. Von Braun revealed to Dr. Rosin a plan that justified the presence of weapons in space to face an extraterrestrial threat.

Let's see her statements in an interview by Steven Greer (U.S. Doctor and Ufologist):

*“When I was a Corporate Manager of Fairchild Industries from 1974 through 1977, I met the late Dr Wernher Von Braun. We first met in early 1974. At that time, Von Braun was dying of cancer but he assured me that he would live a few more years to tell me about the game that was being played- that game being the effort to weaponize space, to control the Earth from space and space itself. Von Braun had a history of working with weapons systems. He escaped from Germany to come to this country and became a Vice President of Fairchild Industries when I had met him. Von Braun's purpose during the last years of his life, his dying years, was to educate the public and decision-makers about why space-based weapons are dumb, dangerous, destabilizing, too costly, unnecessary, unworkable, and an undesirable idea, and about the alternatives that are available. As practically a deathbed speech, he educated me about those concepts and who the players were in this game. He gave me the responsibility, since he was dying, of continuing this effort to prevent the weaponization of outer space. When Wernher Von Braun was dying of cancer, he asked me to be his spokesperson, to appear on occasions when he was too ill to speak. I did this. What was most interesting to me was a repetitive sentence that he said to me over and over again during the approximately four years that I had the opportunity to work with him. **He said the strategy that was being used to educate the public and decision makers was to use scare tactics.** That was how we identify an enemy. The strategy that Wernher Von Braun taught me was that first the Russians are going to be considered to be the enemy. In fact, in 1974, they were the enemy, the identified enemy. We were told that they had "killer satellites". We were told that they were coming to get us and control us-that they were 'Commies'. **Then terrorists would be identified, and that was soon to follow. We heard a lot about terrorism. Then we were going to identify third-world country "crazies."** We now call them Nations of Concern. **But he said that would be the third enemy against whom we would build space-based weapons. The next enemy was asteroids. Now, at this point he kind of chuckled the first time he said it. Asteroids- against asteroids we are going to build space-based weapons. And the funniest one of all was what he called aliens, extraterrestrials. That would be the final scare.** And over and over and over during the four years that I knew him and was giving speeches for him, he would bring up that last card. 'And remember Carol, **the last card is the alien card. We are going to have to build space-based weapons against aliens and all of it is a lie.**' The intensity with which he said that, made me realize that he knew something that he was too afraid to mention. He was too afraid to talk about it. He would not tell me the details. I am not sure that I would have absorbed them if he had told me the details or even believed him in 1974. But there was no question that that man knew and had a need to know, I found out later. There is no doubt in my mind that Wernher Von Braun knew about the extraterrestrial issue. He explained to me the reasons why weapons were going to be put into space, the enemies against whom we were going to build these weapons, and that all of that was a lie.”*

And still:

***“Wernher Von Braun never spoke to me about any of the details that he knew related to extraterrestrials except that one day extraterrestrials were going to be identified as an enemy against whom we are going to build an enormous space-based weapons system. Wernher Von Braun actually told me that the spin was a lie-that the premise for space-based weaponry, the reasons that were going to be given, the enemies that we were going to identify-were all based on a lie. [...]This is a worldwide cooperative system. Wars are cooperative. Just as peace will be when it breaks out. But right now there are a lot of people benefiting. This is what our economy has been based on in this country and spreading around the world-war. People suffer as a result. It is not fair. It never has been.”***

As you can read, the plan of a fake alien invasion is not science fiction, but a real possibility promoted, among other things, not only by movies, but also by governments and the Vatican. Is it perhaps to simulate the coming of good aliens who will give pseudo-divine power to the New World Order?

## THE BLUE BEAM PROJECT

**The Blue Beam project includes the use of holograms projected into the atmosphere in order to stage the arrival of the new New Age Messiah, which will unite all religions within an Unique World Religion, a religion that will put into practice the philosophy of ‘ALL IS ONE’ of the Jesuit Teilhard de Chardin and of his principal New Age disciple, David Icke.**

The use of the holograms will be matched with the use of new psychotonic weapons that should make us feel a fake "new age consciousness jump". The Blue Beam project also includes the fabrication of false alien invasions and the intervention of good aliens, who will turn to the Pope or the US president mediation, to establish an alliance of peace.

Serge Monast was the journalist who disclosed the alleged Blue Beam Project; he died in 1996 of a heart attack suspected of being induced by the same weapons and characters he denounced. With Serge Monast I disagree only on the real nature of New Age, which he identifies solely with Theosophy, but that also includes the fundamental control of the Jesuits and the Vatican. According to Ex Bishop Bouffard:

*“The Jesuits also arte the leaders of the New World Order, with the task of infiltrating other religions and governments of the world in order to bring about a one world fascist government and a one world religion based on Satanism and Lucifer.”*

**Gerard Bouffard**

The "Disclosure" Project. According to Dr. Greer among the military projects on site, there would be the fabrication of fake alien activities of violent nature. In his speech to the UN, he says:

*“Multiple testimonies, at the level of military and civilian personnel involved in coverage programs (and in possession of direct knowledge) on the above topics, have supported UFO/ETI related affairs in the USAP context, with the aim of using reverse engineering obtained on ET technology to stage fake alien activities of violent nature.*

*For example, an important intelligence witness described the planned use of ARVs in false IETW scenarios ("reports and alarms"), in which ARVs would bring attacks on conventional military installations, making them look like aggressions by hostile forms of Alien life.*

*Ignorance of such under cover human activities can deceive military leaders and national security, forcing them to order unjustified and potentially catastrophic countermeasures against true alien flying vehicles.”*

**Dr. Greer, in his United Nations speech**

The problem with these statements is that they are very similar to a phase of the Blue Beam Project. In the Blue Beam project, the fake alien invasion is described as follows:

*“One is to make people believe that an alien invasion (extraterrestrial) is taking place in every big city on earth, to urge every big country to use their own nuclear weapons to reject them. In this way, the UN Tribunal will require that all nations that have launched nuclear weapons disarm themselves when will be proved that the invasion was false. And how will the UN know that the invasion is false? They have planned it, obviously.”*

According to Greer, true aliens are fundamentally good:

"The extraterrestrials are not a threat to us, if we do not threaten peace first."

Always according to Greer, the aliens:

"They do not consider themselves friends with the current world order, militarization, cold war, hydrogen bomb, but they are not enemies of humanity. They are here to contain the bad part and to protect the rest of humanity and to avoid that in a time of total crisis, we are up against extermination".

It seems to listen to the propaganda of the Ashtar command or the one of the Roman Catholic New Age Father Balducci and his aliens "who feel easier to do good than to hurt". And is exactly here the trap of the Greer disinformers. Because in this way, everyone will expect the UFO's violent invasion as fake or purely human, while identifying the peaceful arrival of "aliens" as a genuine extraterrestrial phenomenon.

At this point, after Greer's claims, let's read what Serge Monast says in his article on the Blue Beam project:

*"The second is to make the Christians believe that the Rapture is going to occur with the supposed divine intervention of an alien (off-world) civilization coming to rescue earthlings from a savage and merciless demon. Its goal will be to dispose of all significant opposition to the implementation of the New World Order in one major stroke, actually within hours of the beginning of the sky show!"*

This phase of the project is very similar to Greer's good aliens revelation, who are here to contain the bad part and to protect the rest of humanity in order to get us into the new world, which he identifies as something good; in the Blue Beam project however these good aliens are part of the show, in order to deceive us.

Finally, according to Serge Monast, here is what will be the result:

***"The result of these deliberately staged events will be to show the world the new 'christ,' the new messiah, Matraia (Maitreya), for the immediate implementation of the new world religion. Enough truth will be foisted upon an unsuspecting world to hook them into the lie. "Even the most learned will be deceived."***

Apart from the fact that associating UFOs, New Age, and chemical sciences is a well-known strategy in order to throw discredit on burning issues, the surprising thing is that, apparently, for Carol Rosin it is more important to prevent the military from turning their guns on the alleged UFOs instead of prohibit the military themselves from poisoning Earth's population with chemtrails and mentally controlling them with psychotonic weapons.

In a comment to an article by Henry Makow on the Blue Beam project, it is stated:

*“Some co-operative scientists and/or useful idiots are used again as facade of the UFOs myth. I recommend readers to take a look at the Disclosure Project. Driven by the Maharishi University's Mind Control Programmer Steven Greer, the Disclosure Project introduces NASA scientists, engineers and astronauts who bring compelling stories about governmental UFO cover-up. The statement that a cover-up is being exposed is a standard trick to produce credibility towards the actual disinformation from the government. I refer to the readers about a NASA scientist [Carol Rosin] who argued that Werner von Braun himself in 1974 said that the Cold War was a false threat to justify the big control by the government and that the idea of international terrorists would later be used; and finally the threat of an extraterrestrial invasion would come. This is the 'hook'. After having established public confidence, Rosin continues to argue that the government is desperately trying to hide the awareness that extraterrestrials are benevolent and that ‘they can give us technology to solve global warming, resolve the energy crisis...’ etc. Serge Monast and another researcher, who together exposed the true agenda of the New World Order, were killed. Monast's daughter was kidnapped. Instead, Steven Greer and Carol Rosin have promoted NASA's cover-ups since 1993 and nothing has ever happened to them. I conclude that the Disclosure Project is the propaganda arm of the Blue Beam project counter-espionage.”*

At this point, we find one of the biggest surprises that we can directly read from the official site of the Disclosure Project:

*“Dr. Greer states: ‘In 1993, when I personally informed CIA Director James Woolsey about the UFO matter, we knew that were underway secret projects to which President Clinton and Mr. Woolsey were denied the access. [...] Later, working with philanthropist Laurance Rockefeller, Dr. Greer provided information material to President Clinton and Hillary Clinton who examined the issue at Ranch JY Rockefeller.”*

In fact, we find that the "philanthropist" Laurance Rockefeller was a UFO enthusiast and founded the UFO Disclosure Initiative at the Clinton White House. The purpose of this initiative was to ask for all UFO information held by the government, including the CIA and the US Air Force, in order to declassify and release them to the public. Laureance Rockefeller also funded a report titled "Information Document on Unidentified Flying Objects" where he collected the best evidence available on the existence of UFOs. According to some, one of the best available evidence is the so-called Zamora case:

*“Police Officer Lonnie Zamora was in a deserted area around Socorro, New Mexico, on April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1964, when he saw an egg-shaped aircraft landed and rested on four thin legs, along with two small beings dressed in a white adherent suit.”*

But such a sighting, though real, does not tell us anything about the true origin of UFOs and, as we have seen, terrestrial technology seems to be rather advanced.

Again from the official site of the Disclosure Project we read about the Starlight Project:

*“An AP article by Andrew DeMillo, dated November 14, 2007, entitled Clinton Library Offers Peek at UFO Files (click here to read), refers to FOIA documents released from the Clinton Library. One of these documents is a letter from The Project Starlight Coalition (the predecessor of Dr.*

*Greer's Disclosure Project) signed by Dr. Steven Greer and others, urging President Clinton to declassify documents about extraterrestrials and UFOs. This letter from The Project Starlight Coalition was the result of the historic Asilomar, California meeting that Dr. Greer organized and Laurance Rockefeller paid for in June of 1995, just before Clinton's meeting with Rockefeller in August 1995.”*

From an article by Maurizio Baiata:

*“Rockefeller, or at least his entourage, was also actively involved in the UFO issue. By the end of the 1990s, thanks to a research conducted by Michael Lindemann of the ISCN - a journalistic agency, now closed, specialized in the UFO issue - brought to light the financial support provided by Laurance Rockefeller to some major American researchers, including Dr. John Mack, Harvard Psychiatrist, and Dr. Steven Greer, the biggest promoter of the Disclosure Program.”*

Therefore, Laurance Rockefeller financed and Steven Greer executed. Now, perhaps among ufologists, not everyone knows about the Rockefeller dynasty and its heavy involvement in the New World Order. The Council on Foreign Relations, one of the leading Occult Government bodies, was founded in Paris in 1921 by Edward Mandell House, President Wilson's Counselor at the Peace Conference, thanks to the Rockefeller family funding. The Knight Banker of Malta, David Rockefeller, the only son still living of John Davison Rockefeller jr, once said:

*“Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure — one world, if you will. If that is the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.”*

**David Rockefeller**

In 1973, David Rockefeller founded the Trilateral Commission, another organ of the New World Order, along with Brzezinski. Among other things, Rockefeller has funded edible vaccines, as well as devoting himself to the funding-hijacking of the environmental movement, population control and eugenics.

About the New World Order, what does Steven Greer propose us, from the "Disclosure" Project? Let's read:

*“Greer said that we are now on the verge of transition to a ‘New World, if you will know how to handle it’, as Colonel Philip Corso declared. The moment of transition is now. We must all come together to cooperate and do so in a peaceful way, because the "powers" are dragging us to the edge of a cliff of a new war. Greer's report was steeped in a disturbing "sense of urgency", to the ending that he dedicated to collective meditation. Imagine the five hundred people convened in the great room of the Flamingo Hotel, all taken from a moment of such spiritual strength”.*

There is a PROBLEM for Greer: the risk of a new war led by human "powers". From this comes a REACTION: a sense of urgency. This sense of urgency will claim a SOLUTION: "a New World, if you will know how to handle it" and "We must all come together to cooperate", in other words, the New World Order. These words are nothing but the re-edition of 'WE ARE ALL ONE' in order to

'EVOLVE', enunciated by the Jesuit Teilhard de Chardin. This is the same philosophy that is pushed so heavily by characters the caliber of David Icke and others within New Age, by the 'awakening' movements of 2012 and by those of 'change in consciousness'.

Laurence Rockefeller, Steven Greer's lender, served in the Templeton Consultative Council, an organization that established the Templeton Prize for Religious Progress, one of the many blocks of the New World Religion Building. Furthermore, in the early 1990s, New Ager Barbara Marx Hubbard wrote the first draft of her CO-CREATION book, stating that she and her allies were the "pale horse knights, the death" the ones that would have eliminated "bad human seeds" that don't want to follow their New Age plans. When the minor edition of this book came out in 1993, it was helped by a generous contribution from the Laurance S. Rockefeller Fund for the Valorization of the Human Spirit.

Barbara Marx Hubbard states that:

*"Our first funding came from Laurence Rockefeller. Now my book is selling very well, in fact, we have run out of the first printing. Therefore, the proceeds of my book and interviews will all go at the Fund in order to support its work."*

Laurance Rockefeller funded Matthew Fox and Barbara Marx Hubbard's work. In turn, Barbara Marx Hubbard describes Rockefeller as his "beloved patron" and says that *"Rockefeller's intuition about the '21st Century Christ' has profoundly inspired me."*

Rockefeller also funded the Lindisfarne association, supporting the work of James Parks Morton (who has been for many years the militant avant-garde rector of St. John the Divine episcopal cathedral in New York), David Spangler and other New Age luminaries.

Reiterating to the claims of the Rockefeller-sponsored Hubbard, saying that pale horse knights, the death, would eliminate the "bad human seed" that would hinder the new age plan, we should notice that they are very similar to Greer's claims (Funded by Rockefeller) according to which good aliens are here to contain the bad part and protect the rest of humanity; and we bet that those to be "contained" will be those who will not accept the Jesuits' New Age. In the document of the Blue Beam project, we find a similar statement: "The resistance calculated to universal religion and the new Messiah, and the resulting Holy Wars, will produce the loss of human lives to a scale never imagined before, throughout the history of man".

Now, in your opinion, why the "philanthropist" New Age Laurance Rockefeller did not fund a real Disclosure project on the New World Order, depopulation, vaccine damage, eugenics, New Age, all fields in which his family excels? Why didn't he come out telling us about the threat his family represents to the whole human race?

Dear believers of the New Age UFO, do you think that the Rockefellers, who have devoted themselves to the enslavement of the human race for their entire history, have now funded a project for the good of humanity for the first time? The most probable answer is that the "Disclosure" project carried forward, is actually a concealment and disinformation project; concealment of the Earth's matrix of close alien encounters, and disinformation in order to allow us to accept the Blue Beam New Age Project to implement the New World Religion, as cited above; these are all

elements, that serve to implement the New World Order. And, as we have seen, Laurance Rockefeller was a clear New Age lender.

The Jesuits project is to unite all the world religions to submit the terrestrial people to the will of Rome. The Jesuit Theilhad de Chardin is commonly considered the New Age Father. Another very important character is the Jesuit Father Jacques Dupuis who said:

*“The religion of the future will be a general convergence of religions in a universal Christ that will satisfy everyone. Other religious traditions of the world are part of God's plan for humanity, and the Holy Spirit is working and is present in Buddhists, Hindus, as well as in other sacred writings of Christian and non-Christian faiths. The kingdom of God universality allows this, and this is nothing more than a form of participation in the same mystery of redemption.”*

**Jesuit Father Jacques Dupuis**

**In this quote, the Jesuits goal of destroying and/or overcoming Catholicism itself is implicit. The problem is that many fundamentalist Catholics have not yet understood that such destruction is provided by the same members of the Catholic Church, in order to create a more powerful cult that subjugates the whole world to Rome.**

Their projects have almost come to fruition. We are entering the Age of Aquarius, an era characterized by a "new" way of life. The old system must be completely destroyed. There is no need of the old facade religions, no more. The bloody and totalitarian Roman Catholic religion is now decrepit and needs to be replaced. In the future, a new bloody religion will be born and it will be controlled by the same Roman leader of the Jesuits Order. New names, new clothes, new words but the same heated soup, with the same totalitarian claim. Many "conspiracy theorists" will bite. And the "good" aliens of Steven Greer will be part of the show.

In this perspective, therefore, aliens could be the "superior" medium to which we can not oppose, which will allow us to evolve to a higher level than the human one. But in the Bible, this event is described not as a landing of aliens but rather by the arrival of Satan and his demons:

*“Then war broke out in heaven. Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought back. But he was not strong enough, and they lost their place in heaven. The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.”*

**Revelation 12:7-9**

Taken from <http://nwo-truthresearch.blogspot.ch/2012/06/steven-greer-e-il-suo-progetto.html?m=1>, revised and adapted version



**THEORETICAL SCIENCE OR SCIENCE FICTION?  
(THE SCIENTIFIC DECEPTION)**

## SCIENTIFIC THEORIES HAVE BECOME INDISPUTABLE TRUTHS

In the previous chapters, we have seen the machinations that "move" governments, banks, multinationals, with all the related socio-political interests in play. But that's not all. In fact, the most unthinkable conspiracy concerns modern science.

Through a curious programming begun centuries ago, occult manipulators made us believe to live in a reality that has no match with observation, experimentation, and demonstrable science.

We have a mention of in the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion" which, precisely, claim to have invented a false science, created to service for their purposes.

What is certain is that in the last 500 years we have distorted our convictions about the shape of the earth and the origin of life. Scientific discoveries have succeeded to completely change the vision of the world. At first glance, it should be at least "curious" that the various scientists responsible for the "new vision" are all linked to Jesuit and Catholic environments such as Copernicus, Galileo, Kepler, Descartes, Newton, Darwin, Einstein, and Lemaitre.

Conscious of the Jesuit/Catholic influence on the world, isn't it legit to check whether the science that has shaped us is actually true or false, as the "occult" plans of world domination suggest us?

Let's analyze the issue with scientific rigor without fooling ourselves with reasoning or ideas, **but relying solely on empirically demonstrable science.**

## IS MY FATHER A MONKEY?

Darwin's "theory of evolution" is based on an ancient pagan religious philosophy of Pantheistic origin dating back to ancient presocrational Greece. Nowadays this theory is widely accepted by all because it is the only possible hypothesis that seems plausible. It must be said, however, that whenever it is asked to illustrate the evidence of the reliability of the theory of evolution, the question falls into the void. Most people mumble something about the fact that 'most scientists support it', and this is more than enough. This form of anti-intellectualism still rages in universities today. Try to go to a university campus and ask the students why they believe in the theory of evolution. Very few will actually be able to provide answers. Most of them will only show a blind faith in science. 'Those who do not believe in science are stupid', they argue. But I think we should distinguish 'We believe in science because we think it demonstrates things for what they are, but we never think that science can be modeled at will to support any arbitrary argument that someone wants to support'. Scientific information is very powerful because people take it as "face value". But, in fact, true science is only the one empirically demonstrable, everything else should not even be called science.

It is important therefore to ask what the assumptions of modern science are.

When Charles Darwin proposed the theory of evolution (as already explained), he had no substantiated evidence. Here is a quotation from Darwin's book "Creation" page 18:

*"But the problem is not limited to the origin of life. Take for example organs like the eye, the ear, the brain. They are all of an incredible complexity, far superior to that of the most sophisticated man-made device. One problem for evolution is that all parts of these organs must work simultaneously to see, hear, or think. These organs would be useless until all the individual parts had been completed. It is therefore spontaneous to ask: Is it possible that the blind case - considered a decisive factor for evolution - has put all these parts together at the right time to produce such elaborate mechanisms?"*

*Darwin admitted that this was a problem, he even wrote: "To suppose that the eye... may have formed by [evolution], it seems, I admit it frankly, totally absurd".*

**Charles Darwin, from the book "Creation"**

And since then, things have not improved, indeed, various adaptations to the theory were needed to keep it credible and no evidence has ever been produced. Most people would be shocked to learn that much of what is being taught as 'truth' about evolution is just the product of the creativity of members of the scientific community. They want to convince us so persuasively that they say everything to defend their fairy tale. They insist that the theory of evolution would have been 'tried' and that the topic would therefore be out of the question. Curious to note that science is not interested in the truth and therefore there will never be a scientific debate to confront evolution and creationism. However, that's not all: any scientist who tries to go against evolutionism, to support creationism, will be ridiculed, denigrated, and if necessary removed from his job. All that is done is ridiculing the theory of creation as old, obsolete, and contrary to progress. False evidence is provided to support evolution.

Evolution is fueled as a doctrine and who believes in creationism is primitive and contrary to progress. But it is not like that.

The "theory of evolution" is taught in the texts as unmistakable, documentaries comments are permeated, literature, cinema, television and newspapers.

To avoid confusion, it is good to distinguish between "biological evolution" and "theory of evolution". The term "biological evolution" generally defines the process - variations in the genetic heritage of a population, occurring over time - while "theory of evolution" defines the ideology according to which all living organisms derive from transformation from others organisms of past ages.

Evolutionism is almost always presented as an exact science, largely supported by findings and research, and accepted by all scientists. In fact, evolution as an explanation of the origins of life is neither a theory nor a fact, but a mere assumption a priori. In nature, evolution takes place and ends in the same organism; it does not produce new features, but consists in manifesting or suppressing existing features. This is a natural phenomenon observed, measured and repeated, and therefore scientifically verified.

Artificial selection operated by breeders is an example of such variations: animals are selected on the basis of particular traits or characteristics, in order to produce a variation in the breed that can make it, for example, more useful or aesthetically pleasing.

This does not mean that new features are being developed, but only genetic information is reorganized and the most useful features are favored.

In essence, therefore, no new genetic information is produced; they simply "reorganize" the pre-existing ones, forming new combinations, moreover limited, as predicted by Mendel's laws on genetics.

By extrapolation, evolutionists postulate the production of new traits in living organisms over long periods of time, of new species, thanks to evolution. According to this theory, all forms of life would descend from common ancestors: the "building blocks" of life would be born from the interaction of inert elements, and the first microorganism would evolve over billions of years into increasingly complex life forms - from amoeba to invertebrate, amphibious, reptile, quadruped, monkey, and finally to man. Basically, it consists in assuming that evolution within the race is proof of the hypothetical evolution from one race to another. This kind of evolution is called macroevolution.

Despite the fact that macro-evolution has never been scientifically proven (because a theory can be considered scientifically valid, it must be observable, measurable, and repeatable; evolutionary theory does not meet any of these three requirements), and despite the fact that there is no scientific basis to justify the extrapolation of macro evolution from evolution observed in nature, not even over the course of billions of years, this doctrine is quietly dogmatically inculcated to the students, and often defended violently, contesting and not rarely censoring, as already mentioned, each voice "out of the choir".

According to the evolutionist model, all that can be seen today is the result of casual events and long periods of time. There is no other reality outside of nature; there is no purpose or creator in the universe, but everything originated from naturalistic and mechanistic processes of inanimate matter (philosophical materialism). The idea of supernatural intervention is rejected a priori, as well as any explanation that points in the opposite direction to evolutionism. There are no "fixed" species; plants and animals (including man) descend from the same ancestral organism, which in turn originated by chance from the chemical elements present in the primordial atmosphere.

Undoubtedly, recognizing evolutionary theory as false, it would mean having to consider the only other possibility: that of a creation that is not the fruit of chaos, but produced and guided by a clever will for a precise purpose, along with all the laws that regulate the universe.

Life, therefore, in all its shades and expressions, would not be the result of naturalistic processes that happened by chance. Plants, animals, and men would have been created as distinct species, which are not related to any kind of kinship.

## BIG BANG?

To try to explain the origins of the whole universe, with all that it contains, and the laws governing it, evolutionists have postulated an event known as the "Big Bang" (literally, "big explosion"). **In 1927 it was the Jesuit astronomer, Father Georges Lemaître (1894-1966), the first to formulate this hypothesis, then called "of the primogenous atom".**

According to this theory - of which there are several variants - all the mass and all the energy of the universe were once located at one point, reduced to an infinitely small volume; or, to use the definition of an evolutionist: "the whole observable universe was smaller than a single atom" (Crowell).

This condition is called "Singularity"; it would then explode, giving rise to galaxies, individual stars and planets, and ultimately life. In addition, the explosion would have created time and space, which, according to this theory, did not exist before the Big Bang.

As can be seen, the condition of Singularity requires, and yet does not satisfy, the concept of perfect order.

To try to justify the tremendous density of mass, it was hypothesized that the latter existed in the form of highly compressed hydrogen; this, of course, does not explain where and how hydrogen appeared. It may be established that, in fact, none of the many variations of the Big Bang theory explain how Singularity originated, which is a clear violation of the law of conservation of matter and energy (the first law of thermodynamics states that energy and matter can not be neither created nor destroyed: their state can change, but their total quantity in the universe is constant).

To affirm that the condition of Singularity has occurred because space and time did not exist before the Big Bang is mere definable tautology. The very idea that neither space nor time existed before the Big Bang implies a condition of stability; as there is no chance of change, the Big Bang itself may not have happened.

If to the expansion of the hypothetical Big Bang is due the formation of galaxies, stars, planets, and the creation of proteins, DNA, and microorganisms that can replicate, to the life forms that are known today, implies a continuous increase in organization and complexity, and of new information; this is in clear contradiction with the most basic laws of science.

Beyond any other possible speculation, the fact remains that this theory can not be confirmed or tested experimentally. The Big Bang is no more than a speculation, in balance between science and philosophy, and contrary to some of the fundamental laws of science.

Taken from <http://www.protestantesimo.it/creazionismo.htm> let's summarize the weak points of evolutionism:

- 1) It has never been found a species evolved from another one, but always species different from the others. The so-called "link" of conjunction between two different species has never been found.
- 2) After 150 years of diligent research to demonstrate the evolutionist theory in some ways, the Darwinian hypothesis has remained at the stage of "hypothesis": there has never been a hypothesis that has lasted so long, despite the almost null results!
- 3) Natural selection is not evolution, but it is the law of survival, it is also called "micro evolution", as opposition to the equivalent macro evolution of the evolutionist hypothesis about the leap of species.

- 4) The geologic column would be dramatically false, because it was planned by scholars and not based on certain elements. The dates come and go and are different from book to book. Thousand of years more or less, removed or added with so much ease, they demonstrate one thing: all dates are arbitrary and fictitious, just for the sake of grossly quantifying a classification that you can not give any other explanation to...
- 5) Darwin makes over 800 hypotheses ("let's suppose that"... ) building theories upon theories only on hypotheses. So far none of the hypotheses has been supported by scientific evidence.
- 6) Evolutionism is not coherent and is contradicted in all fields of scientific disciplines.

Evolutionism has, however, become like a "religion", where people believe in this or that, just as in any other religion where people believe in this or that. In most universities and schools, students are required to engage in studying evolutionism and there is no school approval if they do not share that non-scientific vision. There are many dishonest scientists who seek fame and not truth. Any news or pseudo-discovery in favor of evolution is much-vaunted as if the philosopher's stone and the panacea of all evils were found. In fact, this euphoric enthusiasm is counterbalanced by a mortifying and continuous series of denials and refutations of all the evolutionary material so far found.

Evolutionists assume that chaos exists; William Paley in 1800 compared chaos to an explosion in a typography, so that all characters, falling down, formed a dictionary! Actually, random/fortuitous combination will never form a complex organism: this is scientifically impossible! Same thing if we let the clock pieces fall infinitely hoping that in time, the mechanism of a watch would be formed, whose perfection in some way is comparable to creation. Even to forge an arrowhead it requires a designer!

Genetic variations, only possible within a species (horizontal variations such as "natural selection" called micro evolution), are also hypothesized vertically among different species (genetic mutation and species leap, called macro evolution): this is completely anti-scientific, because it has no proof.

It is also curious, that theories about evolution (and scientific ones in general) follow each other with breakneck pace; nothing is ever definitive. For science, it is legitimate to continually mistake and to repeatedly update theories. Those theories which until the previous update were promulgated as irrefutable truths.

DNA double helix studies have shown that any variation of DNA is always "worse", never improving, because of the second law of thermodynamics.

This shows without shadow that man doesn't descend from monkeys, unless we want to consider man as a "worse" variation of the ape...

In that case, monkey blood would be compatible with man blood.

Human genome studies have shown that only 5% of DNA is expressed within the human species. The remaining 95% is considered "rubbish" because it is not used, but it would serve to eventually express infinite variations, if the environmental conditions would change: atmospheric pressure, magnetism, radiation, etc.

The leap of species is considered impossible by geneticists and every attempt of intersection in laboratory has never produced results.

Even within a species there is the natural selection and the non-survival of "intersections": from mare and donkey "sterile" mules are born, and from horse and donkey "sterile" barge haulers. Same

thing among zebras and other equines. In practice, what is called "loss of genetic information" occurs.

The Second Law of Thermodynamics is the most tested scientific law of any other, and states that every time an energy transformation occurs, that is, a chemical reaction, it is not possible to use all the initially available energy. When energy is used to do another job, some of it is dispersed. In other words: all processes in which energy is required, such as chemical, physical, etc., are subject to reduced activity if isolated, and if there aren't any new energy inputs. This depletion of a system, or an increase in entropy, means: no matter how much organized and complex a system is, it will eventually exhaust within a period, and it will be less organized and complex. There is therefore no tendency in nature to move from disorder to order or from simple to complex, as evolutionary affirms; but the opposite is true!

Here is the testimony of Dr. Boris P. Dotsenko, an illustrious Russian scientist (physicist and mathematician, who was the head of the Nuclear Laboratory at the Kiev Institute of Physics before asking for political asylum in Canada in 1966). He came to believe in a Creator God on the basis of the scientific evidence provided by the Law of the Entropy for mental honesty, though he grown up by absorbing the atheistic ideology of his country "to the core of his bones", according to his expression:

*“One of the most fundamental laws of nature that aroused my interest was the Law of Entropy. Simply put, this law establishes that every physical system decay with the passage of time: in fact, matter tends towards disorganization, if left to itself. For example, without maintenance, homes crumble; our cars rust and deteriorate, and so on. Now, one of the implications of this law is that the whole material world would have to return to chaos, be reduced to dust for a long, long time! What had prevented it from doing so? As I was discussing this, suddenly the idea that there was to be a powerful "reorganizing" force that was opposed to the tendency towards disorganization in nature, and which kept the whole universe under control and in perfect order, suddenly flashed within me. Concluding that this force was to be immaterial, otherwise it would have been tending towards disorder, and that it must be both omnipotent and omniscient: yes, there must be a God who controls everything! I realized that the most brilliant scientists in the world in well-equipped laboratories were still incapable of reproducing the simplest of cells: God therefore had to be the Creator of Life on Earth.”*

**Dr. Boris P. Dotsenko "Scientists Who Believe" - Moody Press, Chicago 1984 - p. 5-6)**

## THE FAKES... OF EVOLUTION

### 1. DAYTON

Hominid molar tooth, nicknamed *esperopithecus harolcookit*, discovered in 1923 by a geologist (Harold Cook). This was the basis for authorizing the teachings of Darwinian theory in the public school in Dayton, in Tennessee, in 1925, complete with a court judgment. After a few years, however, Harold Cook dug again to find the entire skeleton, which was that of a big prehistoric pig. 50 years later, the entire skeleton was discovered, which was nothing but a fossil of "peccary" called... pig fossil! (Scopes evolution trials, July 21<sup>st</sup>, 1925)

### 2. LUCY

An *Australopithecus* fossil discovered in Afar in Ethiopia by Donald Johanson in 1974 and given for human ancestor by evolutionist propaganda, it was dated 3 million and 200 thousand years ago. Undergone radiocarbon 14 was dated to 10,000 years ago.

The evolutionists then reduced the age to two and a half million by attributing her up to 23 fictitious dates. She was also a monkey (chimpanzee) and did not walk upright, since her feet and legs were never found. No animal can increase its stature by necessity. The scientific community has denied the whole thing in a few lines on some newspaper... without creating any echo of mass... Paintings were made of Lucy, picturing her with human hands, and feet with the non-prehensile toe, typical of humans walking erect. The propaganda cried out to success, books of prehistory were reprinted and continue to propose Lucy as proof of evolution.

The truth was that Lucy was walking on the knuckles and in 1996 it was proven that it was a dwarf chimpanzee...

In 2000, March 29<sup>th</sup>, an article on American Science reported "Lucy has been dethroned... The bones were mixed with other strangers in a *Homo sapiens* cemetery, a few miles away, and this had led people to say that Lucy was eating other animals..."

Recently an article on a major scientific magazine said that "Lucy is back on the tree, kicked out of... the palace and the chain of our ancestors!"

Lucy's little cousin, named Selam (peace in Ethiopian language), while being an *australopithecus afarensis*, namely a dwarf chimpanzee, bent and with arched fingers, as one who walks on knuckles, scientifically proven from the skeleton of the upper body, was proposed by evolutionist propaganda as the ancestor of Lucy's ancestor, dating back to three million and 300,000 years ago. Also here, the autopsy examination by detecting traces of radiocarbon 14 showed that it was a fossil dating back just over 10,000 years ago. The rest of the bones from the pelvis down are still buried, but nobody cares because they have already celebrated the discovery and are not eager to proceed with the usual, unpopular denials.

### 3. THE PILTED MAN

"In the past, goofy attempts were made to overcome these shortcomings by crafting the Piltdown man whom the scientists at first celebrated, but then eat their words when they became aware that it was nothing but a fake, but today you can read of a generic *Homo Habilis*, of which, however, in fact, no trace has been found".

**Antonio Mattered, ACAM**

In 1950, thanks to a diligent paleontologist from the British, Kenneth Oakley, the complete analysis of the exhibit highlighted what the most cautious scholars had suggested: the skull was not of a man, but of a true primate, an orang to which human teeth had been added, lined, abraded, and covered with an oxidizing veneer to testify its antiquity.

The rest of the body was dated about 1400, and not thousands of years before; a fake not even made that well.

#### 4. LONGISQUAMA

It is a feathered dinosaur assembled for the occasion. It was discovered as a fake, skillfully counterfeit. It couldn't handle the radiocarbon dating.

#### 5. NEANDERTHAL MAN

The Neanderthal man discovered in 1856 was excluded from the evolutionary literature in 1960, together with Zinjantrophus, of which three different facial reconstructions, similar to an oranges, to a man, to a monkey, were made.

In addition to these examples, there are many others out there that I invite you to personally find out, as I suggest you to deepen the topic if you have any doubts about it. In particular, I recommend you to watch the YouTube videos on the subject, presented by the South African zoologist Walter Veith "Earth in Time and Space", "A Great Flood", "Bones in the Rocks", "The Genes of Genesis," and "Where Mammals Reigned". Surely, the vision of these videos will convince you of the absurdity of evolution, and make the creationist nature of the world logical and obvious.

To conclude, I propose you this "prophetic" dialogue taken from 1984 by George Orwell:

*“Winston said, ‘But the world itself is nothing but a powder of dust. And the man is small... disarmed! How long are we existing? For millions of years the earth was uninhabited.’ ‘Nonsense. Earth is old as we are: it is our age. How could it be older? There is nothing but the mind of man’. ‘But the rocks are full of bones of extinct animals... mastodons, mammoths, huge reptiles that already lived on this planet, a long time before you ever heard about man’. ‘Have you ever seen these bones, Winston?’ ‘Of course not, the nineteenth-century biologists invented them. Before the man, there was nothing, and after the man, if it had to run out, there would be nothing more. There is nothing outside and beyond man’.*

*‘But the whole universe is outside us. Look at the stars! Some of them are far away millions of years light from us. They will be out of our reach forever’. ‘What are the stars?’ O'Brien asked unmoving. "They are fragments of fire a few kilometers away, we could reach them, if we wanted to, as we could even eliminate them. Earth is the center of the universe. The sun and the stars circle around us’.*

*Winston flinched again. But this time he did not say anything. O'Brien continued, as if mentally responding to a claim from Winston.*

*‘In a sense, and for certain purposes, of course, this is not true. When we navigate the ocean, or when we have to predict an eclipse, it is much more convenient to think that the earth is circling around the sun and that the stars are millions of miles away. So what? Do you really think it is not possible to establish a double astronomical system? Stars can be close or far, depending on the*

*needs that are present. Do you really think that our mathematicians fail to prove such a truth? Have you already forgot the doublethink?’*

*[...] ‘There must be a way of showing this was wrong?’*

*O'Brien was smiling. 'The real power,' he said, 'is not power over things, but over men.' He paused and for a moment looked like a teacher talking to a clever schoolboy. 'How does one man show that he has power over another man, Winston?' Winston thought. 'By making him suffer,' he said.*

*'Exactly. By making him suffer. Power means causing pain. Power lies in taking human minds to pieces and putting them together again in new shapes of your own choice. Do you begin to see, then, what kind of world we are making? It is the opposite of the stupid worlds which people used to imagine, worlds of love and pleasure. We have built a world of fear and suffering and hate. We shall destroy everything else - everything.'*

**1984 by George Orwell**

## INCONSISTENCIES ABOUT THE SHAPE OF THE EARTH

It seems strange that in 2016 we shall go back and talk about this theme, but on the internet there are heated discussions about it. We still wonder what the real shape of Earth is, the planet that hosts earthlings, the only ones in the world who seem to be asking this question and looking for answers. Earth is flat. It's obvious. It is evident in the literal sense of the term, namely, visible to everyone. It's a fact in front of anyone's eyes.

Things always fall from the top down; they are stable if supported on planes and very unstable if leaning on a curved surface; wherever we are, sky, sun and moon are up and the ground is under our feet; the calm sea is flat, the roads run straight on the ground and we always know what's above and what's underneath.

The Earth is a huge flat disk, at the heart of which there is the North Pole, surrounded by an ice wall (Antarctica) on its outer edge, which prevents oceans from falling into the void. Sun and moon are much smaller discs, which move clockwise over the Earth and over the equator orbit, namely the imaginary circle placed at half the radius of the terrestrial disc. The "world tour" is done in the same way that a clock hand turns the quadrant, or when, on a turntable, the disc moves comfortably beneath the pin.

Yet we all think that Earth is a sphere, and we can visualize it with the globe model or with a few images taken from space, which as we have seen are CGI images edited with Photoshop.

The distribution of continents on a flat disk is not complicated: in the end, the visual representation shared by everyone is already flat, though rectangular. Just consider the North as the center of the disc, the south as the direction toward its outer limit, the west as clockwise motion and the east as a counterclockwise motion. The distribution on this new map would look like the one visible on the UN flag, indeed, it would be exactly the map drawn on the flag of the United Nations, and also the equidistant azimuth map used for radio communications, navigation and air routes, isn't it curious? The average person could argue that the issue is substantially irrelevant (who cares, in everyday life, what shape has the world that host us?), thus downgrading the issue into mere speculative curiosity. Well, in that case, the different theories in this regard should be perceived by the average person as all equally valid or fallacious, as well as other similar scientific disputes. What is the fundamental nature of matter: strings, particles, waves? "I do not know/I do not care", would be the answer that the majority of people seriously questioned about it, would give. What shape does the Earth have: disk, sphere, Swiss cheese?

In this case, anyone who hesitates to choose the spherical option, despite make no mistake, for the Average Person it is much easier to find evidence to support the flat earth, at least in number and greater than those that sphericists could produce to support their thesis. With "Sphericists" I call those people convinced of the sphericity of the Earth, so to distinguish them from the flat-earth supporters, that is to say the people who question the spherical vision, contrasting it with the interpretation so far outlined. The flat-earth supporters identify and recognize themselves in the refutation of the common vision; while, about sphericists as such, we can not talk, since no one today really cares to prove the sphericity of the Earth. All the macroscopic phenomena are explained through this assumption supported by a complex construct of additional, often abstruse notions, aimed at remedy the few logical flaws that open as a result of the spherical dogma. This is the furthest thing from the scientific method: forcing the interpretation of phenomena to make them fall into the elaborated theory, a priori. The aprioristic method is often applied, even in the scientific

community, where scandals and controversy often occur when it emerges that certain tests and their results had been piloted to make them accede to the initial idea; but, as wrong as it may be, it remains a method, that is, the application of practical rules to a process of reality analysis. Speaking of Spherical Earth, instead, simply no one raises questions.

And this is the point: why people don't question this?

Why do we trust more what we know, than what we see?

Why what is being told us is True, even if it means making False what we perceive? Why are we so convinced of the spherical shape of the Earth to such an extent that any objection is unthinkable?

## FLAT EARTH OR GLOBE?

From any point you look at the “Flat Earth” topic, it shows some aspects that are disturbing at least: 'Gravity' (an empirically unprovable theory on which Einstein also had strong doubts) would allow a huge mass like the Earth's one, to spin over itself at over 1000 miles per hour by keeping the huge masses of air and water attached to the planet (atmosphere and oceans), allowing airplanes and small animals to take flight and soar.

In the Bible, earth is flat, as is in the Talmud, in Masonic cosmology, in Egyptian culture, Maya culture, and other civilizations that have also succeeded in complicated astronomical calculations, still inexplicable today according to the technological knowledge of the time.

The pre-existing laws of denseness and flotation perfectly explained the physics of fallen objects long before the Mason Isaac Newton gave his theory of gravity to the world; objects placed in a denser fluid rise upwards, and if it is less dense they sink.

To adapt to the heliocentric model, Newton claimed that they are attracted to the center of an object with a higher mass, however, no experiment has ever shown that a large enough object can, by virtue of its mass, attract other smaller masses or cause them to orbit.

Yet, according to the advocates of official science, many of the questions posed do not make any sense, and whoever ask them is a "retarded conspiracy theorist".

*“If the Government or NASA had said to you that the Earth is stationary, imagine that. And then imagine we are trying to convince people that 'no, no it's not stationary, it's moving forward at 32 times rifle bullet speed and spinning at 1,000 miles per hour.' We would be laughed at! We would have so many people telling us 'you are crazy, the Earth is not moving!' We would be ridiculed for having no scientific backing for this convoluted moving Earth theory. And not only that but then people would say, 'oh then how do you explain a fixed, calm atmosphere and the Sun's observable movement, how do you explain that?' Imagine saying to people, 'no, no, the atmosphere is moving also but is somehow magically velcroed to the moving-Earth. The reason is not simply because the Earth is stationary.' So what we are actually doing is what makes sense. We are saying that the moving-Earth theory is nonsense. The stationary-Earth theory makes sense and we are being ridiculed. You've got to picture it being the other way around to realize just how RIDICULOUS this situation is. This theory from the Government and NASA that the Earth is rotating and orbiting and leaning over and wobbling is absolute nonsense and yet people are clinging to it, tightly, like a teddy bear. They just can't bring themselves to face the possibility that the Earth is stationary though ALL the evidence shows it: we feel no movement, the atmosphere hasn't been blown away, we see the Sun move from East-to-West, everything can be explained by a motionless Earth without bringing in all these assumptions to cover up previous assumptions gone bad.”*

**Allan Daves, writer**

*“Why, in the name of common sense, should observers fix their telescopes on solid stone bases so that they do not move one bit if the Earth on which they are fixed moves at nineteen miles per second? Indeed, believing that 'six hundred millions and millions of tons' are constantly 'rolling, accelerating, flying, jumping through space' at a speed that makes a cannonball look like a 'slow old cart' with such an infallible accuracy that a telescope fixed on a granite pillar in an*

observatory does not allow an astronomer with an eagle eye to detect a variation in its motion, of the one thousandth part of a hair, means to conceive a miracle to which all the miracles ever witnessed appear completely insignificant. The fact that we can (to a medium northern latitude) see the North Star, looking from a window in front of it - and from the same angle of the same glass plate in the same window - for the duration of the year , is a sufficient proof for every man in their right mind that we have not made any movement and that the Earth is not a globe.”

**William Carpenter**

“I remember being taught when a boy, that the Earth was a great ball, revolving at a very rapid rate around the Sun, and, when I expressed to my teacher my fears that the waters of the oceans would tumble off, I was told that they were prevented from doing so by Newton’s great law of Gravitation, which kept everything in its proper place. I presume that my countenance must have shown some signs of incredulity, for my teacher immediately added – I can show you a direct proof of this; a man can whirl around his head a pail filled with water without its being spilt, and so, in like manner, can the oceans be carried round the Sun without losing a drop. As this illustration was evidently intended to settle the matter, I then said no more upon the subject. Had such been proposed to me afterwards as a man, I would have answered somewhat as follows – Sir, I beg to say that the illustration you have given of a man whirling a pail of water round his head, and the oceans revolving round the Sun, does not in any degree confirm your argument, because the water in the two cases is placed under entirely different circumstances, but, to be of any value, the conditions in each case must be the same, which here they are not. The pail is a hollow vessel which holds the water inside it, whereas, according to your teaching, the Earth is a ball, with a continuous curvature outside, which, in agreement with the laws of nature, could not retain any water.”

**David Wardlaw Scott**

Did you know that there are only two photos of the earth seen from space?  
One taken in 1972 during the Apollo 17 mission called Blue Marble, and the other taken in 2015,  
curious isn’t it?! Did not you expect to be more?

It took 43 years to take one photo?

All those NASA images... and only 2 photos of Earth?



From Wikipedia:

“The Blue Marble is an image of the Earth made on December 7, 1972, by the crew of the Apollo 17 spacecraft at a distance of about 29,000 kilometers (18,000 miles) from the surface. It is one of the most reproduced images in human history.

The image with the official NASA designation AS17-148-22727 reproduces the view of the Earth as

*seen by the Apollo crew traveling toward the Moon. The translunar coast photograph extends from the Mediterranean Sea to Antarctica. This was the first time the Apollo trajectory made it possible to photograph the south polar ice cap, despite the Southern Hemisphere being heavily covered in clouds. In addition to the Arabian Peninsula and Madagascar, almost the entire coastline of Africa is clearly visible. The Asian mainland is on the horizon.*

*The name has also been applied by NASA to a 2012 series of image data sets covering the entire globe at relatively high resolution, created by carefully sifting through satellite-captured sequences taken over time, to eliminate as much cloud cover as possible from the collated set of images.”*

After 2002, NASA publishes a "revised" version of Blue Marble, with more vivid colors and improved image. Let's call it "Blue Marble II".

The Blue Marble II is very familiar to us because it was the default image on the first iPhone. But a few "geeks" have discovered anomalies in the image, particularly regarding duplicate clouds. The discovery of these duplicated clouds has led to accusations that not only the Blue Marble II was a fake but that the original image allegedly taken by Apollo 17 (Blue Marble I) was also a fake. This, in turn, has led many to doubt NASA and its alleged space missions.

NASA has, however, justified the duplication of clouds with the fact that the image is "composite". In other words, artificial and false.

In its [http://earthobservatory.nasa.gov/Features/BlueMarble/BlueMarble\\_2002.php](http://earthobservatory.nasa.gov/Features/BlueMarble/BlueMarble_2002.php) site, NASA explains how the image was created:

*“This spectacular “blue marble” image is the most detailed true-color image of the entire Earth to date. Using a collection of satellite-based observations, scientists and visualizers stitched together months of observations of the land surface, oceans, sea ice, and clouds into a seamless, true-color mosaic of every square kilometer (.386 square mile) of our planet. These images are freely available to educators, scientists, museums, and the public. Preview images and links to full resolution versions—up to 21,600 pixels across—are located below.*

*Much of the information contained in this image came from a single remote-sensing device—NASA’s Moderate Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer, or MODIS. Flying over 700 km above the Earth onboard the Terra satellite, MODIS provides an integrated tool for observing a variety of terrestrial, oceanic, and atmospheric features of the Earth. The land and coastal ocean portions of these images are based on surface observations collected from June through September 2001 and combined, or composited, every eight days to compensate for clouds that might block the sensor’s view of the surface on any single day. Two different types of ocean data were used in these images: shallow water true color data, and global ocean color (or chlorophyll) data.*

*Topographic shading is based on the GTOPO 30 elevation dataset compiled by the U.S. Geological Survey’s EROS Data Center. MODIS observations of polar sea ice were combined with observations of Antarctica made by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration’s AVHRR sensor—the Advanced Very High Resolution Radiometer. The cloud image is a composite of two days of imagery collected in visible light wavelengths and a third day of thermal infra-red imagery over the poles. Global city lights, derived from 9 months of observations from the Defense Meteorological Satellite Program, are superimposed on a darkened land surface map.”*

**Source files and technical details (ftp)**

**Credits:**

- NASA Goddard Space Flight Center
- Image by Reto Stöckli (land surface, shallow water, clouds). Enhancements by Robert Simmon (ocean color, compositing, 3D globes, animation).

- **Data and technical support: MODIS Land Group; MODIS Science Data Support Team; MODIS Atmosphere Group; MODIS Ocean Group**
- **Additional data: USGS EROS Data Center (topography); USGS Terrestrial Remote Sensing Flagstaff Field Center (Antarctica); Defense Meteorological Satellite Program (city lights).**

In other words, from this official extract, it is admitted that the "Blue Marble II" it's not a picture, but a composition of satellite-captured images, some kind of graphical "collage" developed with Photoshop by the Visualizers of the US space agency. All the "hypothetical" satellites are in low orbit, which means that none of them is far enough to capture the full hemisphere.

Robert Simmon, one of the "Visualizer" author of Blue Marble II, explains his role in NASA:

*“My role is to make imagery from Earth sciences data. I turn data into pictures.”*

Taken from <https://www.nasa.gov/centers/goddard/about/people/RSimmon.html>

And regarding the "composition" of "Blue Marble II" we read:

*“The atmosphere is Photoshop blur. Some of the clouds are collaged together using Photoshop’s clone tool to cover gaps in the satellite’s coverage. The black area around the earth is not the void of space. It is simply a background of black color that Simmon placed the earth on top of. (This is standard practice, Simmon says: most actual ‘photographs’ of the earth—including the Apollo images—present the planet on a black background).*

*Without these alterations, the image wouldn’t look very earth-like. Simmon said he based his manipulations on reality, ‘in the sense that I’ve looked at a lot of imagery to see how thick should that be, how blue should that be.’ But, he later added, ‘It’s more hyper-realistic than realistic.’”*

Taken from <http://qz.com/192700>

You can check yourself by listening to part of the interview with Simmon, broadcast by the American Network NPR during the program "ScienceFriday", at this link:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CbRQlgt0mfE>

Curiously, the contribution has been removed from the official website of the program:

<http://www.sciencefriday.com/program/archives/201202034>

But you can trace back to the page via archive.org:

<http://web.archive.org/web/20140417000009/http://sciencefriday.com/segment/02/03/2012/blue-marble-the-making-of.html>

**Could be that the statements were too "hot" and the broadcaster preferred (or was forced) to remove the interview?**

However, if you should use only photographic evidence to decide on the shape of the earth, would you put your trust in NASA, in its photos that by their very admission are graphic composition without any real feedback?

Why is there no 'real' image of the planet from space? Why not even once, IN LIVE TELEVISION AND NOT RECORDED, one of the astronauts did not take the camera to show us what they 'see' from the portholes?

Eric Dubay, an independent researcher, has written an eBook where he proposes 200 proofs that the earth is not a rotating ball in the universe.

I invite you to analyze his study by downloading the eBook from this link:

<http://www.mediafire.com/file/1679prcg097ny8u/200+Proofs+Earth+is+Not+a+Spinning+Ball+%21.pdf>

Or alternatively watching this information video: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h5i\\_iDyUTCg](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h5i_iDyUTCg)

Below I extrapolated some of the proofs:

1) The horizon always appears perfectly flat 360 degrees around the observer regardless of altitude. All amateur balloon, rocket, plane and drone footage show a completely flat horizon over 20+ miles high. Only NASA and other government "space agencies" show curvature in their fake CGI photos/videos.



2) The horizon always rises to the eye level of the observer as altitude is gained, so you never have to look down to see it. If Earth were in fact a globe, no matter how large, as you ascended the horizon would stay fixed and the observer / camera would have to tilt looking down further and further to see it.

3) The natural physics of water is to find and maintain its level. If Earth were a giant sphere tilted, wobbling and hurdling through infinite space then truly flat, consistently level surfaces would not exist here. But since Earth is in fact an extended flat plane, this fundamental physical property of fluids finding and remaining level is consistent with experience and common sense.

6) If Earth were a ball 25,000 miles in circumference as NASA and modern astronomy claim, spherical trigonometry dictates the surface of all standing water must curve downward an easily measurable 8 inches per mile multiplied by the square of the distance. This means along a 6 mile channel of standing water, the Earth would dip 6 feet on either end from the central peak. Every time such experiments have been conducted, however, standing water has proven to be perfectly level.

42) In the ball-Earth model Antarctica is an ice continent which covers the bottom of the ball from 78 degrees South latitude to 90 and is therefore not more than 12,000 miles in circumference. Many early explorers including Captian Cook and James Clark Ross, however, in attempting Antarctic circumnavigation took 3 to 4 years and clocked 50-60,000 miles around. The British ship Challenger also made an indirect but complete circumnavigation of Antarctica traversing 69,000 miles. This is entirely inconsistent with the ball model.

43) If Earth was a ball there are several flights in the Southern hemisphere which would have their quickest, straightest path over the Antarctic continent such as Santiago, Chile to Sydney, Australia. Instead of taking the shortest, quickest route in a straight line over Antarctica, all such flights detour all manner of directions away from Antarctica instead claiming the temperatures too cold for airplane travel! Considering the fact that there are plenty of flights to/from/over Antarctica, and NASA claims to have technology keeping them in conditions far colder (and far hotter) than any experienced on Earth, such an excuse is clearly just an excuse, and these flights aren't made because they are impossible.

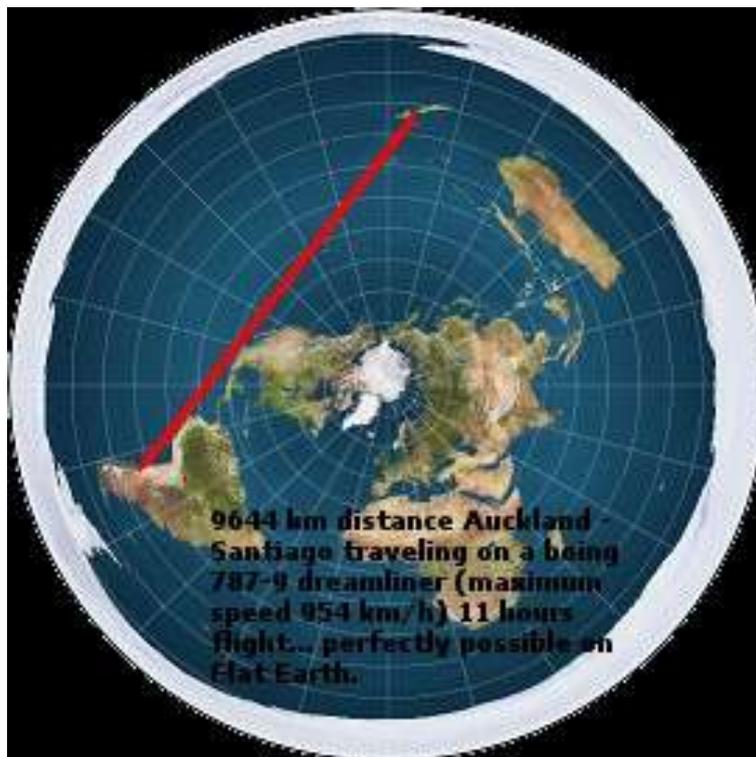
44) If Earth was a ball, and Antarctica was too cold to fly over, the only logical way to fly from Sydney to Santiago would be a straight shot over the Pacific staying in the Southern hemisphere the entire way. Re-fueling could be done in New Zealand or other Southern hemisphere destinations along the way if absolutely necessary. In actual fact, however, Santiago-Sydney flights go into the Northern hemisphere making stop-overs at LAX and other North American airports before continuing back down to the Southern hemisphere. Such ridiculously wayward detours make no sense on the globe but make perfect sense and form nearly straight lines when shown on a flat Earth map.



48) On a ball-Earth Santiago, Chile to Johannesburg, South Africa should be an easy flight all taking place below the Tropic of Capricorn in the Southern hemisphere, yet every listed flight makes a curious re-fueling stop in Senegal near the Tropic of Cancer in the North hemisphere first! When mapped on a flat Earth the reason why is clear to see, however, Senegal is actually directly in a straight-line path half-way between the two.

#### CLARIFICATION ABOUT AIR ROUTES:

New air routes have recently been introduced and there are direct links between South America, South Africa and Oceania, although the most popular flights are always those with multiple stopovers. Note that the airplanes used for these direct flights are the latest generation Boeing 787-9 Dreamliner, namely the world's fastest-rated airliners with a maximum speed of nearly 1'000 km/h. If you search these flights on the internet, by comparing distance and flight time, you will realize they are perfectly working on Flat Earth.

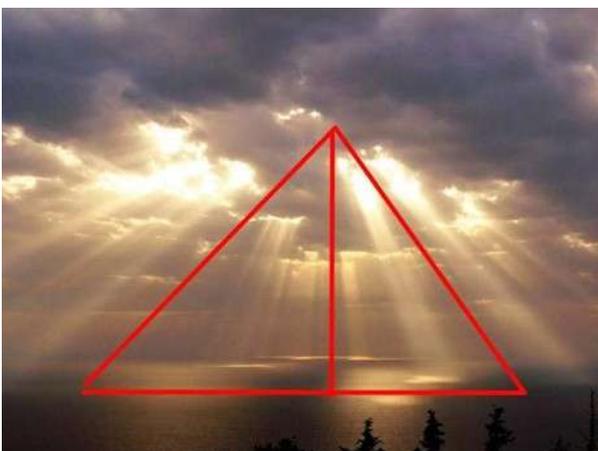


59) Quoting Gabrielle Henriet, “The theory of the rotation of the earth may once and for all be definitely disposed of as impracticable by pointing out the following inadvertence. It is said that the rotation takes twenty-four hours and that its speed is uniform, in which case, necessarily, days and nights should have an identical duration of twelve hours each all the year round. The sun should invariably rise in the morning and set in the evening at the same hours, with the result that it would be the equinox every day from the 1st of January to the 31st of December. One should stop and reflect on this before saying that the earth has a movement of rotation. How does the system of gravitation account for the seasonal variations in the lengths of days and nights if the earth rotates at a uniform speed in twenty-four hours!?”

98) NASA and modern astronomy say Polaris, the North Pole star, is somewhere between 323-434 light years, or about 2 quadrillion miles, away from us! Firstly, note that is between 1,938,000,000,000,000 - 2,604,000,000,000,000 miles making a difference of 666,000,000,000,000 (over six hundred trillion) miles! If modern astronomy cannot even agree on the distance to stars within hundreds of trillions of miles, perhaps their “science” is flawed and their theory needs re-examining. However, even granting them their obscurely distant stars, it is impossible for heliocentrists to explain how Polaris manages to always remain perfectly aligned straight above the North Pole throughout Earth’s various alleged tilting, wobbling, rotating and revolving motions.



125) Another proof the Sun is not millions of miles away is found by tracing the angle of sun-rays back to their source above the clouds. There are thousands of pictures showing how sunlight comes down through cloud-cover at a variance of converging angles. The area of convergence is of course the Sun, and is clearly NOT millions of miles away, but rather relatively close to Earth just above the clouds.



126) The Sun's annual journey from tropic to tropic, solstice to solstice, is what determines the length and character of days, nights and seasons. This is why equatorial regions experience almost year-round summer and heat while higher latitudes North and especially South experience more distinct seasons with harsh winters. The heliocentric model claims seasons change based on the ball Earth's alleged "axial tilt" and "elliptical orbit" around the Sun, yet their flawed current model places us closest to the Sun (91,400,000 miles) in January when its actually winter, and farthest from the Sun (94,500,000 miles) in July when its actually summer throughout most of the Earth.

136) Many people think that modern astronomy's ability to accurately predict lunar and solar eclipses is a result and proof positive of the heliocentric theory of the universe. The fact of the matter however is that eclipses have been accurately predicted by cultures worldwide for thousands of years before the "heliocentric ball-Earth" was even a glimmer in Copernicus' imagination. Ptolemy in the 1st century A.D. accurately predicted eclipses for six hundred years on the basis of a flat, stationary Earth with equal precision as anyone living today. All the way back in 600 B.C. Thales accurately predicted an eclipse which ended the war between the Medes and Lydians. Eclipses happen regularly with precision in 18 year cycles, so regardless of geocentric or heliocentric, flat or globe Earth cosmologies, eclipses can be accurately calculated independent of such factors.

143) People claim that if the Earth were flat, with the Sun circling over and around us, we should be able to see the Sun from everywhere all over the Earth, and there should be daylight even at night-time. Since the Sun is NOT 93 million miles away but rather just a few thousand and shining down like a spotlight, once it has moved significantly far enough away from your location it becomes invisible beyond the horizon and daylight slowly fades until it completely disappears. If the Sun were 93 million miles away and the Earth a spinning ball, the transition from daylight to night would instead be almost instantaneous as you passed the terminator line.

149) Throughout thousands of years the same constellations have remained fixed in their same patterns without moving out of position whatsoever. If the Earth were a big ball spinning around a bigger Sun spinning around a bigger galaxy shooting off from the Biggest Bang as NASA claims, it is impossible that the constellations would remain so fixed. Based on their model, we should, in fact, have an entirely different night sky every single night and never repeat exactly the same star pattern twice.

154) The Felix Baumgartner Red Bull dive outside camera shows the same amount of "curvature of Earth" from surface-level to jump-height proving it to be a deceiving fish-eyed wide-angle lens, while the inside regular camera shows a perfectly flat horizon, eye level at 128,000 feet, which is only consistent with a flat plane.



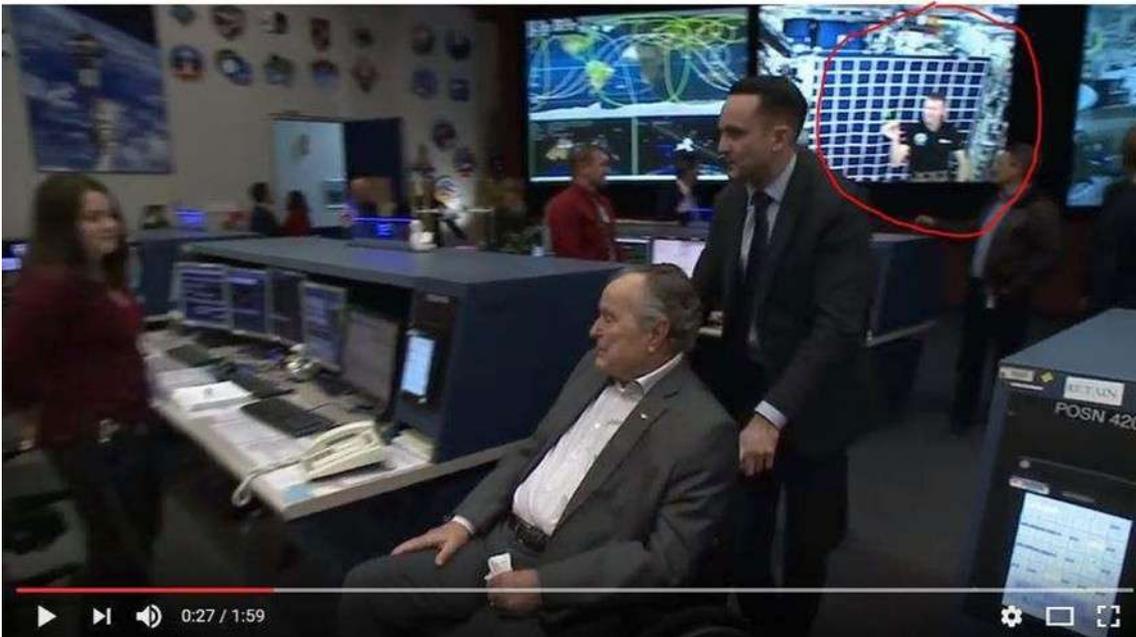
162) All NASA and other “space agencies” rocket launches never go straight up. Every rocket forms a parabolic curve, peaks out, and inevitably starts falling back to Earth. The rockets which are declared “successful” are those few which don’t explode or start falling too soon but make it out of range of spectator view before crashing down into restricted waters and recovered. There is no magic altitude where rockets or anything else can simply go up, up, up and then suddenly just start “free-floating” in space. This is all a science-fiction illusion created by wires, green-screens, dark pools, some permed hair and Zero-G planes.

163) NASA and other space agencies have been caught time and again with air bubbles forming and floating off in their official “outer-space” footage. Astronauts have also been caught using scuba-space-gear, kicking their legs to move, and astronaut Luca Parmitano even almost drowned when water started filling up his helmet while allegedly on a “space-walk.” It is admitted that astronauts train for their “space-walks” in under-water training facilities like NASA’s “Neutral Buoyancy Lab,” but what is obvious from their “space bubbles,” and other blunders is that all official “space-walk” footage is also fake and filmed under-water.



164) Analysis of many interior videos from the “International Space Station,” have shown the use of camera-tricks such as green-screens, harnesses and even wildly permed hair to achieve a zero-gravity type effect. Footage of astronauts seemingly floating in the zero-gravity of their “space station” is indistinguishable from “vomit comet” Zero-G airplane footage. By flying parabolic

maneuvers this Zero-G floating effect can be achieved over and over again then edited together. For longer uncut shots, NASA has been caught using simple wires and green screen technology.



177) In the documentary “A Funny Thing Happened on the Way to the Moon,” you can watch official leaked NASA footage showing Apollo 11 astronauts Buzz Aldrin, Neil Armstrong and Michael Collins, for almost an hour, using transparencies and camera-tricks to fake shots of a round Earth! They communicate over audio with control in Houston about how to accurately stage the shot, and someone keeps prompting them on how to effectively manipulate the camera to achieve the desired effect. First, they blacked out all the windows except for a downward facing circular one, which they aimed the camera towards from several feet away. This created the illusion of a ballshaped Earth surrounded by the blackness of space, when in fact it was simply a round window in their dark cabin. Neil Armstrong claimed at this point to be 130,000 miles from Earth, half-way to the Moon, but when camera-tricks were finished the viewer could see for themselves the astronauts were not more than a couple dozen miles above the Earth’s surface, likely flying in a high-altitude plane!



188) Over the years NASA has twice changed their story regarding the shape of the Earth. At first they maintained Earth was a perfect sphere, which later changed to an “oblate spheroid” flattened at the poles, and then changed again to being “pear-shaped” as the Southern hemisphere allegedly bulges out as well. Unfortunately for NASA, however, none of their official pictures show an oblate spheroid or pear-shaped Earth! All their pictures, contrary to their words, show a spherical (and clearly CGI fake) Earth.

190) Cultures the world over throughout history have all described and purported the existence of a geocentric, stationary flat Earth. Egyptians, Indians, Mayans, Chinese, Native Americans and literally every ancient civilization on Earth had a geocentric flat-Earth cosmology. Before Pythagoras, the idea of a spinning ball-Earth was nonexistent and even after Pythagoras it remained an obscure minority view until 2000 years later when Copernicus began reviving the heliocentric theory.

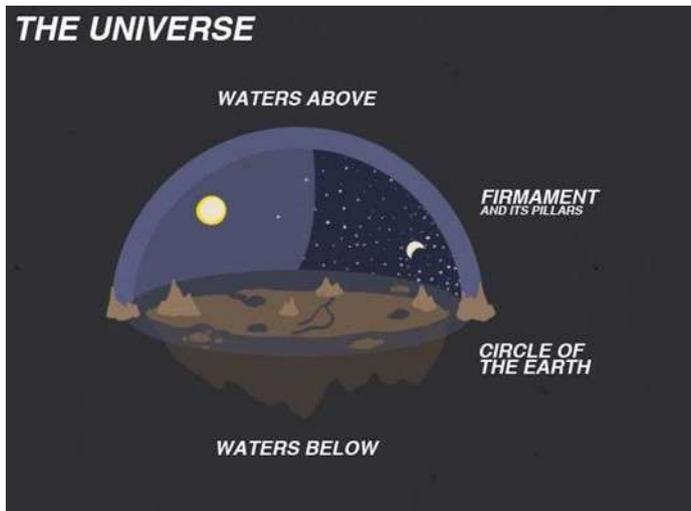
191) From Pythagoras to Copernicus, Galileo and Newton, to modern astronauts like Aldrin, Armstrong and Collins, to director of NASA and Grand Commander of the 33rd degree C. Fred Kleinknecht, the founding fathers of the spinning ball mythos have all been Freemasons! The fact that so many members of this, the largest and oldest secret society in existence have all been co-conspirators bringing about this literal “planetary revolution” is beyond the possibility of coincidence and provides proof of organized collusion in creating and maintaining this multi-generational deception.

193) No child or un-indoctrinated man in their right-mind would ever conclude or even conceive given to their own devices, based on their own personal observations, that the Earth was a spinning ball revolving around the Sun! Such imaginative theories nowhere present in anyone’s daily experience require and have required massive amounts of constant propaganda to uphold the illusion.

## IS FLAT EARTH CONFIRMED BY THE BIBLE?

*“And God said, ‘Let there be a vault between the waters to separate water from water.’ So God made the vault and separated the water under the vault from the water above it. And it was so. God called the vault ‘sky.’ And there was evening, and there was morning—the second day. And God said, ‘Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear.’ And it was so.”*

**Genesis 1:6-9**



### CIRCULAR OR SPHERICAL?

*“He sits enthroned above the circle of the earth, and its people are like grasshoppers. He stretches out the heavens like a canopy, and spreads them out like a tent to live in.”*

**Isaiah 40:22**

The Hebrew word *chugh*, here translated "circle", is wrongly translated "globe" in most Bible translations.

We see the definition of the term *chugh* (*hug*) given by Theological Wordbook of the Old Testament:

"HUG = circle, circlet, compass"

These are indications of circularity, not sphericity. Now let's search on other dictionaries:

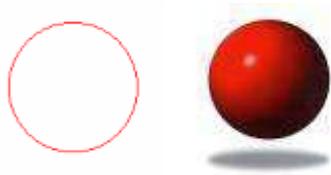
The Brown Dictionary, Driver, Briggs reports:

"Turn, round - only about heaven, Job 22:14; Proverbs 8:27; Isaiah 40:22 "

The Koeler-Baumgarten:

"circle; the earth conceived as a disc, Isaiah 40.22; sea horizon, Proverbs 8.27; heaven's vault, Job 22:14; Sir. 43,12 "

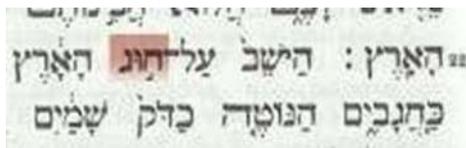
Ultimately, from these glossaries we can argue that the term indicates the circular form, not the spherical form.



**A circle is not a sphere**

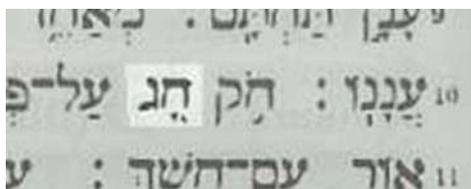
Confirmation also comes from a Schiaparelli's study, "The Astronomy of the Old Testament" ("L'astronomia dell'antico testamento") (U. Hoepli Editore, Milan 1903), and by Ricciotti's book, "The Cosmology of the Bible" ("La cosmologia della Bibbia") (Morcelliana, Brescia, 1932), from which I quote (P.18): "The earth was an expanse of circular shape, surrounded by all sides by the lower sea; however it was not a raft that floated on the waters, but a kind of platform firmly based on columns called the foundation of earth. "

In Psalm 136:6, it is said that God is "who spread out the earth upon the waters". What about Job 26: 7? "He spreads out the northern skies over empty space; he suspends the earth over nothing." The spreading or extending verb makes sense only on a flat surface, while the correct verb on a globe-sphere would be "to wrap".



The root of the word hug in Isaiah 40:22 is hag, also found in Job 26:10, which means "to draw a circle, to circumscribe."

We therefore understand that the literal translation of hug is circular.



*"He marks out the horizon on the face of the waters for a boundary between light and darkness."*  
**Job 26:10**

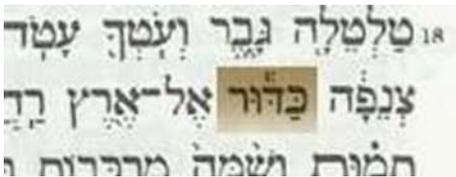
This is how the meaning of the word hug is used in Prov. 8:27:

*"I was there when he set the heavens in place, when he marked out the horizon on the face of the deep"*

And in Job 22:14:

*“Thick clouds veil him, so he does not see us as he goes about in the vaulted heavens.”*

What word would the prophet Isaiah have used if he wanted to describe a terrestrial sphere? He would have used the word kadur. The term "kadur", which can be found in Isaiah 22:18. In Hebrew language is always meant as a sphere, ball. This term unambiguously indicates a spherical form. So why use "hug" that does not mean sphere? In fact, many Jewish composed words such as "football", "basketball" and even "meatballs" have the prefix "kadur".



Isaiah 22:18:

*“He will roll you up tightly like a ball and throw you into a large country.”*

YET... IT DOESN'T MOVE!

As for the station keeping of Earth, this is reiterated several times:

*“Tremble before him, all the earth. The world is firmly established; it cannot be moved.”*

**1 Chronicles 16:30**

*“The Lord reigns, he is robed in majesty; the Lord is robed in majesty and armed with strength; indeed, the world is established, firm and secure.”*

**Psalms 93:1**

*“Say among the nations, The Lord reigns. The world is firmly established, it cannot be moved; he will judge the peoples with equity.”*

**Psalms 96:10**

In the Bible there is also an episode where the sun and the moon stopped, an event that would have no sense in a globe, because it would have been the earth to stop:

*“On the day the Lord gave the Amorites over to Israel, Joshua said to the Lord in the presence of Israel: ‘Sun, stand still over Gibeon, and you, moon, over the Valley of Aijalon.’ So the sun stood still, and the moon stopped, till the nation avenged itself on[a] its enemies, as it is written in the Book of Jashar. The sun stopped in the middle of the sky and delayed going down about a full day. There has never been a day like it before or since, a day when the Lord listened to a human being. Surely the Lord was fighting for Israel!”*

**Joshua 10:12-14**

It also indicates that the Earth has well-defined borders (not possible on a globe):

*“It was you who set all the boundaries of the earth; you made both summer and winter.”*

**Psalm 74:17**

In addition to these clear indications regarding cosmology, the Bible also warns us about the false science deception:

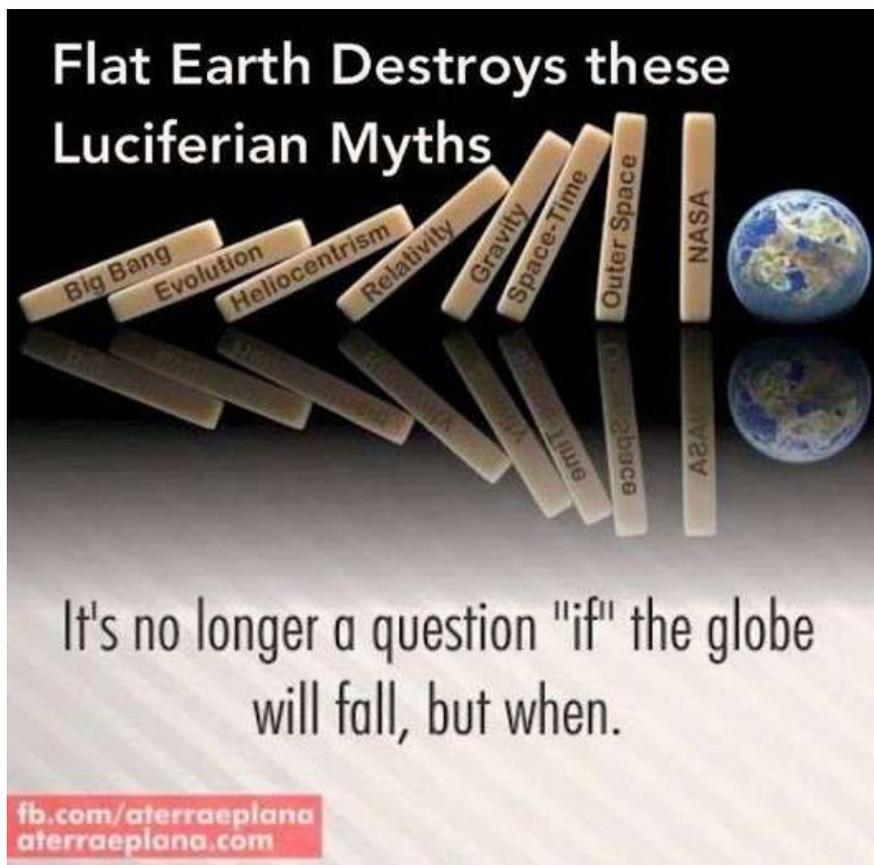
*“Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to your care. Turn away from godless chatter and the opposing ideas of what is falsely called knowledge”*

**1 Timothy 6:20**

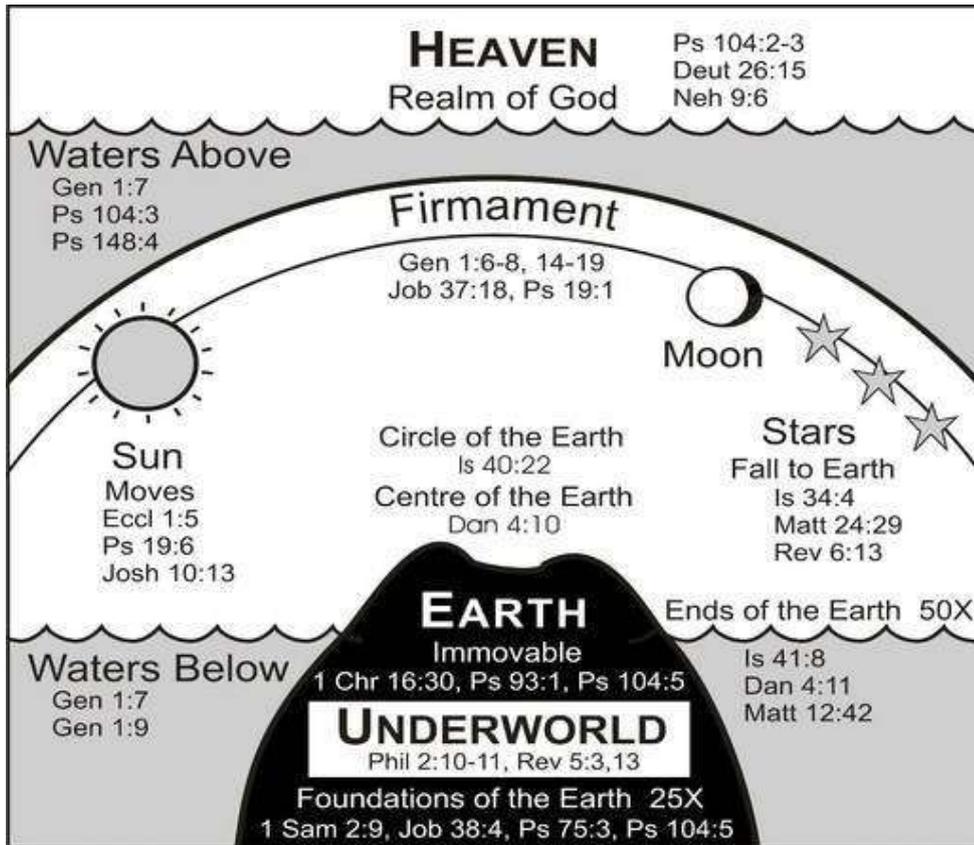
And explains the necessity to deprogram our brain:

*“Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God’s will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.”*

**Romans 12:2**



**Translation: "Flat Earth Destroys These Luciferian Myths: Big Bang - Evolutionism - Eliocentrism - Relativity - Gravity - Space-Time - External Space – NASA. Is no longer a matter of 'whether' the globe will fall, but when it will."**



To conclude, we can say that not only does the Bible describe us a flat and stationary earth but also warns us about false science deceptions, that, as we have seen, makes us "not that special" and distances us from the real God.

## THE HUGE WEB OF LIES

*“It's easier to fool people than to convince them that they have been fooled.”*

**Mark Twain, US writer**

*“If you repeat a lie often enough, people will believe it, and you will even come to believe it yourself.”*

**Joseph Goebbels, minister of the Third Reich propaganda 1933-1945**

*“People will believe a big lie sooner than a little one.”*

**Adolf Hitler, chancellor / dictator of the Third Reich 1933-1945**

The biggest possible lie is to deceive people about the ground they trample on every day, the sky they look at every day, and the whole cosmological genesis. Once people are convinced of living on a rotating globe that orbits around the sun, speeding into the infinite space, that they live on one of the billions of existing planets, and that life is born from the Big Bang's cosmic accident; well at that point life is devoid of spiritual sense. The hidden schemers not only want us to believe in extraterrestrials, but they want to convince us that they are our true creators.

NASA has the biggest budget's hole of the world, billions literally spent by US taxpayers for missions of dubious authenticity. And are other space agencies also accomplices? Yes, they are too, like all the world governments are accomplices in the lie, but be careful: do not think that are needed many people with an agreement between each other, in order to make these deceptions, far from that!

In fact, very few people know the truth, even many executives of institutional offices more often than not are deceived by the same "false" science promulgated to the people.

*“The heliocentric theory, by putting the sun at the center of the universe ... made man appear to be just one of a possible host of wanderers drifting through a cold sky. It seemed less likely that he was born to live gloriously and to attain paradise upon his death. Less likely, too, was it that he was the object of God's ministrations.”*

**Morris Kline**

**By removing the Earth from its steady and central position, the Masons have moved our physical and spiritual position from a place of supreme importance to one of an extreme nihilistic indifference. If Earth is at the center of divine creation, human existence has a precise purpose. But if Earth was just one of the billions rotating planets of an infinite universe, then our existence does not have much value for God, always admitted that you want to consider him in the equation.** Unfortunately, even if we do not realize it (because every aspect of our life is filled with it) we have suffered a strong indoctrination to the materialist cult of the Sun. In fact, we struggle to maintain healthy values in a world where every subliminal and explicit “message” invites us to materialism, superficialism, selfishness, hedonism, and consumerism. In music, cinema, games, TV, social networks, in the print, everywhere. The healthy values of justice, honesty, love and altruism have no room in our society and are a handicap for success in any field.

Corporations sell us idols to worship, politician puppets to vote, products to desire, induce us to listen to their music and watch their movies that slowly affect our way of thinking and acting and without even noticing we sacrifice our souls on the altar of materialism.

The first globes were already in circulation before Galileo "demonstrated", so to speak, the sphericity of the Earth. Since 1912, Universal Studios introduces its movies with the Earth Globe, Peppa Pig lives in a spherical world, not to mention all the space-based films and cartoons or those involving spatial travel.

Although our eyes show us a flat, immovable earth, we have no faith in our eyes, we have been led to believe that our eyes deceive us. We hang on pseudo-scientists words that we treat like "experts", as "gurus" who gain access to knowledge through complicated calculations, deducing conclusions from theories based on other theories.

The brainwash is so strong that it has transformed humanity into a meaningless accident without purpose. With their mental manipulations, they have taken away spirituality to convince us that we are animals driven by irrepressible instincts. Morality is relative and everyone expresses it as he sees fit.

The ultimate purpose of this deception is the world domination, which will come after all the political, social and economic chaos that will kneel Europe and the world. Thanks to technologies like Haarp able to use the ionosphere as an LCD screen and even bring down fire from the sky through the hidden technology of Tesla's death ray (there are downgraded secret documents where it can be verified that the FBI has studied its possible applications). It will not be a surprise if everything will be "seasoned" with a false alien invasion, given Hollywood's propaganda about it. Think that even the issue of alien deity has been prepared on a silver platter by Apocrypha gospels, Gnosticism, and New-Age religions. A hundred years ago, practically no one believed in aliens. Nowadays almost everyone is convinced of it because of NASA's lies, and the movie propaganda.

The modern man has been led to believe that he is in possession of true knowledge, of "scientific truths". But, actually, with a small amount of critical spirit, everyone can realize that "theoretical science" is purely a belief system similar to a religion, whereas true science is the scientific method based on empirical observation verifiable everywhere.

If people have been convinced that the universe was born from chaos, then they will also be persuaded that the laws of their own society should reflect this reality, according to the hermetic principle of "how is it above, so it is below".

Newtonian cosmology then removes the "telos" (purpose/meaning) of the universe (the above), and mirrored this is also related to the political and social order in the world (the below).

In the "Kybalion" hermetic book, this principle is called the "principle of correspondence", which in a similar way describes the 3 levels of human existence: spiritual, mental, and physical. In other words, by modifying the minds of people (mental level) to your taste, you can also effectively change the way you act on the physical level. The key to dominating matter is the mind. Thanks to this ancient alchemical principle, people's minds have been led to reject the hypothesis of a Creator

God, but are more inclined to believe in the absolute lack of a deity, or that we have been created as a kind of experiment led by extraterrestrials. Not only that, but also the pantheistic idea that nature, man, and cosmos are one with God, which makes us unconscious "gods" that have to make an evolutionary leap to progress. These are the principles transmitted to the world in order to erase the truth of the risen Jesus Christ.

Even the religions that presumably preach Jesus have changed the messages in a pantheistic key. It makes me smile that all religions claim to be inspired by divine will, but God has never said to found religious denominations, but to believe in truth, to accept it, and to act accordingly by doing what is right in the eyes of God.

Another goal achieved by the Élite is to have convinced you not to trust your senses any more, and not to trust your intuition. Your senses suggest a flat and stationary Earth, but then the "experts" arrive and say, "No, you're wrong... you stupid ignorant, the Earth is a spinning ball!" And they convince you of this because they themselves have been deceived during their studies, blindly believing in a theoretical science that finds no feedback with reality.

It is also difficult to refute it "from within" because it is structured so that it can be plausible through an infinite series of complex mathematical operations, which do not explain or show that the initial theory adopted is true. And so people find themselves confused, insecure, having no trust in themselves or in others, and this is what the Élite wants, to make us more malleable to their deception. And so they are orchestrating "false flags" of terrorist attacks all over the world, immediately finding the guilty ones in those terrorist groups they have created, and then finding a pretext to restrict individual freedoms and/or declaring war to entire nations or armed groups. People have suffered such a strong indoctrination that they never ask questions about why the passports of the attackers get always "magically" found, why the images of the terrorist attack in Brussels were actually images of the explosion at the Moscow airport in 2011, or the reason why the CIA paid for the development of ISIS False Executions Videos, and many other strange coincidences. No matter how many proofs there can be: the official press will always be able to conceal and justify them so that happy people can breathe a sigh of relief and continue their comfort and carefree life. And if someone would dare to say: "No, what you say in the media is false, it's all a conspiracy!", you would see him as a threat to your safety, a threat to your "reality", the one received through the Élite indoctrination, which is molded into your mind, and shared by the world. That's your truth, you're convinced of that. But even in the case it was a lie it does not matter, because the truth would be dangerous for your social status. And the "crazy" who wants to help you get out of hypnosis will be ignored, mocked, insulted, and/or ridiculed. Anything, just do not deepen a topic that could free our mind from chains.

In this way, people's opinions must always be "channeled" into pre-packaged schools of thought, and the only people who have permission to have their own opinions are "the experts", those Élite pupils who, for example, guarantee us that vaccines are safe. A parent therefore does not have permission to have his own opinion about it; he has no right to know exactly what is the composition of injected concoctions, because since he's not an "expert" he doesn't have a say in the matter.

This is a very widespread belief today; that is, critical thinking and the formation of an opinion are completely banned unless you are "experts". This aura of infallibility covers scientists in the first place, and people are convinced that the word science and truth are closely related. I would also agree on this, if by science we mean only the experimental, empirically demonstrable and

reproducible one. Not theoretical, groundless, with no feedback from reality and purely abstract science.

Reality is so bitterly ironic, because people are convinced that theoretical science is rational, when in fact the scientific community tells us a more imaginative fairy tales of any religious text. People believe in the craziest things, such as injecting poisons to children to be healthy, that the universe is a conscious entity that through magic forces can fulfill our desires, that there is an unverifiable supernatural force called gravity which regulates the laws of physics of the universe, that all the perfection of nature comes from chaos, and much more. What is the Dark Ages in comparison?

Truth is much simpler: we live in a plan circle called Earth, enclosed by a dome/firmament that no one can go beyond. The International Space Station (ISS) does not exist; who has filmed or photographed it in the sky has shown it is a hologram. Space does not exist. There are no other worlds, no aliens, no galaxies. This is all science fiction. Remember that the bigger is the lie and the easier it will deceive people. The Nazis themselves, which landed at NASA with Operation Paperclip, say that.

The lie is pumped to the maximum: in addition to the computerized and falsified images, they bombard us with terms like "black holes", quantum mechanics, relativity equation, space-time bending, time dilation, gravitational field, Schwarzschild ray. All this to convince you of the lie. And if you do not understand it, you are the ignorant. And if you say that's not true you are a stupid conspiracy theorist, and also a bit annoying!

**The Earth, the Sun, the Moon, and the Stars are the only objects that make up the whole universe, enclosed in the earth dome.**

**This is what the Bible confirms, what all the empirical evidence, as well as all the scientific experiments indicate, and what our experience, our sensory perception, and our common sense suggest us.**

## SO? WHY SHOULD I CARE?

### WHY IS IT IMPORTANT TO KNOW OF WHAT SHAPE THE EARTH REALLY IS?

1. Because if we become conscious of the lie, the question that follows is: "What other things did they lie about?"
2. Because a flat and stationary earth would completely eliminate the evolutionary hypothesis, leaving as the only hypothesis possible the creationist one, which means that we should re-evaluate God's "position".
3. Because the modern conception of a spherical earth rotating in a heliocentric galaxy of an infinite and ever-expanding universe puts us in a somewhat marginal position.

### WHY IS IT IMPORTANT TO KNOW IF THERE IS A CREATOR?

1. Because it is part of human nature to seek him and every denial of him comes from an external indoctrination that has convinced us of his non-existence.
2. Because by accepting a creator, we must ask ourselves what it's his design for us.

### WHY IS IT IMPORTANT TO KNOW OUR POSITION IN RELATION TO THE CREATION?

1. Because to be aware of living on a flat and stationary created earth, it makes us realize that the spotlight is "focused" on our lives; which means that moral principles play a key role. With this I do not mean that you can not be "morally" right with the current cosmological vision, but it is a bit like when the teacher at school left momentarily the class and many kids took advantage of it to mess up while others still maintained the correct attitude.
2. Because only by removing from the equation a God to which we owe existence, they are able to impose materialism, pride, selfishness, etc... Moral becomes relative; every individual imposes it to himself according to his own principles. Nobody is the judge of anyone. Very good and very right. But doesn't the creator who created you, have the right to judge you? Without solid moral values, our conduct wavers. For example: to the question "what would you be willing to do for 1 million dollar? For 10 million? For 1 billion?" Nowadays, I would not be wrong if I said that it only would be a matter of putting the "stem" higher or lower, because there are only a few things that we wouldn't be willing to do for money. We wouldn't kill for money (I speak for sane people), but for any "indecent" morally wrong proposition, we would be willing to compromise because we would justify everything by saying we will use the money in the right

- way and for noble purposes. Would a drug dealer perhaps deal if he did not need money? Would a girl turn tricks if she did not need money? Would the thief rob if he did not need money?
3. Would the killer kill if he didn't have any money in exchange? Everything revolves around money. If, however, morality, justice and love, were the founding values of society and human consciousness (as in the divine project), money would not even have a reason to exist, and a proposal like the one above would be improbable.

## WHY DO THEY LIE TO US? WHAT IS THE PURPOSE?

Because in a context of global deception, modern cosmology has created an "ideal" reality to the purpose, namely to propagated liberal ideologies.

Presumably, Christian religions have renegaded and overturned every biblical teaching. This should not be surprising if you think that the descendants of the Jewish Pharisees who crucified Jesus govern today the world (political, economic, media, commercial and religious). All religions, unfortunately, are congenial to the deception. The "religious" Jesus is a transmutation of the pagan Messiah Tammuz. The Virgin Mary is the goddess Isis venerated by the Roman pagans and now by Roman Catholics. All stranger to the Gospels. The messages of true Jesus are never brought to light, except to create false interpretations that "deflect" the poor religious Christians who believe they have to go to church and pray for rosaries to save themselves. Everything we hate about religions was also condemned by Jesus. But who reads the Bible today? Who is interested in the prophecies and teachings of the Gospels who are neither Protestants nor Catholics, Geovians, Mormons, or anything else? Who speaks and discusses the prophetic book of Daniel or the Apocalypse that contains incredible prophecies that are been fulfilled and are still fulfilling?

Few. Very few. Jesus, now between religion and atheism, has become very unpopular, ridiculed, belittled and put in a corner without giving him any say in the matter. We are not interested in checking what the Gospels really say, because we think we already know everything and do not imagine that Christian religions have fancifully interpreted for their dirty purposes. With such religious moral decline, we do not even want to personally read the Gospels and the Apocalypse, it is better to venture into new "New Age" philosophies, Nibiru, Annunaki, Aliens, etc., despite these ideologies being promulgated by the same élite who pretends to be against the system, pushing us towards a collective awakening, and also despite all these philosophies have their roots in Babylonian mystic Gnosticism, philosophy that gained its knowledge from the ancient serpent of gnosis. Look what happened in the garden of Eden. The fruit eaten by Adam and Eve is a symbol indicating that they have "embraced" the doctrine of Satan, despite God's warning that said to them that by eating the fruit they would become mortal and sinners. But the lying snake said, "You will not die at all!"

All lies have a common denominator: denying the divinity of Jesus Christ, and his free salvation to anyone who believes in him. A case? Think about it at least... Do your personal research, do not believe in what I say, but seek for the truth and believe in what you will think be right... But do not suppress your conscience that wants to know the truth and obtain justice.

*“For I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God that brings salvation to everyone who believes: first to the Jew, then to the Gentile. For in the gospel the righteousness of*

*God is revealed—a righteousness that is by faith from first to last, just as it is written: ‘The righteous will live by faith.’ The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of people, who suppress the truth by their wickedness, since what may be known about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to them. For since the creation of the world God’s invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that people are without excuse. For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like a mortal human being and birds and animals and reptiles. Therefore God gave them over in the sinful desires of their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. They exchanged the truth about God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen.”*

**Romans 1:16-25**

**THE SPIRITUAL CONFLICT BETWEEN  
GOOD AND EVIL  
(THE RELIGIOUS DECEPTION)**

## **BIBLE: DO PEOPLE REALLY READ IT?**

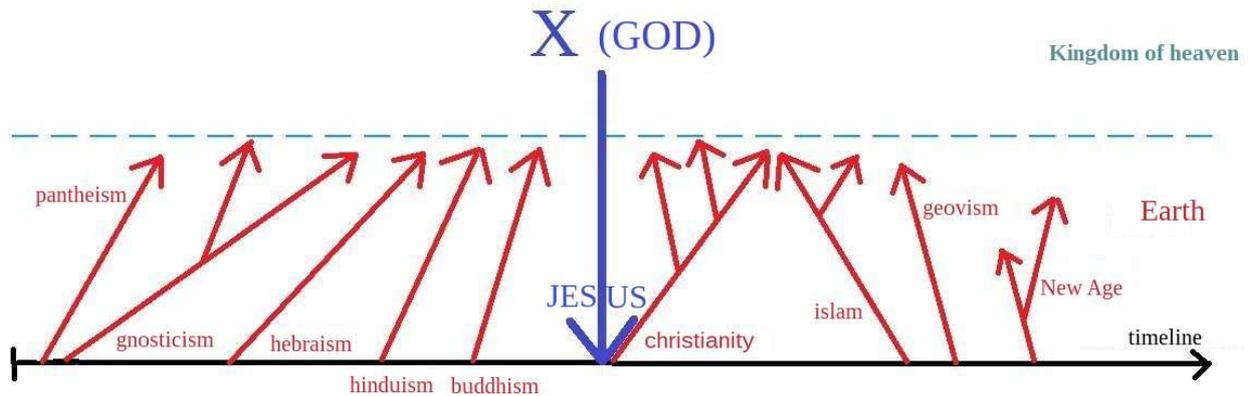
Nowadays we identify the Bible with the Christian religion and all its denominations, mainly Catholicism, Protestantism, and derived ideological currents. Churches are therefore institutions that represent Christian religions.

Personally, despite having had religious education at school, I soon distanced myself from churches and religions in general, because I considered them far away from reality, false and hypocritical. I became a convinced atheist. In the depths of my heart I thought that God existed, but I thought the topic was out of our capacity, so I just didn't think about it and went on with my life without having to ask so many questions that I would not have had the answers to...

But here's the first good news: Christian religions have nothing to do with the Bible, nothing to do with religiosity and with everything we consider religious. Few realize it, since in the best-case scenario, the Bible is just a simple decoration. I myself never worried about what it was written in it, and like many of you, I never thought it was necessary to know its contents, thinking it was just a sort of "moral manual" condemning the wrong behaviors and teaching the correct ones... But the Bible, while containing moral teachings, would not be so surprising if it did not contain many fulfilled prophecies, many truths hidden from the world, and incredible future prophecies. In this third part, you will find all the answers you were looking for.

## JESUS IS NOT A RELIGION

Let's look at this scheme:



The red arrows are religions, which arise at certain historical moments as man's attempts to know the "X", to reveal his identity. Noble attempts, but impossible: the Mystery is too big for man's capacity.

To know God all the way, for us, is impossible, unless an arrow starts from "X" to reach a point on the timeline. In other words, unless at some point in history God is actually the one to reveal himself. To come together with us. A man, at some point in history, says: "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father (God) except through me". (John 14: 6). I am God.

It is a unique case. There aren't others in history. Muhammad, Buddha, Confucius and the founders of various religions are somehow prophets. They proclaim God to men. They say: I understand something more about God and I explain it to you. And maybe they also do it in a very attractive way, so attractive that crowds of people gather around them and follow them. Not Jesus. He does not just say: I explain to you who God is. He says he IS God. So, he is either crazy or what he said was actually true. There is no middle ground.

Beware, however: if what he says is true, he completely changes our way of getting in touch with God. Instead of remaining an absolute mystery, which requires tremendous efforts to make a series of attempts in order to imagine him, attempts destined to remain unsatisfied, God becomes something simple, accessible to everyone. Even by simple men, by the poor, by those who have not studied. Indeed, in this regard, it is really a huge revolution because the simplest and most open people, those who have no theories of their own to defend, paradoxically are advantaged.

Imagine having a big plain full of yards. Everywhere there are groups of people who build tall towers that go to the sky, each is a different design drawn by a different architect; each with its staff of engineers and foreman who follow the work; each with thousands of workers carrying beams and bricks. Around, here and there, you can see the rubble of other towers that have already collapsed.

But architects and construction workers continue to work without stopping because they all have the same hope: "With this tower we will come to see God's face." At one point, on the top of a hill up the plain, is a man. He looks for a while that infinite yard, that swarm of little ants that are scrambling to run here and there. Then he shouts: "Stop!" The workers of the nearest yard hear him and stop, curious. Then others, and others do the same. Finally, there is total silence on the plain. They all listen to that man. "The work you are doing is beautiful. But it is sad. Because none of your towers, not even the tallest, can reach God". Buzz, hubbub. Then, again silence. And the man continues: "But God had pity on you and of your efforts. He decided to come to you to make himself known". Total silence, full of tension. "It is me, talking to you." Screaming, yelling, swearing. Especially from architects and engineers: "He's crazy, forget about him." "You want to compare this crazy man with our projects? C'mon, get back to work. Let's not waste time!" And they all get back to work. Everyone, except some of the workers. They have no project of their own to defend, one with their signature on it. But they really want to reach God. They look at each other, curious: "What if it's true?" So they leave the yard and go towards the hill to see if that man is right or not.

The Christian proclamation is thus, addressed to all. Possible to all. But especially to those who are simpler. In the Gospel, Jesus says, "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven." (Mt 5,3). Which are the simple, those who have no theories to defend before God, or those who are willing to abandon them for God.

Christianity is not a moral or a set of rules to respect. It is simply to believe this fact, to make it personal experience. Follow it. That is, to stay with Him.

## **GOSPEL vs RELIGION**

The message of the Bible stands in contrast with the religions' one.

For example; all world religions of any faith, promote a doctrine of soul salvation in exchange for "actions", namely they claim that being a good Catholic, a good Muslim, a good Buddhist, a good Hindu, etc., will make you more entitled to salvation through the grace of God. But the Bible says that salvation is free for all those who believe in Jesus.

Anyone who trusts in him will be saved regardless of his "actions", even if he was the worst criminal on this planet, if in his heart he repents and accepts the salvation of Christ, he will be saved.

Actions will be, indeed, a consequence of the grace granted. We can then see how religions have implemented a reversal doctrine over the Bible (actions = grace, instead of grace = actions). It should be pointed out that Protestantism has maintained the original doctrine as regards salvation by grace, even though Protestants were sedated by the Catholic influence, as well as by the Illuminati Masonic infiltrations, created specifically to destroy original Protestantism, the one who was willing to "be burned at the stake ", rather than to bend to "religionism". Nowadays Protestantism has become a "branch" of Catholicism.

Pope Ratzinger, in a Vatican note dated June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2000, states that the Catholic Church is the "mother of all churches" and banishes the term "churches sisters" to describe other denominations, particularly the Protestant ones. The Vatican self-defines itself as "the mother of all Christian religions", therefore also of Protestants.

**But why do Christian religions, who claim to rely on Jesus Christ, should have changed the key message of the gospel about soul's salvation? Why did they allow not only to modify it, but also to reverse its meaning? Why, if God's word had to be transmitted unaltered for the ages to come?**

**Why, reading the Gospel we find that there are many doctrines that do not find space in religions, or even worse that they have been modified by them?**

The answer that will emerge from the historical analysis is upsetting: religions have been created to kill the truth contained in the Bible, although apparently they seem to spread it.

The biblical message is like a sword that divides into the spirit:

*“For the word of God is alive and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.”*

**Hebrews 4:12**

And it was expected that many would not listen to it:

*“For we also have had the good news proclaimed to us, just as they did; but the message they heard was of no value to them, because they did not share the faith of those who obeyed.”*

**Hebrews 4:2**

But let's take a step back, and let's start from the historical period in which Jesus lived, that is, the Roman Empire. In Roman times, the most popular religion was Mithraism, which has its origins in Babylonian mystical religions. This ancient Babylonian belief has roots in Jewish cabalism.

*"Despite Palestine was the birthplace of Jewish mysticism, the place where Kabbalah was conceived and gained greater importance was Babylon."*

**Universal Jewish Encyclopedia (1943), under the Kabbalah voice**

All the spiritual inspiration of secret societies comes from Babylon. All Kabbalah and Talmud's doctrines originate from Babylon. All the mysteries and secrets of Freemasonry come from Babylon. All Catholic rites and doctrines come from Babylon.

Historical Babylon has fallen a long time ago and all that remains of it are ruins, but today's world religious-political system, is the temporal continuation of that power that survived and remained intact until today. In fact, the center of spiritual power of Babylon finds its continuation in the Roman Empire, then in the papacy, and finally (this time in a "hidden" way) in today's capitalist-globalist system.

You must know that Nimrod, Babylon's king and founder, was also a religious leader.

When Rome conquered the world, the Babylonian religion blended with the Roman Mithraic. It included the idea of a SUPREME PONTIFF (Pontifex Maximus), an office started and held by the Caesars in 63 AD. What did Pontifex Maximus mean?

The word "Pontiff" comes from the pons-bridge and facere-make, that is, "the bridge-maker", the link between man and God, between mortal and otherworldly life. The Roman emperors continued to carry that title until, in 376, Graziano, for reasons of Christian faith, refused it, recognizing its idolatry and blasphemy.

In the Cult of Mithra, the High Priest was also called PATER PATRUM, father of Fathers, title then passed to the Pope (namely the abbreviation of PATER-PATRUM).

After the dissemination of Christ's message, the Roman Empire and mithraic paganism were in a massive crisis. Corruption, apathy, greed, cruelty, perversion and rebellion eroded the Empire. Everything was about to collapse. Persecution against Christians was useless as they continued to give their lives for the Gospel of Christ, and consequently conversions multiplied.

*"Next to Jesus Christ's death, twelve poor fishermen undertake the education and conversion of the world. Simple was their method of preaching without art, but with penetrated heart and of all the miracles with which God rewarded their faith the most amazing one was the holiness of their lives. Their disciples followed that good example and success was prodigious. The pagan priests alarmed, suggested the princes that the state was ruined because of the decrease of offers. Persecutions aroused, which only made speed up the progress of that religion that they wanted to suffocate. All Christians ran to martyrdom, all peoples ran to baptism, the story of those early days is a continuous prodigy. "*

**Jean-Jacques Rousseau**

The only way they could stop this impulse was to create a false "Christianity" to destroy the work of God. And it was then that they decided to turn their Babylonian mithraic religion into a new religion

that blended with the Gospel of Jesus Christ: they preached an apparently new message keeping the same rituals. This was what was needed to clean up the image and to allow the Roman Emperor to maintain his authority over the people.

The Jupiter statue in Rome was "renamed" the statue of St. Peter and that of Venus (goddess Isis) was attributed to the Virgin Mary. The place chosen as the headquarters of Church was on one of the seven hills, the Vaticanus in Rome, the place of the sea snake where the Satanic Temple of God Janus stood. The Papacy idea was born with Callisto I (217-222), who supported the primacy of the bishop of Rome, who, being the successor to St. Peter and vicar of Christ on earth, exercised a primacy of honor and jurisdiction. With Theodosius, there was the definitive acknowledgment of the bishop of Rome Damaso, who in 378 was elected Pontifex Maximus, that is Pope, and from that moment the title was held by the papacy with the term Pontifex or Pontiff, a title that still remains as custodian of true faith and as the highest religious authority, attesting the Pope's identification as Christ's representative on Earth.

From the comparison, it will be evident how Catholicism is an adaptation of the Babylonian mystical religion. Several anti-Christian scholars also support this. For example, the documentary "Zeitgeist" showed that the figure of Jesus and the Catholic rites were practically taken and copied by the antecedent religions that led to the divinity of the sun and other pagan gods. The link between Christian religions and Babylonian and Egyptian cults is evident. In light of these valid arguments, Zeitgeist's conclusion (as well as many other New Age exponents) was to wrongly reduce the figure of Jesus to a pure "legend" instead of verifying Bible scriptures. In fact, the Jesus "told" by Zeitgeist is the false religious Jesus, representing the Babylonian Messiah Tammuz, but who does not share anything with the true Jesus described in the Bible.

Catholicism preaches a different Jesus from the one of the Bible, it also preach the intercession through false mediators such as the Virgin Mary, the angels and saints.

There is no Madonna in the Bible, and there is no need to pray saints or angels in heaven. The Virgin Mary and the saints are surely an example for all Christians, but they are not entitled to any adoration, as it is understood from these verses (there are many others):

*“I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I had heard and seen them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who had been showing them to me. But he said to me, ‘Don’t do that! I am a fellow servant with you and with your fellow prophets and with all who keep the words of this scroll. Worship God!’”*

**Revelation 22:8-9**

*“For there is one God and one mediator between God and mankind, the man Christ Jesus.”*

**1 Timothy 2:5**

If the Bible clearly states that Mary is not the Madonna and that the saints must not be worshiped, it also explains the deceit behind these abusive "intercessory" figures:

*“And no wonder, for Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light. It is not surprising, then, if his servants also masquerade as servants of righteousness. Their end will be what their actions deserve.”*

**2 Corinthians 11:14-15**

*“At that time if anyone says to you, ‘Look, here is the Messiah!’ or, ‘Look, there he is!’ do not believe it. For false messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect. So be on your guard; I have told you everything ahead of time.”*

**Mark 13:21-23**

Jesus' mother was elevated to the status of "Madonna" (from Latin literally, mea dominates = My lady = my goddess) who intends to intercede on behalf of the son who is always represented as a helpless toddler with his binky or as a poor wretch dead on the cross. In this way it becomes almost impossible to turn to him directly, and we need his mother's intercession.

Virgin birth also does not refer to the immaculate conception of Jesus as many think, but to the one of Mary.

From Wikipedia, we see how the Catholic doctrine of Our Lady does in fact deprive Jesus of all the credit, as it is claimed that Jesus is the son of God only because of Mary's divinity, the mother of Christ who was born free from original sin:

*“The **Immaculate Conception**, according to the teaching of the Catholic Church, is the conception of the Blessed Virgin Mary free from original sin by virtue of the foreseen merits of her son Jesus Christ. The Catholic Church teaches that Mary was conceived by normal biological means in the womb of her mother, Saint Anne, but God acted upon her soul, keeping it ‘immaculate’.*

*The Immaculate Conception is commonly confused with the Virgin Birth of Jesus. Jesus's birth is covered by the Doctrine of Incarnation, while the Immaculate Conception deals with the conception of Mary, not that of her son.*

*Although the belief that Mary was sinless, or conceived with an immaculate soul, has been widely held since Late Antiquity, the doctrine was not dogmatically defined until 1854, by Pope Pius IX in his papal bull Ineffabilis Deus.”*

This "dogma" does not exist in the Bible, indeed there are many passages contradicting what the church argues, such as:

*“While Jesus was still talking to the crowd, his mother and brothers stood outside, wanting to speak to him. Someone told him, ‘Your mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to speak to you.’ He replied to him, ‘Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?’ Pointing to his disciples, he said, ‘Here are my mother and my brothers. For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother.’”*

**Matthew 12:46-50**

And also:

*“Surely I was sinful at birth, sinful from the time my mother conceived me.”*

**Psalms 51:5**

In Luke 7:28 Jesus says that the greatest among the "woman born" was John the Baptist. Wasn't, though, his mother Mary born from a woman too? How could he say that if Mary was actually the Madonna?

*"I tell you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."*

**Luke 7:28**

And lastly:

*"Woman, why do you involve me?" Jesus replied. "My hour has not yet come."*

**John 2:4**

The mediation is therefore exclusive of Jesus, as the churches say.

*"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God's one and only Son. This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but people loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. Everyone who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that their deeds will be exposed. But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what they have done has been done in the sight of God."*

**John 3:16-21**

*"For there is one God and one mediator between God and mankind, the man Christ Jesus, who gave himself as a ransom for all people. This has now been witnessed to at the proper time."*

**1 Timothy 2:5-6**

Jesus is not part of any religion, neither Catholic nor Protestant, neither Mormon nor Jehovah's Witness, neither Islamic nor Buddhist nor any other. There is no need to have Mass on Sunday morning just to warm up benches or to recite religious "formulas", rosaries, and other ecclesiastical rites. All this ritualism originates from pagan traditions and ancient Babylonian religions.

*"And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by others. Truly I tell you, they have received their reward in full. But when you pray, go into your room, close the door and pray to your Father, who is unseen. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you. And when you pray, do not keep on babbling like pagans, for they think they will be heard because of their many words. Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him."*

**Matthew 6:5-8**

Matthew 6:5-8

5 “And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by others. Truly I tell you, they have received their reward in full. 6 But when you pray, go into your room, close the door and pray to your Father, who is unseen. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you. 7 And when you pray, do not keep on babbling like pagans, for they think they will be heard because of their many words. 8 Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him.



Also, we can see how a simple verse of the Bible, actually removes any religious authority from any church of the world:

*“For as I walked around and looked carefully at your objects of worship, I even found an altar with this inscription: to an unknown god. So you are ignorant of the very thing you worship—and this is what I am going to proclaim to you.”*

**Acts 17:23**

And still, the uniqueness of Jesus to achieve salvation is well explained in these passages:

*“Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to mankind by which we must be saved.”*

**Acts 4:12**

*“But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.”*

**John 20:31**

*“Because it is the power of God that brings salvation to everyone who believes”*

**Romans 1:16**

*“...he is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.”*

**2 Peter 3:9**

Jesus clearly explains that he offers free salvation to those who believe in him.

No matter what sins a person may have committed in life, if he is truly repentant and accepts Jesus as his personal Savior (without the need for churches or religious rites) then he will have eternal life. You just need to open your heart, understand and accept his sacrifice that has saved us all, because his death took over all our sins and offered us a "free ticket" for eternal life, but it is up to us to choose whether to accept it or refuse it.

Contrary to widespread opinion, due to the influence of all religions, man is not saved through his actions. Actions are neither the foundation nor an ingredient more or less essential to salvation, but are just the fruits that spontaneously arise from a soul already saved by grace and faith alone in the work of God.

*“For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this is not from yourselves, it is the gift of God— not by works, so that no one can boast.”*

**Ephesians 2:8-9**

*God’s salvation is a free gift, and not something to conquer with merits or personal effort:*

*“For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.”*

**Romans 6:23**

*“If you declare with your mouth, ‘Jesus is Lord,’ and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you profess your faith and are saved.”*

**Romans 10:9-10**

*“I am the gate; whoever enters through me will be saved. They will come in and go out, and find pasture.”*

**John 10:9**

Jesus, therefore, reaffirms that he is the way, the gateway to the kingdom of God.

The word Bab in archaic Arab means door. In the Bible is reported the story of the tower of Babel, Bab-El means "gateway to the kingdom of God". This story tells us about another door to reach God, the story that through our efforts and merits we can enter the kingdom of God, and not because of the sacrifice of Jesus, who for his merits has redeemed us from death, as the Bible says. We have already seen how most of the religious doctrines teach salvation in exchange for "actions" at the expense of the salvation message through the "door" of Jesus, which is, indeed, very unpopular nowadays simply because the Bible is ignored or identified by a religion, so the talk is confined to a dualism between atheism and religions: atheism, by denying God, denies the existence of this "door"; on the other hand, religions teach salvation in exchange for actions that then lead to the "door" Bab-El. We will see further on how the loving message of Jesus' free salvation is strongly against the utopia of the New World Order, which instead aims to unite peoples under a "false" peace.

Catholic ecumenism has as its precise purpose this: the union of churches and the triumph of the papacy (or of its successor power) to a worldly recognized spiritual power.

## THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

The commandments (the law of God) were not given us because by practicing them we could consider ourselves "righteous" in front of God.

On the contrary, they show to all men of all ages that no one is righteous and sinless:

*“for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God.”*

**Romans 3:23**

*Indeed:*

*“For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles at just one point is guilty of breaking all of it.”*

**James 2:10**

God's law has served to open our eyes to our condition and "until Christ came that we might be justified by faith" (Galatians 3:24). Notwithstanding that, the observance of God's commandments remains a duty of all believers. The fact of being saved does not permit, for example, to lie or steal. In fact, the true Christian will follow the 10 commandments not by obligation, but by love and respect for his own God. Clarified this, we also know that through the observance of the commandments we are promised a treasure in heaven: a prize that in that day God will make known to each one of us. This treasure, however, is not eternal life, because is God's gift to those who believe in the message of the gospel and it is offered to anyone who believes that Jesus is Christ.

As already explained, soul's salvation is only received by grace, and we can in no way obtain it in exchange for personal merits or through prayers, handouts, pilgrimages, and so on. It is received when, recognizing ourselves sinners in front of God, we decide to believe and accept Jesus Christ as our savior, according to the message of the Gospel, and give Him all our heart.

The Bible declares:

*“For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this is not from yourselves, it is the gift of God”*

**Ephesians 2:8**

*“Know that a person is not justified by the works of the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ.”*

**Galatians 2:16**

*“For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.”*

**John 3:16-18**

Few people know that although the commandments taught in the Holy Bible are ten, those taught by the Catholic Church are in fact only nine. In fact, the second commandment has been literally deleted, and from the tenth they have made two "pieces" to cover the void of the second. Therefore, now the second is actually the third, the third is the fourth, and so on.

Let's look at them in detail:

1. You shall have no other gods before Me.
2. You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain.
3. Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.\*
4. Honor your father and your mother.
5. You shall not murder.
6. You shall not commit adultery.
7. You shall not steal.
8. You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.
9. You shall not covet thy neighbor's wife.
10. You shall not covet thy neighbor's property.

(\*) Note on the Third Commandment - The Bible does not say "the holidays", but "the day of rest", "the seventh day" namely Saturday (Sabbath).

Below are the 10 Biblical Commandments:

1. I am Yahweh your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. You shall have no other gods before me.
2. You shall not make for yourselves an idol, nor any image of anything that is in the heavens above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: you shall not bow yourself down to them, nor serve them, for I, Yahweh your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, on the third and on the fourth generation of those who hate me, and showing loving kindness to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.
3. You shall not misuse the name of the Lord your God, for the Lord will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.
4. Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it holy. Six days you shall labor and do all your work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the Lord your God.
5. Honor your father and your mother, so that you may live long in the land the Lord your God is giving you.
6. You shall not murder.
7. You shall not commit adultery.
8. You shall not steal.
9. You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.

10. You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his male or female servant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor.

As can you clearly see, Catholicism had to eliminate the second commandment in order to maintain the cult of Mary and the saints, as well as all related idolatry.

God, on the other hand, condemns both adoration - "nor serve them" - and veneration - "you shall not bow yourself down to them" – of the living, the dead, objects and images, of earth or divine, good or bad. The Bible says, "You shall worship only Him".

And again:

*“The idols of the nations are silver and gold, made by human hands. They have mouths, but cannot speak, eyes, but cannot see. They have ears, but cannot hear, nor is there breath in their mouths. Those who make them will be like them, and so will all who trust in them.”*

**Psalm 135:15-18**

Another confirmation is provided in the Apocalypse, where the apostle John, after receiving the revelation, knelt in front of an Angel to prostrate himself in his presence, but the latter scolded him:

*“There will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign for ever and ever. The angel said to me, ‘These words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God who inspires the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants the things that must soon take place.’ ‘Look, I am coming soon! Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy written in this scroll.’ **I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I had heard and seen them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who had been showing them to me. But he said to me, ‘Don’t do that! I am a fellow servant with you and with your fellow prophets and with all who keep the words of this scroll. Worship God!’**”*

**Revelation 22:5-9**

"You shall not make for yourself an image in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the Lord your God, am a jealous God"  
**Exodus 20:4-5**

**Note that:**

**Maria is crowned while poor Jesus is still crucified, even though he was the one who defeated death... Where is Jesus' crown, the king of kings?**



Besides the second commandment, which is completely missing, the fourth has been tampered with. It has been shortened, twisted and drained of all its value, always in order for them to do what they want. God was talking about "Saturday" (Sabbath).

Unfortunately, the Catholic Church has also tampered with this commandment, which only concerned the Seventh Day, but now it says "shall observe the holy days". That is, the commandment is no longer limited to the seventh day that God chose, but to all the holidays invented by the Roman Catholic Church, in addition to the fact that the day was changed and moved to Sunday!

God warns us:

*"Do not add to what I command you and do not subtract from it, but keep the commands of the Lord your God that I give you."*

**Deuteronomy 4:2**

**It follows that any doctrine that is not reflected in the Scriptures is unacceptable and does not come from God.**

*“For there are many rebellious people, full of meaningless talk and deception, especially those of the circumcision group. They must be silenced, because they are disrupting whole households by teaching things they ought not to teach—and that for the sake of dishonest gain. One of Crete’s own prophets has said it: “Cretans are always liars, evil brutes, lazy gluttons.” This saying is true. Therefore rebuke them sharply, so that they will be sound in the faith and will pay no attention to Jewish myths or to the merely human commands of those who reject the truth. To the pure, all things are pure, but to those who are corrupted and do not believe, nothing is pure. In fact, both their minds and consciences are corrupted. They claim to know God, but by their actions they deny him. They are detestable, disobedient and unfit for doing anything good.”*

**Titus 1:10-16**

## OMITTED AND/OR EDITED VERSES

Bibles are not all the same.

From the comparison that follows, we will find that the latest translations have been modified and do not reflect the true word of God. This, besides Italian, also applies to other languages such as English, German and French (and certainly many others).

In Italian, the most faithful and authentic translation of "Textus Receptus" in Coptic Greek, is the one by Giovanni Diodati of 1607 (in English is the King James Version).

Until the 19th century, Textus Receptus was considered the most authoritative, but then modern science "demonstrated" that it was the worst version of the New Testament. "Demonstrated" so to speak, because to think the worst sometimes it's the right thing to do.

The Textus Receptus was the basis for Christians who, in the early centuries after Christ, rejected the manuscripts of the church of Alexandria that were based on corrupt versions of Origen Adamanzio and other Gnostic revisions.

But who was Origen? Origen was an occultist, and as we will see later, in the occultists opinion the Bible is to be interpreted and only the "initiates" know its true meaning.

*"Origen claimed that the whole Bible is written in order to have a meaning for the masses, and a different one for the students of the occult."*

**Corrine Heline, New Age Bible Interpretation, p. 32**

But it's the Bible itself to deny Origen's theory, and of all the "illuminati":

*"I have not spoken in secret, from somewhere in a land of darkness; I have not said to Jacob's descendants, 'Seek me in vain.' I, the Lord, speak the truth; I declare what is right."*

**Isaiah 45:19**

*"'Come near me and listen to this: From the first announcement I have not spoken in secret; at the time it happens, I am there.' And now the Sovereign Lord has sent me, endowed with his Spirit."*

**Isaiah 48:16**

*"So do not be afraid of them, for there is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed, or hidden that will not be made known. What I tell you in the dark, speak in the daylight; what is whispered in your ear, proclaim from the roofs."*

**Matthew 10:26-27**

*"For there is nothing hidden that will not be disclosed, and nothing concealed that will not be known or brought out into the open."*

**Luke 8:17**

Later we will continue to talk about occult doctrine and how it has developed over the centuries through secret societies and religious and secular orders, such as the Knights Templar and the Jesuits. What we are interested in now is to know that **an apparently Christian occult doctrine exists, and that it professes a cosmic Christ, a creature sent by the creator as an "example" to follow (Maitreya).**

*“Origen Adamanzio claimed that Jesus was a creature, and as such, he did not have the eternal existence of God.”*

**British Encyclopaedia Vol. 16, 1936, p. 902**

**By arguing that the Creator sent Jesus, and that he was not the Creator himself made flesh, the divinity of Jesus is DENIED, and he is not recognized as the incarnation of God on earth as written in the Bible:**

*“But every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world.”*

**1 John 4:3**

Let's see another verse:

*“In the fall of Adam we must not see a personal transgression of man... Filone of Alexandria represents history as symbolic, and Origen treats it as an allegory.”*

**Isis Unveiled, H.P. Blavatsky Vol. 2 Page 277,546**

But also here, the Bible itself denies occult doctrine:

*“For if, by the trespass of the one man, death reigned through that one man, how much more will those who receive God’s abundant provision of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man, Jesus Christ! **Consequently, just as one trespass resulted in condemnation for all people, so also one righteous act resulted in justification and life for all people.**”*

**Romans 5:17-18**

The story of Adam and Eve is not an allegory. God had given Adam and Eve dominion on earth (Genesis 1:28), with the only condition of respecting God and his throne, obeying a single rule that would have preserved them from evil:

*“And the Lord GOD commanded the man, ‘You are free to eat from any tree in the garden; **but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat from it you will certainly die.**’”*

**Genesis 2:16-17**

In this sense, "forbidden fruit" is an allegory that symbolizes having removed God from his throne (and his kingdom of Love) to seats Satan on it, the snake who, with deception, took dominion over the world from that moment to this day.

Coincidentally, nowadays there are many doctrines that claim:

- that Jesus was not God, but that he was only sent by Him
- that the story of Adam and Eve should be read as an allegory

**Changes apparently marginal, but that completely change the meaning of the Bible and, above all, systematically lower the figure of Jesus Christ to a position of inferiority compared to God.** But this is not what the Bible supports. Just read the following verses to understand it: John

10:30-33; John 8:58-59; John 20:27-29; Matthew 28:16-17; Colossians 1:15-16; Colossians 2:29; Titus 2:13-14; and Revelation 5:13-14.

My advice is to download a free version of the Bible on your smartphone or tablet (amazon kindle version) so that you always have it at hand, starting reading at least the Gospel of John, the Acts and the Epistles of the Apostles, and Revelation.

The link is the following:

[https://www.amazon.it/Bible-English-Standard-Version-Cross-References-ebook/dp/B001EOCFU4/ref=sr\\_1\\_3?ie=UTF8&qid=1503044945&sr=8-3&keywords=the+bible](https://www.amazon.it/Bible-English-Standard-Version-Cross-References-ebook/dp/B001EOCFU4/ref=sr_1_3?ie=UTF8&qid=1503044945&sr=8-3&keywords=the+bible)

However, despite the fact that the King James Version of the Bible, is the most faithful to the original version in Greek-Coptic, the most popular bibles nowadays are the NJB for Catholics (New Jerusalem Bible) and the NIV for Protestants (New International Version).

**From the simple comparison of the King James Version Bible with the NJB and the NIV, we can notice that recent versions have modified and omitted some passages concerning the divinity of Jesus, by going to attack his very divinity, which Origen and the occult Gnostic doctrine wanted to fight. Is it a coincidence?**

In 1 John 4:3 (which we have already read before) it is written:

**KJV:** *“And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.”*

**NJB:** *“But every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world.”*

**NIV:** *“and no spirit which fails to acknowledge Jesus is from God; it is the spirit of Antichrist, whose coming you have heard of; he is already at large in the world.”*

#### **CONSIDERATION:**

**Recognizing Jesus and recognizing that He came in the flesh, are two completely different things. If Jesus came in the flesh, he has experienced earthly pain and his Calvary was real. That means his sacrifice to give us salvation was a gesture of immense love towards us. If, instead, we recognize Jesus without specifying that he has come in the flesh, it can be understood that Jesus is a kind of spiritual entity closer to the cosmic Christ predicated by gnostic occultism and the new age.**

---

John 6:47:

**KJV:** *“Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.”*

**NJB:** “*Very truly I tell you, the one who believes has eternal life.*”

**NIV:** “*Verily, verily, I say to you, He that believes has life eternal.*”

**QUESTION:**

**Who exactly we should believe in? In Jesus, or just to believe in a general sense?**

**"Who believes has eternal life" could mean that we must believe in religion, or believe in the pope, believe in aliens, believe in the devil, etc...**

**What is the purpose of removing the reference "on me" expressed by Jesus, distorting the meaning of the message?**

**And if we consider that this verse does not contain a narration but a direct quote from Jesus: does it not seem a little unfair to change the his own words?**

---

Acts 8:36-37:

**KJV:** “**36** *And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.*”

**NJB:** “**36** *As they traveled along the road, they came to some water and the eunuch said, ‘Look, here is water. What can stand in the way of my being baptized?’*” **37 MISSING**

**NIV:** “**36** *And as they were proceeding along the road, they came upon some water. And the eunuch says, ‘Behold— water. What is preventing me from being baptized?’*” **37 MISSING**

**QUESTION:**

**Why delete such a meaningful verse?**

---

Romans 1:3:

**KJV:** “*Concerning his Son **Jesus Christ our Lord***”

**NJB:** “*regarding his Son, who as to his earthly life[a] was a descendant of David,*”

**NIV:** “*concerning His Son*”

**QUESTION:**

**Why remove the name of the Son of God?**

---

Galatians 4:7:

**KJV:** “Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God **through Christ.**”

**NJB:** “So you are no longer a slave, but God’s child; and since you are his child, God has made you also an heir.”

**NIV:** “So then you are no longer a slave, but a son— and if a son, also an heir through God!”

**QUESTION:**

**The KJV version claims that in order to be children and heirs of God we must have Christ. In other versions, Jesus Christ is not necessary.**

---

1 Corinthians 15:45-47:

**KJV:** “And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man **is the Lord** from heaven.”

**NJB:** “So it is written: ‘The first man Adam became a living being’; the last Adam, a life-giving spirit. The spiritual did not come first, but the natural, and after that the spiritual. The first man was of the dust of the earth; the second man is of heaven.”

**NIV:** “So also it has been written, ‘The first man, Adam, became a living soul’. The Last Adam became a life-giving spirit. But the spiritual body is not first— but the natural body, then the spiritual. The first man was from earth, made-of-dust. The second Man is from heaven.”

**QUESTION:**

**Why remove the clarification that "the second man" is the Lord (God)? According to modern translations, "the second man" despite being sent from heaven, it is not the Lord. For what reason they removed such an important statement?**

---

John 3:13:

**KJV:** “*And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the **Son of man which is in heaven.***”

**NJB:** “*No one has ever gone into heaven except the one who came from heaven—the Son of Man.*”

**NIV:** “*And no one has gone up into heaven except the One having come down from heaven— the Son of Man.*”

**QUESTION:**

**Where is the "Son of Man" now? Why in modern translations the "Son of Man" is being denied his legitimate place in heaven?**

---

Acts 9:6:

**KJV:** “*And he trembling and astonished said, **Lord**, what wilt thou have me to do? **And the Lord said unto him**, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.*”

**NJB:** “*Now get up and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do.*”

**NIV:** “*But arise and enter into the city, and it will be told you what thing you must do*”

**QUESTION:**

**Why delete Paul’s question, who turned to Jesus calling him Lord, and why remove the reference also in the answer?**

---

Matthew 6:13:

**KJV:** “*And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: **For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.***”

**NJB:** “*And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.*”

**NIV:** “*And do not bring us into a temptation, but deliver us from the evil one*”

**QUESTION:**

**Why take from God his kingdom, his power, and his glory forever?**

---

Acts 2:29-30:

**KJV:** “Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, **according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;**”

**NJB:** “Fellow Israelites, I can tell you confidently that the patriarch David died and was buried, and his tomb is here to this day. 30 But he was a prophet and knew that God had promised him on oath that he would place one of his descendants on his throne.”

**NIV:** “Men, brothers, it is proper to say to you with confidence about the patriarch David that he both came-to-an-end[a] and was buried. And his tomb is with us to this day. 30 Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God swore to him with an oath to seat One from the fruit of his loins upon his throne,”

**QUESTION:**

**In the KJV version it is made clear that the legitimate descendant of David is Jesus and that him alone will own the throne. In other versions the reference to Christ is missing. Why?**

---

Romans 8:1:

**KJV:** “There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, **who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.**”

**NJB: MISSING**

**NIV:** “Therefore, there is now no condemnation for the ones in Christ Jesus.”

**QUESTION:**

**Those who believe in Jesus Christ walk after the "spirit" (pure) and not after the "flesh" (sinful), and there will be no condemnation for them because they are saved by grace from Christ. In the NJB Catholic version, this is not mentioned because according to Catholic doctrines it is not Jesus Christ to save souls, but the "mother church" (see Art. 114 of the Council of Trent, and Lumen gentium of the Second Vatican Council, and other catechesis of Popes like Pius X and Pope Ratzinger,**

**[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Extra\\_Ecclesiam\\_nulla\\_salus](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Extra_Ecclesiam_nulla_salus))**

**In the Protestant version, while leaving the first part intact, they removed the reference to the conduct necessary to be on the side of Christ, namely: only if you walk after the "spirit" you really succeed in following Jesus.**

---

Romans 14:10:

**KJV:** *“But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before **the judgment seat of Christ.**”*

**NJB:** *“You, then, why do you judge your brother or sister? Or why do you treat them with contempt? For we will all stand before God’s judgment seat.”*

**NIV:** *“But why are you judging your brother? Or why also are you treating your brother with contempt? For we will all stand before the judgment-seat of God.”*

**QUESTION:**

**Why remove (again) Jesus Christ from his throne and his position of authority? This only makes sense if you want to deny that Jesus is God.**

---

1 John 5:7-8:

**KJV:** *“For there are three that bear record in heaven, **the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.** And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.”*

**NJB:** *“For there are three that testify: the Spirit, the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement.”*

**NIV:** *“Because the ones testifying are three: the Spirit and the water and the blood. And the three are for the one thing.”*

**CONSIDERATION:**

**The meaning of these verses changes completely. In the NJB and NIV versions, the record in heaven was cancelled (deleted). Why?**

**Perhaps because it confirms that Jesus is 100% God, through a simple logical deduction in relation to 1 John 1:1,14:**

**“That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.”**

---

1 Timothy 3:16:

**KJV:** *“And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: **God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.**”*

**NJB:** *“Beyond all question, the mystery from which true godliness springs is great: He appeared in the flesh, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up in glory.”*

**NIV:** *“And the mystery of godliness is confessedly great: Who was revealed in the flesh, was declared-righteous in the spirit; was seen by messengers, was proclaimed among the nations; was believed in the world, was taken-up in glory.”*

**QUESTION:**

**Who has manifested himself in the flesh? The personal pronoun "He" certainly refers to Jesus, but written in this way it is not specified that Jesus is God.**

---

Mark 15:3:

**KJV:** *“And the chief priests accused him of many things: **but he answered nothing.**”*

**NJB:** *“The chief priests accused him of many things.”*

**NIV:** *“And the chief priests were accusing Him as to many things.”*

**QUESTION:**

**Why is it missing the part that specifies Jesus did not answer anything? Perhaps because it is the fulfillment of the prophecy of Isaiah 53: 7, written several centuries ago: "He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth."**

---

Acts 24:6-8:

**KJV:** *“Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him*

*away out of our hands, Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.”*

**NJB:** *“and even tried to desecrate the temple; so we seized him. By examining him yourself you will be able to learn the truth about all these charges we are bringing against him.”*

**NIV:** *“who even tried to profane the temple, whom also we seized - from whom you yourself, having examined him, will be able to learn about all these things of which we are accusing him.”*

**CONSIDERATION:**

**In the KJV version, the Pharisees wanted to judge him "according to their law", in other words they wanted to kill him, because this was what those who profaned the temple deserved! However, the tribune Lysias came and stopped them, taking Jesus and ordering the accusers to go to Pontius Pilate for judgment. In other versions, instead, the Pharisees simply arrested Jesus and brought him in front of Pontius Pilate in order to judge him.**

---

John 16:16:

**KJV:** *“A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.”*

**NJB:** *“Jesus went on to say, ‘In a little while you will see me no more, and then after a little while you will see me.’”*

**NIV:** *“A little while and you are no-longer going to see Me. And again a little while, and you will see Me.”*

**QUESTION:**

**Why remove Jesus from his legitimate position?**

**In these verses, modern translations are ridiculous and meaningless, maybe Jesus was playing hide and seek? By specifying "go to the Father", however, the phrase acquires a meaning.**

---

Revelation 5:14:

**KJV:** *“And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.”*

**NJB:** *“The four living creatures said, “Amen,” and the elders fell down and worshiped.”*

**NIV:** *“And the four living-creatures were saying “amen”. And the elders fell and worshiped.”*

## QUESTION:

**Who they worshiped? Why delete this important reference to God? Considering that "him only shalt thou serve" (Matthew 4:10) why change the meaning of the verse, making the adoration generic and not specific to God?**

Now let's see a list of verses from the KJV Bible that have been deleted in the NJB and NIV versions. Specifying that in the NJB, depending on the edition examined, some verses may still be present.

Matthew 18:11:

*"For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost."*

**Jesus the Savior of Lost Souls?**

**Deleted because it proves He is the only salvation.**

Romans 16:24:

*"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen."*

**Jesus Christ our Lord?**

**Deleted, because... I see no other reason than to diminish Jesus.**

Matthew 23:14:

*"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation."*

**Jesus that accuses religious men of being hypocrites?**

**Deleted, because it exposes the religious falsity of many churches.**

Mark 11:26:

*"But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses."*

**The importance of forgiving others?**

**Deleted because it is too demanding for a church that must unite the world.**

Mark 15:28:

*"And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors."*

**The fulfillment of the prophecy of Isaiah 53:12 that shows Jesus is the Messiah? Deleted, because... I see no other reason than to diminish Jesus.**

Luke 17:36:

*"Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left."*

**The spiritual divide of the world in recent times?**

**Deleted because it is against the ecumenical project of the one world religion, which wants to unite all peoples under the same mother church.**

## INITIATES AND NOT INITIATED

**The Catholic Church is not directly against Jesus, but since the Catholic doctrine voluntarily misrepresents the figure of Jesus and his teachings, we must have the intellectual honesty to note that the Vatican hierarchies, and the Pope are opponents of Jesus Christ, even if the vast majority of priests and ministers, as well as almost the totality of the faithful, sincerely believe they're following the true religion of Jesus Christ. The latter are not guilty, but are victims of deceit.**

But if it is true that ignorance can not be a blame, it is also true that you really must be blind not to see the scandals in which the church is involved, such as pedophilia, moral decay, ill repute and disproportionate accumulation of riches. And it is at this point that many become atheists instead of checking the Bible and discovering that true Jesus is different from the hypocritical one of religions, and that you don't need to go to any church to follow him.

Jesus had warned that people would have been victims of a great deception; In Matthew 24 he explains: *"Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. [...] For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before."*

But how can Catholicism preach Jesus to the masses and at the same time act against him? You must know that in secret societies there are always two types of doctrine; one for the initiated and one for the uninitiated, the Goyan, namely the common people.

The Templar Knights had two doctrines: an esoteric-occult one for initiated, worshiping God Baphomet, and a public one for not initiated which was Catholicism, as explained in Albert Pike's Moral and Dogma book:

*"The Templars, like all other secret societies, have two doctrines, an occult one reserved to the initiated, which is Giovannism, and another one reserved to the public that was Catholicism."*  
**Albert Pike, Moral and Dogma, p. 817**

In this way the masses received a religion to which the initiated had turned their backs. Among the initiated Lucifer was the true child of God, the bearer of light, the one who will be worshiped at the end of time. The Templars' doctrine is pantheistic: God is in nature and man is a part of it, which makes man a divine creature who only has to rediscover his own heavenly origin.

This doctrine has been inherited from the ancient Babylonian mystical religions, Gnosticism and Qabbalah, transcending to the present day through the secret societies that followed the Templars, such as Rosicrucian, Jesuits, Masons and the Illuminati. Everything nowadays can be seen in the new age movement doctrine that preaches the union of people and the discovery of an awareness for the spiritual rebirth that will enable us to evolve and live in peace in a new era for humanity.

Great intentions, but it's all smoke and mirrors to undermine and cancel the doctrine of the salvation for free grace, exclusively in Jesus Christ. In fact, everything that denies the divinity of Jesus to raise another god, itself or nature, is Satan's doctrine.

*“Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God.”*  
**Leviticus 26:1**

Idols are a human creation. Paganism has always had the trinity, father, mother, and son as we can see in the following scheme:

**PER TUTTI GLI DEI DELLE GENTI ESISTONO IDOLI:  
 MA IL SIGNORE HA CREATO I CIELI  
 1 CRONACHE 16:26**

	NIMROD IL SIGNORE DEI CIELI	TAMMUZ IL MESSIA PAGANO	SEMIRAMIDE LA REGINA DEI CIELI
LIBANO	BAAL	TAMMUZ	ASHTAROTH
FENICIA	EL	BACCO	ASTARTE
BABILONIA	BELUS	TAMMUZ	RHEA, ISHTAR
ASSIRIA	NINO	ERCOLE	BELTIS
GRECIA	ZEUS	DIONISO	AFRODITE
ROMA	GIOVE	ATTIS	CIBELE, DIANA
EGITTO	RA	OSIRIDE, HORUS	ISIDE, HATHOR
INDIA	VISHNU	KRISHNA	ISI, DEVAKI
CINA	PAN-KU	YI	HENG-O, MA TSOOPO
MESSICO	TEOTL	QUETZALCOATL	COATLICUE
SCANDINAVIA	ODINO	BALDUR	FRIGG, FREYJA

Catholicism has taken this trinity in order to apply it to Christianity, making them become father, son, and holy spirit. But Trinity does not exist in the Bible, there is only one God in heaven, there is Jesus who is God made man, and the holy spirit that is the spirit of God (also called the comforting spirit) that we receive when "we reborn" In Jesus Christ.

No trinity. It is all been invented to adapt paganism to the Christian "costume".

However, for the initiated the trinity means father, mother, and son. Perhaps you have already guessed that the mother that must be raised is Mary, mother of Jesus who is called "queen of heaven" title that was attributed to Semiramis.

The "Queen of Heaven" as Catholics call her, is mentioned as an abomination to God as we read in this passage:

*“Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee. Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger. Do they provoke me to anger? saith the Lord: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?”*

**Jeremiah 7:16-19**

All the importance given to Mary in the church, derives from the occult doctrine, as we read from the work of Blavatsky:

**“[...] the great (female) producer, genitrix of the Sun, who is the first-born, and who is not begotten, but only brought forth,” and hence is the fruit of an immaculate mother.** How much more grandiose, philosophical and poetical is the real distinction -- for whoever is able to understand and appreciate it -- made between the immaculate virgin of the ancient Pagans and the modern Papal conception. With the former, the ever-youthful mother nature, the antitype of her prototypes, the sun and moon, generates and brings forth her "mind-born" son, the Universe. The Sun and Moon, as male-female deities, fructify the earth, the microcosmical mother, and the latter conceives and brings forth, in her turn. With the Christians, "the first-born" (primogenitus) is indeed generated, i.e., begotten, "genitum, non factum," and positively conceived and brought forth -- "Virgo pariet," explains the Latin Church. Thus, she drags down the noble spiritual ideal of the Virgin Mary to the earth, and, making her "of the earth earthy," degrades that ideal to the lowest of the anthropomorphic goddesses of the rabble.

Truly, Neith, Isis, Diana, etc., etc., were each of them "a demiurgical goddess, at once visible and invisible, having her place in Heaven, and helping to the generation of species" -- the moon, in short. Her occult aspects and powers are numberless, and, in one of them, the moon becomes with the Egyptians Hathor, another aspect of Isis,\* and both of these goddesses are shown suckling Horus. Behold in the Egyptian Hall of the British Museum, Hathor worshipped by Pharaoh Thotmes, who stands between her and the Lord of Heavens. The monolith was taken from Karnac; and the same goddess has the following legend inscribed on her throne: "The divine mother and lady, or queen of heaven"; also "The morning star," and the "Light of the sea" (stella matutina and lux maris).”

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine 1893, p. 507**

What Blavatsky supports is an overturning of biblical reality. First, Christians do not believe in a "firstborn" generated, but in the incarnation of God himself namely "the Word was made flesh" (1 John 1:14). Secondly, there is nothing divine about Mary in the Bible! This text clearly shows where the occult doctrines, which laid the foundations for the raising of Mary up to "Queen of Heavens" in Catholicism, came from.

Blavatsky's books are very "revealing" and there are hundreds of other elements to confirm this allegation. Her books and doctrines are of primary importance, just think about her follower Annie Besant, Alice Bailey, the Zeitgeist movement (Blavatsky is mentioned in the sources of the documentary), to several UN exponents who are inspired by her doctrines, first and foremost, Count Coudenhove-Kalergi, to whom we owe the design of a united Europe, as well as Gandhi (who was her friend), to whom is attributed the phrase "Blavatsky's theosophy is the true essence of Hinduism", in his biography curated by Louis Fisher on page 437.

Or again on another occasion:

*“The soul of religions is one, but it is encased in a multitude of forms. The latter will resist until the end of time. Wise men will ignore the outer crust to see the same soul that lives under a variety of crusts... Truth is the exclusive property of no single scriptures. Whatever we can be, under that diversity there is a unity that is unmistakable, as under many religions there is only one religion.”*

**Mahatma Gandhi**

Very "seductive" words, resuming the famous motto of the theosophical movement "There is no higher religion Truth."

In 1889 Gandhi just before a meeting with Blavatsky expressed this:

"There is no God higher than truth."

Mason Foster Bailey, husband of the theosophic Alice Bailey wrote:

*"Freemasonry was the first united world religion. Then came the era of the separation of many religions and of sectarianism. Today we are working towards a World Universal Religion"*

**Foster Bailey, The Spirit of Masonry, p.31**

His affirmation is true, since the work of Masonic "unity" was almost finished, but God intervened, destroyed the tower of Babel and confused the language of men to prevent the work of Satan being accomplished.

Unfortunately, it is easy to fall into the trap of these philosophies; their doctrines "sound good" and seem reasonable, just like those presented by pseudo-scholars like Biglino, Sitchin, and Icke.

Their technique is to mix lies and truths so that "their" Gnostic truth emerges as the absolute truth. Only by reading the Bible, we realize that these doctrines are absolutely false in their essence.

Without the biblical "measuring stick", we will be deceived, because the mental control work is in place since the fall of man in the Garden of Eden, and only by turning to God's Word we can save ourselves.

Remember that it is not about small-time issues, your death or your eternal life depends on it. The choice is up to you.

## WHO WERE THE KNIGHTS TEMPLAR?

"The Order was founded in 1118, at the end of the First Crusade, by the aristocrat Hugo of Payns, the Order of the Knights Templar originally consisted of 11 French friars who, armed with swords, had the task of defending from the infidels the pilgrims who were traveling through the holy streets between Jaffa and Jerusalem. The Order, which had its seat on the site that was believed to be where the Temple of Solomon raised in antiquity (hence the name), was recognized by the Church in 1129, and was subsequently granted great privileges."

<http://www.focus.it/cultura/storia/chi-erano-i-templari>

It became a famous and powerful order that controlled finances in all areas of influence, a kind of banking élite of the time if you want. They were a Roman Catholic order that was formally part of the Catholic Church.

Except that, less than 200 years after its creation, the order was banished. The king of France, Philip the Fair, arrested all Templars in France and on October 13<sup>th</sup> 1307 sentenced them to death. It was a Friday, and from that day "Friday 13<sup>th</sup>" has become an unlucky day... what a coincidence!

They had been guilty of worshiping an idol (Baphomet) who for them represented the true God, guilty of obscene ceremonies with insults to the cross and negation of Christ, and guilty of sodomy. The leader was condemned to death but the order did not disappear, despite being excommunicated by the Catholic Church, which in practice however entrusted many of their duties to the Ordered Knights (Knights of Malta). Among the main goals of these Catholic orders, there is the reconstruction of the Temple of Solomon, a goal also found in the freemasonry and in the Jesuit order. The Jesuits have inherited everything from the Templars. Founded on August 15<sup>th</sup>, 1534 by the Spaniard Ignatius of Loyola, officially sanctioned by Pope Paul II on September 27<sup>th</sup> 1540 with the papal bull "Regimini militantis Ecclesiae", this order was born to counter the Protestant reform, defending papal interests and being a champion of Catholic unity with total devotion and submission to the Vicar of Christ. To this day, the Jesuits dominate the world through politics and economics, obviously indirectly, using "soldiers" that work for them. The Jesuits argue that, in the person of the Jesuit General (the so-called black pope) you have to see Christ, and even if God gave you a dog as a general, you should obey it as if it was Jesus Christ in person. Loyola called this type of obedience "perinde ac cadaver" namely obedience as dead bodies, which we would today translate as blind obedience.

## THE JESUIT OATH

Below I transcribe in full the Jesuit Oath that every Jesuit must take in order to become part of the Order.

The exact same oath can be found in Carlos Didier's book "Subterranean Rome", translated from French and published in New York in 1843. It can also be found in the Library of Congress, Catalog No. 66-43354, and registered in the papers of the 62<sup>nd</sup> Congress, 3<sup>rd</sup> session, of the United States Congress (House Calendar No. 397, Register No. 1523, February 15<sup>th</sup>, 1913, p. 3215-1316):

**SUPERIOR:** *“My son, heretofore you have been taught to act the dissembler: among Roman Catholics to be a Roman Catholic, and to be a spy even among your own brethren; to believe no man, to trust no man. Among the Reformers, to be a Reformer; among the Huguenots, to be a Huguenot; among the Calvinists, to be a Calvinist; among other Protestants, generally to be a Protestant; and obtaining their confidence, to seek even to preach from their pulpits, and to denounce with all the vehemence in your nature our Holy Religion and the Pope; and even to descend so low as to become a Jew among Jews, that you might be enabled to gather together all information for the benefit of your Order as a faithful soldier of the Pope. You have been taught to plant insidiously the seeds of jealousy and hatred between communities, provinces, states that were at peace, and to incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in countries that were independent and prosperous, cultivating the arts and the sciences and enjoying the blessings of peace; to take sides with the combatants and to act secretly with your brother Jesuit, who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected, only that the Church might be the gainer in the end, in the conditions fixed in the treaties for peace and that the end justifies the means. You have been taught your duty as a spy, to gather all statistics, facts and information in your power from every source; to ingratiate yourself into the confidence of the family circle of Protestants and heretics of every class and character, as well as that of the merchant, the banker, the lawyer, among the schools and universities, in parliaments and legislatures, and the judiciaries and councils of state, and to be all things to all men, for the Pope's sake, whose servants we are unto death. You have received all your instructions heretofore as a novice, a neophyte, and have served as co-adjurer, confessor and priest, but you have not yet been invested with all that is necessary to command in the Army of Loyola in the service of the Pope. You must serve the proper time as the instrument and executioner as directed by your superiors; for none can command here who has not consecrated his labours with the blood of the heretic; for "without the shedding of blood no man can be saved". Therefore, to fit yourself for your work and make your own salvation sure, you will, in addition to your former oath of obedience to your order and allegiance to the Pope, repeat after me:*

*I \_\_\_\_\_, now in the presence of Almighty God, the blessed Virgin Mary, the blessed St. John the Baptist, the Holy Apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul, and all the saints, sacred host of Heaven, and to you, my Ghostly Father, the superior general of the Society of Jesus, founded by St. Ignatius Loyola, in the pontification of Paul the Third, and continued to the present, do by the womb of the Virgin, the matrix of God, and the rod of Jesus Christ, declare and swear that His Holiness, the Pope, is Christ's Vice-Regent and is the true and only head of the Catholic or*

*Universal Church throughout the earth; and that by the virtue of the keys of binding and loosing given to His Holiness by my Saviour, Jesus Christ, he hath power to depose heretical Kings, Princes, States, Commonwealths, and Governments, and they may be safely destroyed. Therefore to the utmost of my power I will defend this doctrine and His Holiness's right and custom against all usurpers of the heretical or Protestant authority whatever, especially the Lutheran Church of Germany, Holland, Denmark, Sweden and Norway, and the now pretended authority and Churches of England and Scotland, and the branches of same now established in Ireland and on the continent of America and elsewhere and all adherents in regard that they may be usurped and heretical, opposing the sacred Mother Church of Rome. I do now denounce and disown any allegiance as due to any heretical king, prince or State, named Protestant or Liberal, or obedience to any of their laws, magistrates or officers. I do further declare the doctrine of the Churches of England and Scotland of the Calvinists, Huguenots, and others of the name of Protestants or Masons to be damnable, and they themselves to be damned who will not forsake the same. I do further declare that I will help, assist, and advise all or any of His Holiness's agents, in any place where I should be, in Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Ireland or America, or in any other kingdom or territory I shall come to, and do my utmost to extirpate the heretical Protestant or Masonic doctrines and to destroy all their pretended powers, legal or otherwise. I do further promise and declare that, notwithstanding, I am dispensed with to assume any religion heretical for the propagation of the Mother Church's interest; to keep secret and private all her agents' counsels from time to time, as they entrust me, and not to divulge, directly or indirectly, by word, writing or circumstances whatever; but to execute all that should be proposed, given in charge, or discovered unto me by you, my Ghostly Father, or any of this sacred order. I do further promise and declare that I will have no opinion or will of my own or any mental reservation whatever, even as a corpse or cadaver (perinde ac cadaver), but will unhesitatingly obey each and every command that I may receive from my superiors in the militia of the Pope and of Jesus Christ. That I will go to any part of the world whithersoever I may be sent, to the frozen regions north, jungles of India, to the centres of civilisation of Europe, or to the wild haunts of the barbarous savages of America without murmuring or repining, and will be submissive in all things, whatsoever is communicated to me. I do further promise and declare that I will, when opportunity presents, make and wage relentless war, secretly and openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Masons, as I am directed to do, to extirpate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex nor condition, and that will hang, burn, waste, boil, flay, strangle, and bury alive these infamous heretics; rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women, and crush their infants' heads against the walls in order to annihilate their execrable race. That when the same cannot be done openly I will secretly use the poisonous cup, the strangulation cord, the steel of the poniard, or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honour, rank, dignity or authority of the persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agents of the Pope or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Father of the Society of Jesus. In confirmation of which I hereby dedicate my life, soul, and all corporal powers, and with the dagger which I now receive I will subscribe my name written in my blood in testimony thereof; and should I prove false, or weaken in my determination, may my brethren and fellow soldiers of the militia of the Pope cut off my hands and feet and my throat from ear to ear, my belly be opened and sulphur burned therein with all the punishment that can be inflicted upon me on earth, and my soul shall be tortured by demons in eternal hell forever. That I will in voting always vote for a Knight of Columbus in preference to a Protestant, especially a Mason, and that I will leave my party so to do;*

that if two Catholics are on the ticket I will satisfy myself which is the better supporter of Mother Church and vote accordingly. That I will not deal with or employ a Protestant if in my power to deal with or employ a Catholic. That I will place Catholic girls in Protestant families that a weekly report may be made of the inner movements of the heretics. That I will provide myself with arms and ammunition that I may be in readiness when the word is passed, or I am commanded to defend the Church either as an individual or with the militia of the Pope. All of which I, \_\_\_\_\_, do swear by the blessed Trinity and blessed sacrament which I am now to receive to perform and on part to keep this my oath. In testimony hereof, I take this most holy and blessed sacrament of the Eucharist and witness the same further with my name written with the point of this dagger dipped in my own blood and seal in the face of this holy sacrament.

[He receives the wafer from the Superior and writes his name with the point of his dagger dipped in his own blood taken from over his heart.]

**SUPERIOR:** You will now rise to your feet and I will instruct you in the Catechism necessary to make yourself known to any member of the Society of Jesus belonging to this rank. In the first place, you, as a Brother Jesuit, will with another mutually make the ordinary sign of the cross as any ordinary Roman Catholic would; then one crosses his wrists, the palms of his hands open, and the other in answer crosses his feet, one above the other; the first points with forefinger of the right hand to the centre of the palm of the left, the other with the forefinger of the left hand points to the centre of the palm of the right; the first then with his right hand makes a circle around his head, touching it; the other then with the forefinger of his left hand touches the left side of his body just below his heart; the first then with his right hand draws it across the throat of the other, and the latter then with a dagger down the stomach and abdomen of the first. The first then says Iustum; and the other answers Necar; the first Reges; the other answers Impious. The first will then present a small piece of paper folded in a peculiar manner, four times, which the other will cut longitudinally and on opening the name Jesu will be found written upon the head and arms of a cross three times. You will then give and receive with him the following questions and answers:

**Question:** From whither do you come?

**Answer:** The Holy faith.

**Question:** Whom do you serve?

**Answer:** The Holy Father at Rome, the Pope, and the Roman Catholic Church Universal throughout the world.

**Question:** Who commands you?

**Answer:** The Successor of St. Ignatius Loyola, the founder of the Society of Jesus or the Soldiers of Jesus Christ.

**Question:** Who received you?

**Answer:** A venerable man in white hair.

**Question:** How?

**Answer:** With a naked dagger, I kneeling upon the cross beneath the banners of the Pope and of our sacred order.

**Question:** Did you take an oath?

**Answer:** I did, to destroy heretics and their governments and rulers, and to spare neither age, nor sex, nor condition; to be as a corpse without any opinion or will of my own, but to implicitly obey my Superiors in all things without hesitation or murmuring.

**Question:** Will you do that?

**Answer:** I will.

**Question:** How do you travel?

**Answer:** In the bark of Peter the fisherman.

**Question:** Whither do you travel?

**Answer:** To the four quarters of the globe.

**Question:** For what purpose?

**Answer:** To obey the orders of my General and Superiors and execute the will of the Pope and faithfully fulfil the conditions of my oaths.

**Conclusion:** Go ye, then, into all the world and take possession of all lands in the name of the Pope. He who will not accept him as the Vicar of Jesus and his Vice-Regent on earth, let him be accursed and exterminated.”

Quite a Christian promise, isn't it? And it doesn't matter if you give little importance to these words, what counts is the importance they give them! The Jesuits are the same now, as in the past. Actually, nowadays they have reached such a level of control over the world that the masses do not even suspect their actions. Indeed, if in the past peoples less regarded them, nowadays they are considered to be a powerful Catholic order. But we will see that this is not the case.

Back to the oath, do you think the Jesuits did what they swore? Let's take, for example, the Waldenses, a group of Protestants of the time who did not want to submit to the Catholic Church (today, however, the Waldensian churches are in line with Catholicism).

The Waldenses had to live in hiding to avoid death.

According to Catholics, the Waldenses wanted to subvert the Christian tradition and the one of the doctrines of the Holy Roman Church, because they denied the Catholic faith in order to embrace another one, whose foundations consisted of a deal with the devil.

This was clearly the "external" motivation, but in fact the Waldenses were persecuted because they read the Bible without the church's brokering.

The Waldenses found shelter in the Alpine valleys of Piedmont during the persecution of Catholics. A witness states:

*“The armed multitude threw themselves on the Waldenses in the most furious way. There was nothing but the face of horror and despair. The houses floors were stained with blood, the streets were littered with corpses, moans and shouts could be heard from everywhere.... In a village, they cruelly torture 150 women and children after the men had fled. They decapitated the women and dashed the brains out of the children. In the towns of Villaro and Bobio, most of those who refused to go to Mass and who were over 15 were crucified upside down, and almost all those who were under that age were strangled. Slaughtered men put to the shaming of travelers, bairns wrenched from the breast of their mothers and smashed against rocks. Battered girls and women, impaled along the streets. Babies were wrenched from their mothers and thrown, with force, against rocks in order for them to die when the mothers were subjected to barbaric violence.”*

Terrible, absolutely terrible. Doesn't this story perhaps describe a perfect implementation of how the Jesuit action should be on "heretics"?

Another testimony dates back to June 11<sup>th</sup>, 1561, when took place, in front of the church of Saint Francis of Paola, the execution of 88 Waldenses, described in a letter by an eyewitness as follows:

*“Today, early in the morning, the horrible injustice of these Lutherans has begun. Just to think about it is scary, that the death of these people is like a death of castrated; who were all gathered in a house where the executioner came and took them one by one, and put a blindfold on their eyes and beat them in a spacious place not far from that house and made them bend the knee and with a knife cut their throat and left them like that, then he took that bloody blindfold, and with the bloodied knife he returned to pick another one, and he did the same.»*

*The elders went «to die happily, the young people were more scared», in front of Attorney Pansa who «was standing at the top of the stairs of the Temple, with a cane in his hand, urging the execution », and of inquisitor Malvicino, who at the trial «didn’t hesitate to beat, smack, punch, kick and shank those petty », and all had «the greatest laughter of the world», hearing the condemned invoking «the name of Jesus Christ » and recommending «their Spirit in the hands of God.»”*



Also in the action of the Ottoman Empire (Islamic) we find similar obscenities, such as those of 1876 in Bulgaria during the April riot where more than 30,000 people were killed, coincidentally also they did not want to submit to the pope, being Orthodox. Now you will think that these were Islamic and not Catholic, so the episode has nothing to do with Jesuit action, but remember that in the Jesuit oath that says *“it is not important for what ideal you fight, what’s important is that you get the result you want to get, namely the end justifies the means.”* The final purpose of the Jesuits, as we will see, is to deny the divinity of Jesus and to cancel his salvation and his law. In this intent, we will see where Islam stands in the world scenario and we will discover its links with the Jesuits in a later chapter, with a more detailed study.

Here is the report of J. A. MacGahan's eyewitness testimony on Turkish atrocities in Bulgaria:

*“But let me tell you what we saw in Batak... The number of children killed in these massacres is something enormous. They were often spitted on bayonets, and we have several stories from eye-witnesses who saw the little babes carried about the streets, both here and at Olluk-Kui, on the*

*points of bayonets. The reason is simple. When a Mohammedan has killed a certain number of infidels he is sure of Paradise , no matter what his sins may be. Others got their heads smashed against rocks. It was a heap of skulls, intermingled with bones from all parts of the human body, skeletons nearly entire and rotting, clothing, human hair and putrid flesh lying there in one foul heap, around which the grass was growing luxuriantly. It emitted a sickening odour, like that of a dead horse, and it was here that the dogs had been seeking a hasty repast when our untimely approach interrupted them. The ground is covered here with skeletons, to which are clinging articles of clothing and bits of putrid flesh; the air is heavy with a faint sickening odour, that grows stronger as we advance.”*

Another example is the terrible Armenian genocide, which led to the death of 1,500,000 people. What do you think the Armenians believed in?

Let's see what Wikipedia says:

*“In the 1st century BC the Kingdom of Armenia reached its height under Tigranes the Great. Armenia became the first state in the world to adopt Christianity as its official religion. The ancient Armenian kingdom was split between the Byzantine and Sasanian Empires around the early 5th century. [...]Between the 16th century and 19th century, the traditional Armenian homeland composed of Eastern Armenia and Western Armenia came under the rule of the Ottoman and Iranian empires, repeatedly ruled by either of the two over the centuries. By the 19th century, Eastern Armenia had been conquered by the Russian Empire, while most of the western parts of the traditional Armenian homeland remained under Ottoman rule. During World War I, Armenians living in their ancestral lands in the Ottoman Empire were systematically exterminated in the Armenian Genocide. The predominant religion in Armenia is Christianity.”*

**Coincidentally exactly what the Bible teaches, that is, Jesus is God made man.** Let’s read this testimony of Armin. T Wegner, who witnessed the extermination of the Armenian people which began in Istanbul on April 24<sup>th</sup>, 1915. He documented the extermination with the photographs he was able to shoot. He sent some photographic material in Germany and in the United States. And even today his photos are among the most valuable historical testimonies of what happened at that time.

*“They told me that Pasha Gemal, the Syrian perpetrator, forbade, on pain of death, taking photographs in refugee camps. I keep the images of terror and accusation bound under my belt... I know in this way I commit an act of high treason, however the awareness of having help in some small way, these poor people fills me with joy more than anything I ever did.*

*It is on behalf of the Armenian nation that I appeal to you, as one of the few Europeans who has witnessed, since its inception, the atrocious destruction of the Armenian people in the fertile fields of Anatolia, I dare claiming the right to tell you about the scenes of suffering and terror I have witnessed for about two years, which will never can be erased from my memory. [...] I do not accuse the simple people of this country whose soul is profoundly honest, but I believe that the caste of rulers who guide it will never be able to make it happy in the course of history, because it has totally destroyed our trust in their ability to civilize, and forever took from Turkey the right to self-government. [...] The sick and the old, as well as the children, fell down the road to no longer get up. Women on the point of giving birth were forced, under the threat of the bayonets or of the*

*whip, to move on until their babies were born, then they were abandoned on the road to die of bleeding. The most attractive girls were repeatedly raped. And those who could, commit suicide. Children were killed without any pity. Mothers went crazy threw their children into the river to put an end to their suffering. Hundreds of thousands of women and children succumbed to hunger and thirst..."*

A horrifying story. With regard to this massacre, Winston Churchill stated that *"There is no doubt that this crime has been planned and executed for political reasons.*

In fact, Churchill pointed to politics as the massacre mandator, but if we understand that politics does not work by itself, but it is under the control of Freemasonry, which in turn is controlled by the Jesuits, eventually we get to the Vatican. If we are able to see the hidden connections, the famous phrase "all roads lead to Rome" acquires a new meaning.

Little is known about the "Society of Jesus" or "Jesuit Order", and little is told. Yet it has a despicable history of almost five centuries. Emperors and kings, rulers, and "excellent" characters of the hegemonic countries, have been formed by the Jesuits and sustain their power, on the basis of an indisputable totalitarian and dogmatic ideology. Evangelizers and merchants of "eternal salvation"; protagonists of the world's political intrigues, together with the royal families and the families that manage the Vatican heritage, the Jesuits have an enormous power.

Former Guatemalan bishop Gerard Bouffard stated that the Vatican is "the true spiritual controller" of the Illuminati and of the New World Order, while the Jesuits, through the Black Pope, Father General Peter Hans Kolvenbach, actually control the Vatican hierarchy and The Roman Catholic Church.

Bishop Bouffard, who left the Church and is now a "Reborn Christian" who lives in Canada, reached his conclusion after working for six years in the Vatican, with the task of transmitting the private daily correspondence between the Pope and the Leaders of the Jesuits Order. Monsignor Peter Hans Kolvenbach, the Black Pope, controls all the most important decisions taken by the Pope, which in turn controls the Illuminati, said Bishop Bouffard, during Greg Szymanski's radio broadcast, The Investigative Journal, at [www.gcnlive.com](http://www.gcnlive.com), where the recordings of these statements can be listen to in their entirety. The Pope takes orders from Kolvenbach; the Jesuits are among the leaders of the New World Order, with the task of infiltrating other religions and leaders of various governments to achieve a single world government and a single world religion, based on Satanism and "Lucifer".

A testimony that confirms the one of other researchers, such as Bill Hughes, author of the upsetting books *The Enemy Unmasked* and *The Secret Terrorists*, or like the other investigator on the Jesuits Order Eric Jon Phelps, author of *Vatican Assassins*. In addition to painting a dark portrait of the Black Pope in Rome, Bishop Bouffard reveals that the evil power of the Jesuits extends from one end of the world to another, including a solid infiltration in the US government, the Foreign Relations Council, and major religious organizations. Bishop Buffard proclaims that the Jesuits act as perfect chameleons, assuming the identity of Protestants, Mormons, Baptists and Jews, with the intention of causing the collapse of the US as well as bringing the nation under a unique world religion, founded in Jerusalem and under the control of their leader, "Lucifer". Throughout history, the Jesuits Order has been linked to war and genocide, being formally banned by many nations, including France and England. Many researchers proclaim that the Jesuits are the concrete spiritual controllers of the New World Order.

However, with over 28 major universities going from coast to coast, the Order has established a strong political and financial support base, including the secret control of the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR) and the control of many banks, such as "Bank of America" and the "Federal Reserve Banking System".

Another similar testimony about the Jesuits, is offered by the highly documented article by Riccardo Tristano Tuis "The multinational of the Antichrist" ("La multinazionale dell'anticristo") on "Punto Zero" of "Nexus New Times" n. 99 of September 2012. The author reconstructs the whole unholy story of the Jesuits. He says Jesuits represent the "CIA" of the Church of Rome. They scrupulously explore every branch of knowledge, from astrology to divination, all the way up to Hermeticism and magic. Their schools are disseminated everywhere in the world, including Italy. Long is the list of past and recent rulers and governors who have studied and have been influenced by the Jesuits. The Holy See was the main promoter of the Treaty of Rome before, and of the European Union of Banks after; of the EU treaties and of the events that have finally led Mario Monti, member of the Trilateral, of the Bilderberg group and Jesuit pupil, to the guidance of the Italian government. The Jesuits were very admired by Hitler and Himmler, while US President Abraham Lincoln made heavy accusations against this order. Shortly before dying, he said he was fighting not only against Southerners, but "to a greater extent against the Pope of Rome, his perfidious Jesuits and their blind and bloodthirsty slaves".

The Jesuit armed wing is made up of the "Knights of Malta" and the "Knights of Columbus" present in the US and European "intelligence". The Army Military Corps of the "Italian Knights Association of the Order of Malta's Military Sovereign" is an auxiliary and voluntary military corps of the Italian Army divided into three wards. Because their commanders are all Knights of the Order of Malta, we should ask ourselves: who they have sworn an oath to? To Italy or to the sovereign military order of Malta. An important thing now is that the "Eurogendfor" was born, the first supra-national military body in the EU, which is free from national rules and laws. It can also suppress popular protests, without committing a crime (such as abuse of power, violence, etc.) and without any lawsuits.

Tristan Tuis also recalls that the major banks in the world were created between 1760 and 1860, a period that saw the Jesuits use the enormous riches of the Catholic Church on the world markets. Already in 1790, the Jesuits took control of the Vatican with the multinational that the author calls "of the Antichrist": a powerful, "more aggressive and bloodthirsty" multinational than any other, that using "evangelization", forms a tentacular banking network that has "downed multinationals and governments", persisting to this day.

Jesuits operate in the shadows, create sub-organizations to act without "getting their hands dirty" and without risking any exposure.

Their goal is to work for the Pope (or who for him) to be recognized as the head of the world. In order to succeed in this mission they defend papal interests at all costs (perinde ac cadaver) by operating according to the strategy of "the end justifies the means".

They act by practicing the principle of Hegelian synthesis, that is to say, in order to achieve a desired goal (synthesis), it is first necessary to create a thesis and antithesis opposing each other, that will culminate into the desired synthesis already pre-arranged from the beginning.

For this reason it is justified (for example) to finance both sides of a conflict. This technique has been implemented for hundreds of years in the world, no revolution has been random, no such conflict would have taken place without those funding leading to the same root.

Communism and capitalism are the thesis and antithesis of the world's political and economic system. First, they have demonstrated the failure of communism, shortly capitalism in the free market will fail through a global economic collapse, and then the desired synthesis will be achieved: that is a world government and a single world religion with a fair economy and with no more cash and banking speculations.

Taken from <http://realtofantasia.blogspot.ch/2013/06/il-giuramento-dei-gesuiti.html>, and from <https://www.conoscenzealconfine.it/en-gesuiti-e-il-nuovo-ordine-mondiale>, revised and adapted version

## IS THE POPE, GOD'S REPRESENTATIVE ON EARTH?

In the Book of Revelation, the establishment of a New World Order is accomplished because of a beast (beast = empire) rising from the Abyss, namely the kingdom of the Antichrist, who will be worshipped by the whole world. The term Antichrist (from Greek Anti) in 75% of cases means "in place of" and only in 25% of cases indicates a "counter".

It is interesting to note how the pope, as a Vicar of Christ (From Latin vicarious, der. of vicis 'vece'), acts "on behalf of" or "in place of" Christ, then literally anti-Christ.

The Bible explains that "all the world wondered after the beast" (Revelation 13:3). The term "wondered" here can also be translated as "deceived". So it means that people will follow the beast thinking of following Jesus, because they are deceived. This power will seduce the world and will sit on the throne of God by declaring itself God.

*"...who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God."*

**2 Thessalonians 2:4**

In the title itself of the Roman Pontiff, we can identify the satanic number 666. Will it be a case?

Letres - chiffres :	$\frac{I}{1}$	$\frac{V}{5}$	$\frac{X}{10}$	$\frac{L}{50}$	$\frac{C}{100}$	$\frac{D}{500}$	$\frac{M}{1000}$
V	I	C	A	R	I	V	S
$5 + 1 + 100 +$					$1 + 5$		
112				53		501	
$112 + 53 + 501 = 666$							

*"Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."*

**Revelation 13:18**

But let's see what the popes themselves established through their papal bulls and encyclicals. In 1215 to the IV Lateran Council, Pope Innocent III declared that:

"The Pope does not exercise the office of man, but of the true God on earth."

**Innocent III, IV Lateran Conc., 1215**

The Papal bull Unam Sanctam Ecclesiam, commonly known as Unam Sanctam, is an encyclical of Pope Boniface VIII promulgated on November 18<sup>th</sup>, 1302, which sanctioned full earthly authority to the pope, who arbitrarily proclaimed himself vicar of God on earth. It also affirms the unity and uniqueness of the Church, out of which there is no salvation, and declares necessary, for the sake of salvation, that every creature, people or nation is subjugated to the pope.

The title of "pope" was horribly rejected by many bishops at the dawn of Christianity. Today, the "King" of the Vatican State let's others serenely call him "Holy Father". But the Bible clearly states:

*“But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.”*

**Matthew 23:8-10**

These words are crystal clear and can not be misunderstood. The pope does not exist in the Bible, and this is a matter of fact.

Biblical speaking the Father is only God, and this title can not be associated with any man.

Therefore, consider very seriously which "Holy Father" to choose because there cannot be two of them, or he is the Heavenly Father, or the man at the head of the papal institution.

The religious Pharisees claimed to know the "Father", but Jesus said unto them:

*“If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.”*

**John 8:42-45**

Jesus was threatened with death by the religious, because he was guilty of two clear blasphemies:

1. The blasphemy of proclaiming himself "God":

*“I and my Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, **For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.**”*

**John 10:30-33**

2. The blasphemy of forgiving sins (an authority that is entirely up to God):

*“And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, **Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?**”*

**Luke 5:20-21**

Very well. Let's see now what the Catholic doctrine teaches about the papal figure:

*“The Pope is considered the man on earth who represents the Son of God, who "takes the place" of the Second Person of the omnipotent God of the Trinity.”*

John Paul II, *Crossing the Threshold of Hope*, p.3, 1994

In a Roman Catholic treaty we read:

*“To believe that our Lord God the Pope has no power to decree as He decrees, it is to be understood as heresy.”*

1508 edition of *Extravagantes XX Johannis XXII Cum inter*, Tit. XIV, Chapter IV. At *Callem Sexti Decretalium*, Paris, 1685 (see image on the next page)

dire:et scelus idolatrie no acquiescere. ... si qui sunt. viij. q. f. sciendum. xi. q. iij. ca. qui resistit. Credere autem dominum nostrum papa condito: rem dicte decret. et istus sic non potuisse statuere prout statuit: hereticum censeretur. xcix. distin. ca.

Sources: <http://biblelight.net/Extravagantes.htm>, <http://www.bsb-muenchen-digital.de/%7Eweb/web1016/bsb10162214/images/index.html?digID=bsb10162214&pimage=00839&v=100&md=1&l=en>

*“So the pope is crowned by a triple crown as King of Heavens, King of Earth and King of hell.”*

Lucius Ferraris, *Prompta Bibliotheca*, 1763, Volume VI, 'Pope II', p.26

*“On this earth we got the position of Almighty God”*

Pope Leo XIII, Encyclical Letter, June 1894

*“But the supreme teacher in the Church is the Roman Pontiff, who requires complete submission and obedience of will, as to God Himself.”*

Pope Leo XIII, *The Great Encyclicals*, p. 193

The Bible, on the other hand, states that:

*“Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that **by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead**, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. **Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.**”*

Acts 4:10-12

*“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”*

John 14:6

The concept is repeated in many other verses, which therefore remove any divine authority from the Roman Catholic Church, the Pope, and Mary as mediator for the salvation of man.

Biblical scriptures are unchangeable (Deuteronomy 4:1-2, Proverbs 30:6, Revelation 22:18-19). The Apostle Paul clearly expressed the concept under which the message of the Gospel is eternally

immutable, stating that even if they (the apostles) or even an angel from heaven preaches a different gospel, he is to be regarded as cursed by God:

*“I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. **But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.** For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.”*

**Galatians 1:6-10**

As you can see, Paul repeats the concept twice because some disciples got sidetracked because of the teachings that would later shape the doctrinal foundations of the church of Rome (which holds about 70% of extra-biblical doctrines).

The Catholic-Roman Church claims to have the divine authority to forgive sins:

*"This judicial authority will also include the power to forgive sins"*

**The Catholic Encyclopaedia Vol.12, - article "Pope", p. 265**

*"Look wherever you want, in heaven and on earth, and you will find that the only created being that can forgive the sinner, who can free him from the chains of hell. That extraordinary being is the Catholic-Roman priest."*

**James M. Dunfee, "The Priest", p. 78**

*"The Holiness of Our Lord Pope Pius IX"*

**Catholic Civilization, March 20, 1871, pag 81**

The pope is also "infallible":

*"To ensure that the people of God remains in the truth that frees, Christ has given the pope the charisma of infallibility in matters of faith and customs."*

**Catechism of the Catholic Church**

To affirm that a man can be "infallible", it means that that man is God.

**If the pope, since 1870, is declared infallible when dealing with morality and faith, how many popes in the past, talking about faith, said completely different things one from another?**

*“The Pope of Roman Catholics claims to be the representative of Christ on earth and to be the successor to Peter. You would therefore expect to see a man following the footsteps of Jesus Christ and those of the Apostle Peter, that is, humbly walking as Jesus and Peter did. Jesus was poor and lived humbly on earth, and he demonstrated this openly, in fact he did not have a place to sleep, he did not go around dressed in magnificent clothes, and he did not live in delights as his "vicar" does, living in a palace in Vatican composed of hundreds of rooms, wearing clothes*

*made of fine linen and silk fabrics, adorned with gold, living in delights. One day Jesus, after having fed a multitude with only five loaves and two fishes, knowing that they were about to kidnap him to make him become the King of Israel, he withdrew to the mountain all alone, so he refused to be consecrated King by men, while he who claims to be his vicar on earth when he becomes pope he also becomes a sovereign of a state. Jesus in front of Pilate said that his kingdom was not of this world, but the pope, instead, demonstrates of procuring temporal power at any time and wanting to extend it more and more on earth in every way possible and he is not ashamed to live and to speak as a powerful man on earth. Jesus entered Jerusalem on a donkey but the pope travels enjoying every comfort and luxury, just like any other king of the earth, if not more. Jesus came to serve and to lay his life for us, so he did not have guards with him to protect him so that the Jews would not hurt him, but the pope is in the care of bodyguards who have the order to hit someone to death in case His life is in danger, and he is also served by an army of Swiss guards."*

**Taken from <http://illuminatobutindaro.org/confutazioni/chiesa-cattolica-romana/papato/lux-crunch-potere-temporale-vicario-di-cristo-successore-di-pietro-confermano-non-essere-servo-dio/>**

## THE VATICAN RICHES

I'm not here to tell how much money does the Vatican has.

The only thing I can say is that some unverified sources presuppose that the Vatican's wealth quantifies over \$ 1.245 billion (enough to make the "miserable" \$ 75 billion of Bill Gates, turn pale). But if we consult the official sources it is estimated at about \$ 10 billion.

(<http://espresso.repubblica.it/plus/articoli/2014/07/17/news/vaticano-un-tesoro-da-10-miliardi-1.173422>).

Let's assume we believe in the official figure.

Always from official sources, we find that the church owns nearly one million real estate properties worth over 2,000 billion euros (<http://www.ilsole24ore.com/art/notizie/2013-02-15/church-2,000,000,000-immobili-082813.shtml?uuid=Ab3cTeUH>).

*“To have an idea of the real estate of the universal Church, you can take as reference the observation made by a member of the New York Catholic Conference, who has literally stated: ‘Probably our church is second only to the United States government, as far as the annual volume of acquisitions’. Another statement of a Catholic priest resumed by the US press is perhaps even more eloquent: ‘The Catholic Church should be considered the largest company in the United States. We have branches everywhere. Our capital and real estate assets should be more substantial than those of Standard Oil, A.T. & T. and U.S. Steel put together. Our taxpayers' role should be second only to US government revenue offices’.*

*The Catholic Church is the greatest financial power and possessor of goods that exists today. It is the greatest possessor of material wealth, more than any other single institution, company, bank, trust, government or state of the whole planet. The pope, as the official administrator of this immense Eldorado, is therefore the wealthiest individual on the planet. "*

**The personal intervention of God (L'intervento personale di Dio) - Third Book by Sergio Felletti**

Anyone who reads the Gospel will find out that riches are irreconcilable with the service to God, unless these are spent mainly on the work of evangelizing and saving souls (not accumulating wealth, property, investing in the stock, and building churches).

*“He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man’s, who shall give you that which is your own? **No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.**”*

Luke 16:10-15

*“Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: **But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.** The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. **Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?** Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? **Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.**”*

Matthew 6:19-33

## CHANGE TIMES AND LAWS

The papacy changed times by introducing the Gregorian calendar and changed the laws (as seen in the previous study), first of all the change of the day of the Lord, from Saturday to Sunday.

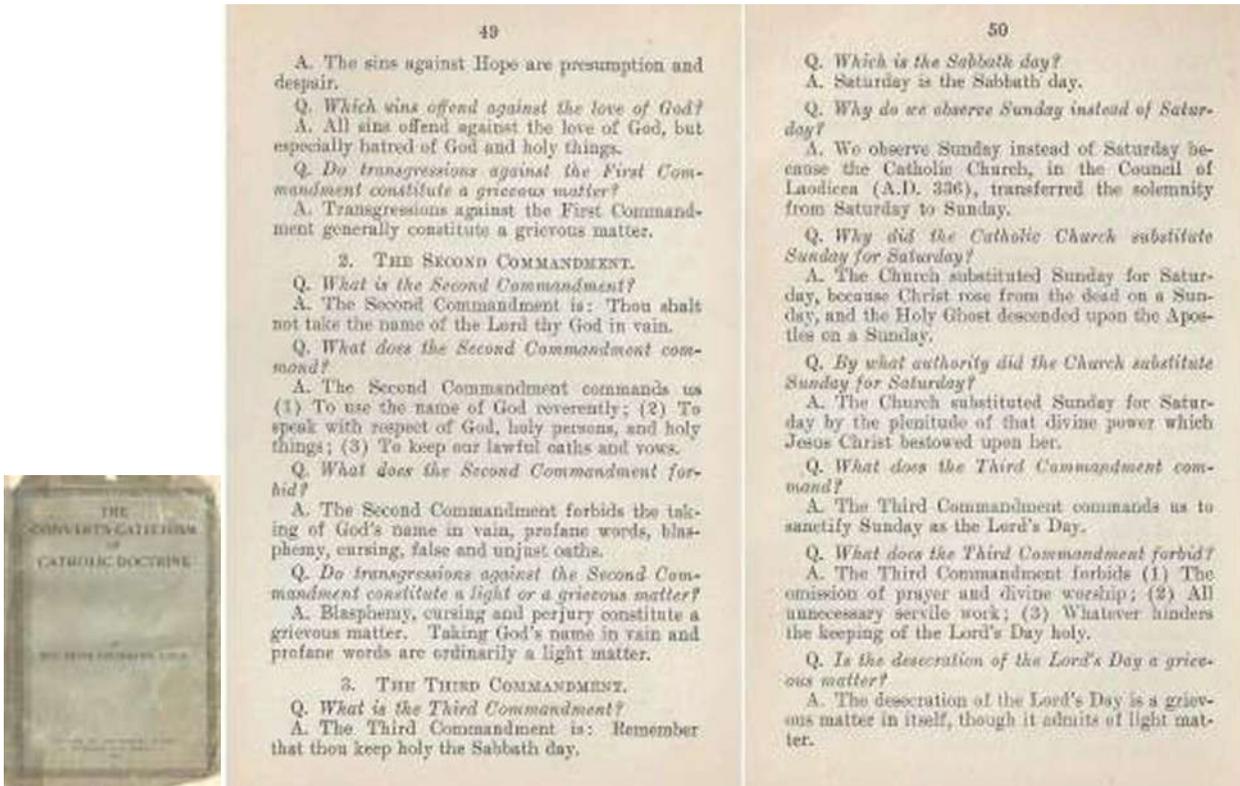
"Question – Which is the Sabbath day?

Answer - Saturday is the Sabbath day.

Question - Why do we observe Sunday instead of Saturday?

Answer – We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church, in the Council of Laodicea (A.D. 364), transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday."

Peter Geiermann in "The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine," p. 50 (see image)



"The Bible does not, in doubtful passages, decide upon the true meaning of tis words; this Tradition does for us. [...] Thus we see that Tradition is necessary, and that the Christian must believe all that God had revealed and the Church proposes to his belief, whether it be contained in Holy Scriptures or in Tradition. [...] The proximate rule of faith is for him One, Holy, Catholic, and Apostolic Church, which alone has received from God the authority to interpret infallibly the doctrines He has revealed, whether these be contained in Scripture or in Tradition."

Reverend John Laux Course in Religion for Catholic High Schools and Academies, Part 1, Chief Truths Of Faith, M.A., Benzinger Brothers, 1936 edition (see image)

## CHAPTER VI

## Sources of Faith: Tradition

"Hold the traditions which you have learned."—2 THESS. 2:14.

## I. MEANING AND NECESSITY OF TRADITION

**1. What Tradition Means.**—Our Lord did not command His Apostles to *write*, but to *teach*. "Going, therefore, teach ye all nations . . . to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you" (Matt. 28,19). The Apostles told their disciples *orally* what their Divine Master had communicated to them. "The things which thou hast *heard* of me by many witnesses," St. Paul writes to Timothy, "the same commend (i.e., tell) to faithful men, who shall be fit to *teach* to others also" (2 Tim. 2,2).

Most of the truths which the Apostles preached at the command of Christ were afterwards written down by the Apostles themselves or by some of their disciples. But many important truths continued to be handed down by word of mouth. In fact, in the whole New Testament we cannot find any sign of a purpose to put on paper all that Christ revealed. St. John, the last of the Apostles to write, says expressly that he has recounted only a part of what Christ had done: "Many other signs also did Jesus in the sight of His disciples, which are not written in this book" (20,30). And St. Paul writes to the Thessalonians: "Brethren, hold the traditions which you have learned, whether by *word* or by our epistle" (2 Thess. 2,15). *It is these truths, precepts, and counsels, revealed by God, but not found in the Written Word of God, that we call Tradition.*

**2. Scripture and Tradition of Equal Value.**—Since the truths contained in Scripture and those handed down by Tradition both come from God, Scripture and Tradition are of equal value as sources of faith. Both deserve the same reverence and respect. Each alone is sufficient to establish a truth of our holy faith.

The contents of Scripture and Tradition are not distinct from each other or alien to each other. But Tradition can

50

- a) contain a revealed truth not found in Scripture, or
- b) explain more clearly and definitely a doctrine less clearly expressed in Scripture, e.g., the Immaculate Conception.

**2. Necessity of Tradition.**—The Bible nowhere tells us how many inspired books there are. If we did not know this for certain from Tradition, we should not even have a Bible. When Protestants appeal to Scripture against the Catholic Church, "they forget that it is from this very Church, and on her authority, that Scripture is received."

If we consulted the Bible only, we should still have to keep holy the Sabbath Day, that is, Saturday, with the Jews, instead of Sunday; we should have to abstain from eating things strangled and from blood (Acts 15,20); we should let little children die without Baptism, because, according to the mere words of the Bible text (Matt. 28,19), Christ gave the command first to teach, and then to baptize; we should not know that any man, or woman, or child that has attained the age of reason can validly baptize; we should not know the exact rite of validly administering each particular sacrament.

The Bible does not, in doubtful passages, decide upon the true meaning of its words; this Tradition does for us. All sects appeal to the Bible to prove their contradictory doctrines, and each one of them pretends to have hit upon its true meaning.

Thus we see that *Tradition is necessary*, and that *the Christian must believe all that God has revealed and the Church proposes to his belief, whether it be contained in Holy Scripture or in Tradition.*

**4. The Catholic Rule of Faith.**—Scripture and Tradition are called the *remote rule of faith*, because the Catholic does not base his faith *directly* on these sources. The *proximate rule of faith* is for him the One, Holy, Catholic, and Apostolic Church, which alone has received from God the authority to interpret infallibly the doctrines He has revealed, whether these be contained in Scripture or in Tradition.

## 2. THE RECORDS OF TRADITION

**1. Where the Traditions Are Recorded.**—The truths handed down by the Apostles by word of mouth were in the course of time committed to writing. These written records of Tradition can be found

There are still countless sources that confirm these claims. Many of which are official sources, first-hand.

**From this analysis, we can conclude that according to the Catholic vision, the church can replace the Word of God contained in the Bible. The church therefore arrogantly takes an authority that does not belong to it, since the Bible itself declares that anyone who modifies the Word of God will be cursed (Galatians 1:8).**

You choose who is right.

These Catholic dogmas have never been retracted and are still present today.

I imagine that while knowing the scandals, the hypocrisy, and the ill repute involving the church, most of you will believe that the church deep down is "good" and that this is just the expression of a sick society. In other words, the cause of these evils is identified in the so-called Masonic, "mafia-type" infiltrations, or of any other nature; not doubting that the church itself may be in its occult doctrinal heart, the cause of these evils. Clearly nothing to do with sincere priests and deceived believers, they are victims of the lie.

*“How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.”*

**Isaiah 14:12-14**

## **BIBLICAL DOCTRINES ARE HERESIES TO ROME**

The doctrine of the trinity, the immortality of the soul, the infallibility of the pope, the sale of indulgences (to buy forgiveness), raising Mary to the Mother of God and making her as an intercessor between God and man, vanquishing the sacrifice of Christ as Only Intercessor, abolishing the 2<sup>nd</sup> Commandment that forbids the worship of images, statues, and all kinds of idolatry, moving the Saturday of the 4th Commandment to Sunday, are just some of the doctrines that the Catholic Church has perpetrated over the centuries without taking into account the word of God.

**Doctrines based on biblical truth are called heresies by the Catholic Church and are considered the result of personal interpretations that contrast with the dogmas of the Church.**

Hence the pretext to trigger fierce persecution against "heretics" since the earliest centuries (300 AD) to the wars that covered Europe with blood during the Protestant Reform.

Catholic dogmas, however, have no authority conferred by the true God, as we can understand from these biblical verses:

*“Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.”*

**Deuteronomy 4:1-2**

*“Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.”*

**Proverbs 30:6**

*“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.”*

**Revelation 22:18-19**

Papal Rome's policy consisted in erasing every trace of dissent with its doctrines and its decrees (councils). Everything that had the taste of heresy, whether it was people or writings, Rome tried to eliminate it. Expressions of doubt or objections about the authority of papal dogmas were sufficient reason to endanger the lives of the rich and the poor, of higher-born people, or of humble origin. Rome also tried to destroy any news related to its cruelty towards dissidents. The Papal Councils decreed that books and writings containing such memories were set on fire. Among those who resisted papal power, the Waldenses must be remembered above all. Their belief was based on God's written word. The Waldenses were among the first European peoples to have a translation of the Holy Scriptures, hundreds of years before the Reform, they had a not-adulterated translation that made them subject to hate and persecution. They claimed that the Roman church was "Babylon the Great", the apostate church of the Revelation. For this reason, the church of Rome decided to eliminate these "opponents". However, despite the crusades and the inhuman massacre to which they were exposed, the Waldenses continued to send their missionaries to defend the Truth. Let's see what Ellen G. White writes about it:

*“Scattered over many lands, they planted the seeds of the Reformation that began in the time of Wycliffe, grew broad and deep in the days of Luther, and is to be carried forward to the close of time by those who also are willing to suffer all things for the Word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.”*

**Ellen G. White, taken from “The Great Controversy”**

Let’s read now what the reformers thought about the Bible and the Catholic Church.

But first, a clarification is necessary: today's Protestantism has nothing to do with the orthodox one related to the reform, nowadays Protestantism is equal, if not worse, to Catholicism.

## JOHN WYCLIFFE

John Wycliff was the first reformer who inspired not only Britain, but the entire Christian world. In the Word of God he found what he searched until then. He clearly saw revealed the plan of salvation, and realized that Christ was the only man's lawyer. He consecrated himself to the service of the Lord, determined to proclaim the discovered truths. Fearless, he accused the clergy of having put aside the Holy Scriptures. He taught salvation by grace and the infallibility of the Scripture alone. Wycliff was required to show up in front of the papal court in Rome, who had so often shed the blood of saints. He declared that the only and true authority is not the one of the church that speaks through the pope, but the voice of God that can be heard through His Word. He taught not only that the Bible is a perfect revelation of the will of the Lord, but that the Holy Spirit (which God gives to those who accept to become his son) is its only interpreter. Wycliff died of natural causes. The papists who had failed to implement their will during Wycliff's life could not have some closure. Consequently, by decree of the Constance Council, over forty years after his death, Wycliff's bones were exhumed and publicly set on fire.

## JEROME OF PRAGUE

Jerome of Prague was a Bohemian religious reformer, speaker of J. Wycliff's ideas and follower of Giovanni Huss's reformative action.

On May 16<sup>th</sup>, 1416, in front of his inquisitors he said:

*“I knew John Huss from his childhood, he was condemned, notwithstanding his innocence. [...] You condemned Wycliffe and Huss, not for having shaken the doctrine of the church, but simply because they branded with reprobation the scandals of the clergy,—their pomp, their pride, and all the vices of the prelates and priests. The things that they have affirmed, and which are irrefutable, I also think and declare like them.”*

**Bonnechose, vol.2, pp.151,153 The Great Controversy p. 113**

On May 30<sup>th</sup>, 1416, he was judged heretic by the council and condemned to the stake.

*“His condemnation was predetermined in consequence of his general acceptance of the views of Wyclif and his open admiration for Hus. Consequently, he did not have a fair hearing. The conditions of his imprisonment were so horrid that he fell seriously ill and so was induced to recant at public sessions of the council held on 11 and 23 September 1415. The words put into his mouth on these occasions made him renounce both Wyclif and Hus. The same physical weakness made him write in Bohemian letters to the king of Bohemia and to the University of Prague, which were declared to be entirely voluntary and to state his own opinions, in which he announced that he had become convinced that Hus had been rightfully burned for heresy. (Hus had been burned at the stake while Jerome was imprisoned.) However, the Council of Constance kept him imprisoned as they doubted his sincerity and wanted a more incriminating confession. On 23 May 1416, and on 26 May, he was put on trial by the Council. On the second day he withdrew his recantation, and on 30 May he was condemned and burned. In this way, Jerome became the first official martyr for the Hussite reform cause.”*

Taken from [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerome\\_of\\_Prague](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jerome_of_Prague)

## MARTIN LUTHER

In the 16th century, the great reformer Martin Luther (1483-1545) began the Protestant reform in Germany, precisely because of an accurate examination of the Sacred Scripture and, in particular, of the epistle to the Romans that, in fact, he called "heart and marrow" of all the books of the Bible. Luther denied the authority of the Councils. Only the Scripture, basically only the Bible, and not the Magisterium of the Church, had to be considered source of truth. The German reformer, in a time of great moral and spiritual disorder, in a time when forgiveness was marketed, sold upon the payment of an indulgence, understands that salvation is not achieved through the sacrifices or merits of a man, but only through his faith in the blood of the cross. One of the central themes is precisely the one about the salvation by the grace of the sinners who believe, practiced by Jesus Christ, the Son of God:

*“For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus”*

**Romans 3:23-24**

Only sincere repentance and faith in Christ save men.

He told the faithful to abstain from buying indulgences and exhorted them to look faithfully at the Savior, dead to pay the price of our sins.

*"What I have said clearly shows, I hope, that I have carefully considered and evaluated the dangers which I expose myself to; but far from being alarmed, I am glad that the Gospel is still, as it has always been through the centuries, causing disturbance and dissent. On the other hand, this is the destiny of the Word of God. Jesus said, 'I did not come to put peace, but to put the sword'. God is sublime and tremendous in his advices; so beware that in an attempt to eliminate the discussions, you do not end up persecuting the Word of God and drawing to yourself a flood of insurmountable dangers, disasters, and eternal desolations... when using wise tips, you try to strengthen your domain. "God removes the mountains, and they do not know it."*

**Merle D'Aubigné, History of the Reformation vol. 7, chapter 8, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. London, 1840**

Luther was excommunicated by Leo X with the papal bull "DECET ROMANUM PONTEFICEM".

*"When Luther received the papal bull, he exclaimed: I disdain it and fight it because it is unholy and false... Christ himself is condemned to it. I am delighted to have to endure these evils for the best of the causes. I already feel a greater freedom in my heart because I know finally that the pope is the antichrist and that his throne is the throne of Satan. My enemies, burning my books, have been able to offend the cause of Truth and, disturbing minds, to destroy souls. For this reason, I in turn destroy their books. Now a great fight begins; so far I've just joked with the pope. I have begun this work in the name of God and it will continue, even without me, with His power. "*

**Merle D'Aubignè History of the Reformation vol.6, chapter 9 and 10, 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. London, 1840**

## JEROME SAVONAROLA

Jerome Savonarola was an Italian religious and politician. He belonged to the order of the Dominican Friars, in 1497 was excommunicated by Pope Alexander VI, the following year he was hanged and burnt at the stake as "heretic, schismatic and for having preached new things", and his works were inserted in 1559 in the Index of forbidden books. Savonarola defined the Catholic Church as the worst of the beasts, a monster and a filth, and shameful whore.

He was loved and hated in Florence where he lost his influence among the population in 1498 when the Pope threatened to suspend all public religious events and to withdraw the sacraments of the Church from Florence and the whole Grand Duchy, with serious economic repercussions for the whole population. It was easy from this point to force people against Savonarola. His convent (San Marco) was attacked and Savonarola ended up in chains, tortured with extreme hardness, condemned for heresy and schism, hanged and immediately burned with two frat brothers (May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1498).

## WILLIAM TYNDALE

William Tyndale was a 16th century religious reformer and a scholar who translated the Bible into English in his days.

Tyndale was very good at languages, enough to speak fluently in addition to English, French, Greek, Hebrew, German, Italian, Latin, and Spanish.

"Everyone should know the Scriptures", said William Tyndale, who printed the first New Testament in English in 1525, and with the help of friends, he secretly brought thousands of Bibles in England. In 1535, while Tyndale was in prison, Miles Coverdale published the first full Bible edition in English, receiving the royal approval to distribute it. For diplomatic reasons, Tyndale's name was not published, although his translation entirely depended on his work. To his advantage, there was the fact that England had an archbishop of Canterbury and a vicar, both in favour of the Protestant cause. They persuaded Henry VIII to approve Coverdale's edition, and by 1539 every church in England was required to make available a copy of the English Bible.

All of these copies were based on Tyndale's translation, so, although he personally did not get justice, his cause triumphed.

Tyndale can rightly be called "the father of the English Bible". We can say without any exaggeration, that almost every New Testament in English present today, is a review of the Tyndale version.

The British authorities banned Tyndale's translation and destroyed every copy found. But they could not destroy all of them, and the influence of those who survived, along with other writings, was remarkable.

Of the 6,000 printed copies, only 2 exist today. This is explained by the fact that the British bishops did everything they could to destroy them.

After a year and a half of imprisonment in Vilvoorde, near Brussels, Tyndale was strangled and burned at the stake in Brussels on October 6<sup>th</sup>, 1536. William Tyndale gave his life to translate the Bible to the masses.

## JOHN KNOX

John Knox (Haddington, 1513 - Edinburgh, November 24<sup>th</sup>, 1572) was a Scottish theologian, a reformer of the Scottish Church.

Powerful preacher and doctrinally rigid, Knox makes numerous treatises.

Knox develops for the first time the idea that subordinate authorities (noble, magistrates) have the right and duty to resist a tyrant who, like Mary Tudor, try to impose on her subjects a Christianity not faithful to the Bible (that that he considers the idolatry of Catholicism). John Knox made a decisive testimony to the truth, and he did not let himself be won by flattery, nor intimidated by threats. The queen accused him of heresy. Knox replied to her with precision:

*"True religion does not receive strength and authority from temporal principles, but from the Lord God. Consequently, men are not required to model their own religion, inspired by the whims of princes, especially since not rarely these are ignorant of others as regards the true religion of God... If all the sons of Abraham had embraced the religion of Pharaoh, which for centuries they were subjects of, I asked you, Madam, what would have been the religion of the world? Or if at the time of the apostles, men had adhered to the religion of the Roman emperors, which religion would reign over the earth? ... Therefore, Madam, if it is true that the subjects must obey their princes, they are not obliged to practice their religion."*

The queen replied:

*"You preach the Scriptures in a way, while they [Catholic doctors] interpret them in another way. Whom should I believe to? And who will be the judge?"*

Knox replied:

*"We must believe in God, who speaks clearly in His Word. Beyond what the Word teaches, you should not believe either one or the other. It is sufficiently clear of itself, and if you note by any chance some obscurity on one hand, the Holy Spirit, which is never in contradiction with itself, it express itself more clearly elsewhere, so the doubt remains only in those who intend to stubbornly remain in ignorance."*

**Conversation taken from David Laing's book, *The Collected Works of John Knox*, vol.2, pp. 281,284 ed. 1895.**

At present, as in the past, there is the same tendency to accept human theories and traditions instead of the Word of God. Those who expose the Truth for our time, should not expect to be welcomed more favorably than the first reformers. The great conflict between Truth and Lie, between Christ and Satan will increase in intensity as the conclusion of the history of this world approaches.

From the analysis of the doctrines and from the analysis of the facts and events that have taken place, we can safely say that Catholicism and biblical scriptures are in sharp contrast with each other. The doctrinal "mistakes" of Rome are not in good faith, because they are clearly against the Bible.

**Now, many will think that with such a conflict, it is normal for reformers to accuse Rome of being the cause of all evils.**

**Do you think they are exaggerating in their beliefs?**

**Is it possible that some people can even argue that the Church of Rome identifies itself in "Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth" described in Revelation 17:5?**

## BABYLON THE GREAT

In the Book of Revelation is described a "prostitute" called Babylon The Great, let's read:

*“And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.”*

Revelation 17:1-6

In the biblical language a "beast" represents an Empire, while a "woman" represents a Church. A prostitute (or a harlot) indicates an apostate church, a church that has been "sold" for money and personal gain.

From these verses, we can understand that:

**1. The name of this woman is Mystery, Babylon the Great (this means that it is based on the religion of Babylon, in a "mysterious" way, not openly declaring itself as such).**

Question: Can this be found in the papacy?

Absolutely yes, as shown previously, the Catholic religion is the temporal continuation of the Babylonian religion.

**2. She is the mother of harlots and abominations of the Earth (it is the mother of all religions and all the abominations of the Earth).**

Question:

Can this be found in the papacy?

Of course, Catholicism is defined as the mother of all religions:

*"It must always be clear when the expression Church Sisters is used in this sense, that the holy, Catholic, and apostolic universal Church is not the sister but the mother of all the particular Churches."*

Rome, Offices of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, June 30<sup>th</sup>, 2000, Solemnity of the Sacred Heart of Jesus

**3. She is sitting on a beast, (namely it guides/maneuvers/directs an empire).**

Question: Can this be found in the papacy?

As we have seen, the Jesuits (who work on behalf of the Pope) are "the hidden hand" that "directs" the "beast" that is the politics and economy of the Zionist global élite that has indebted and deceived the whole world.

**4. She is a great whore that sitteth upon many waters: with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication (it is an apostate church spread in many nations, and kings and presidents of many nations have done business with her).**

Question: Can this be found in the papacy?

Yes, Catholicism is spread all over the world (many nations), and the kings and president of many nations have done business (they have been enriched) with the Jesuits (who work on behalf of the Pope) who gave them power.

**5. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand (this church dresses in purple and scarlet and lives in wealth).**

Question: Can this be found in the papacy?

Obviously yes. The Vatican has the largest gold reserve in the world, and has real estate in the world for 2,000 billion euros (<http://www.ilsole24ore.com/art/notizie/2013-02-15/chiesa-2mila-miliardi-immobili-082813.shtml?uuid=Ab3cTeUH>).



*“And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth.”*

**Revelation 17:4-5**

Nowadays there is only one religion in the world that represent itself as a woman holding a golden cup, and this is the Catholic religion as we can also see from this Vatican coin:



To have an idea of the real estate of the universal Church, you can take as reference the observation made by a member of the New York Catholic Conference, who has literally stated:

*“Probably our church is second only to the United States government, as far as the annual volume of acquisitions.”*

Another statement of a Catholic priest resumed by the US press is perhaps even more eloquent:

*“The Catholic Church should be considered the largest company in the United States. We have branches everywhere. Our capital and real estate assets should be more substantial than those of Standard Oil, A.T. & T. and U.S. Steel put together. Our taxpayers' role should be second only to US government revenue offices.”*

The Catholic Church is the greatest financial power and possessor of goods that exists today. It is the greatest possessor of material wealth, more than any other single institution, company, bank, trust, government or state of the whole planet. The pope, as the official administrator of this immense Eldorado, is therefore the wealthiest individual on the planet.

**6. She is drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus (it killed and persecuted those who died to testify Jesus' salvation).**

Question: Can this be found in the papacy?

Certainly. Crusades were supposedly fought to defend "Christian" values, but in reality, they have served to destroy various peoples such as Ostrogoths, Visigoths, and Vandals of Orthodox Christian faith, who did not recognize papal authority. The same happened later during the persecution of the Protestant reformers and the people of the Waldenses. In this sense, the Papacy is responsible for the death of innumerable witnesses of Jesus.

**7. John, when he saw her, wondered with great admiration.**

Question: Why did he wonder?

He wondered with great admiration because he could not imagine that a "Christian" church could actually be against Christ. And, at the same time, he wondered because, knowing the message of the Gospel, he could not understand how it could be possible that the world was deceived by an apostate church that clearly preaches a false gospel.

**CONTINUATION:**

*“And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.”*

**Revelation 17:7**

"The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth":

Rome, where the Vatican "sits" (where has its headquarters), has 7 hills (Aventine, Capitol, Caelian, Esquiline, Palatine, Quirinal, Viminal).

"...and there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space":

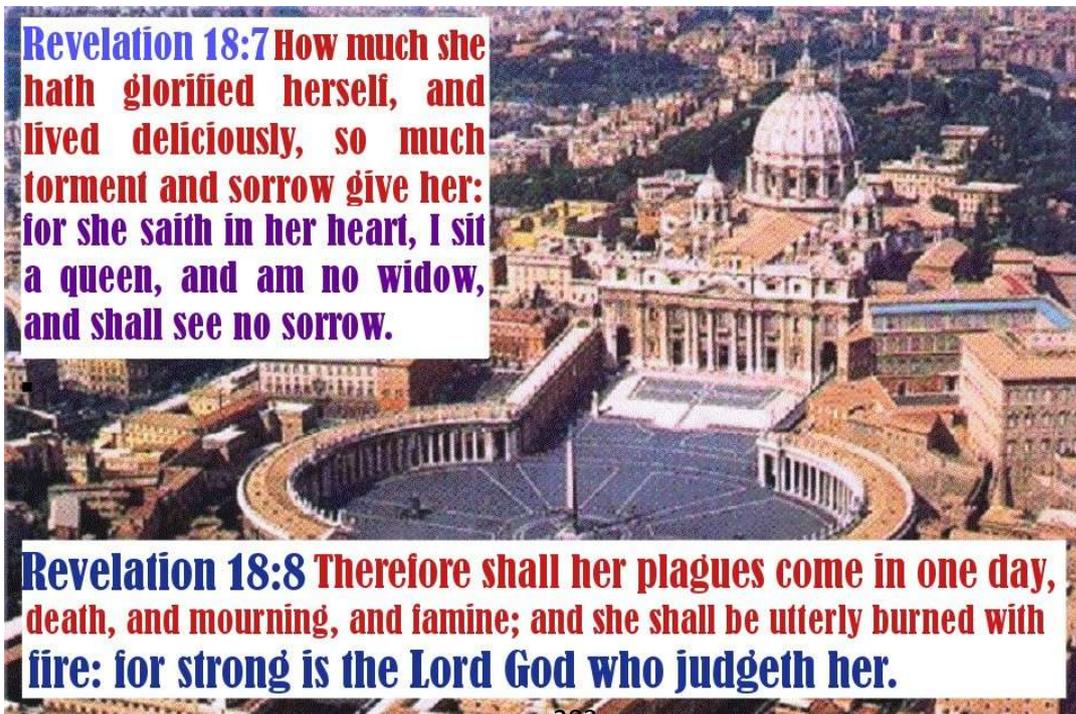
The seven kings, are the seven world empires of which five have fallen (Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Middle-Persia, Greece), one is (the Roman Empire when the prophecy was written), the other has not yet come, and when it comes, it will not last long (this is the last world empire, the one of the antichrist that will not last long thanks to the intervention of Jesus).

"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth":

The woman (church) reigns over the kings of the earth. "Reigneth over the kings" means that it does not reign directly, but reigns over kings, who in turn reign over the world. This matches the action of the Jesuits that, through their huge financial power, govern over the kings of the earth. The Rothschilds are the administrators of the Vatican treasure, and rule over the kings of the earth with their international banking system.

Open Final Question:

Is there any other church in the world, and/or any other global power that reflects the features listed above? In other words, can the prophecy apply to someone else with the same precision with which it applies to Rome?



## THE LITTLE HORN

In Daniel 7, is described the power of a "little horn".

Bible scholars agree that this "little horn" is the same power described in the Revelation as the antichrist, since it has the same characteristics.

**Here are the attributes of the little horn:**

- 1. It comes from the Fourth Beast**
- 2. It sticks out in the middle of the 10 horns**
- 3. It appears after the 10 horns have settled**
- 4. It takes down 3 of those horns**
- 5. It appeared larger than the other horns**
- 6. It was different from all the others**
- 7. It had eyes similar to man's eyes and a mouth that spoke great things**
- 8. It made war with the saints and won them**
- 9. The power of the little horn is present until Christ's return**
- 10. It will think to change times and the laws**
- 11. Saints will be given in its hands for a time and times and the dividing of time.**
- 12. It will devour the whole earth**
- 13. The domain will be taken away from it**

### **1. It comes from the Fourth Beast**

The description of the power of the little horn is in connection with the fourth beast described in Daniel chapter 2. In the biblical language a "beast" is a kingdom. The vision of Daniel 2 about the 4 world kingdoms is the same explained in Daniel 7 regarding the four beasts. This is very important, as there are many who adopt a preteristic view of the antichrist by associating it with Antiochus IV Epiphanes, a Greek king who pursued the Jews and profaned the temple. This is false because the antichrist comes from the fourth beast, which is the Roman empire, and not from Greece, which is the third beast.

Question: What power came from the ashes of the pagan Rome?

Answer: The Holy Roman Empire of the papacy.

The historian C.C. Eckhardt says:

"When the Roman Empire was disintegrated and its place was taken by a number of rude barbaric reigns,



the Roman Catholic Church not only became independent of the state in religious matters but also ruled all the secular issues."

All historians agree that the papal Rome emerged from the ruins of the ancient pagan Roman Empire. Thomas Hobbes, English historian says:

"If a man would consider the origin of this great ecclesiastical domain, he will easily notice that the Papacy is nothing more than the ghost of the now dead Roman Empire, sitting crowned on the grave of the latter."

## **2. It sticks out in the middle of the 10 horns**

"I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things."

**Daniel 7:8**

The little horn rises in the middle of the 10 horns, which means that the 10 horns were already present when the little horn raised, growing from a small power until eventually becoming larger than all the other powers.

It is a historical fact that the Roman Empire crumbled in 476 AD to make way for ten kingdoms which prefigure the present Europe: Germans, Franks, Anglo-Saxons, Burgundians, Visigoths, Svebians, Herulians, Vandals, Ostrogoths.

Question: Which power stuck out "in the middle" of these kingdoms and became more important than the others by succeeding in influencing them, both "politically and spiritually"?

Answer: The papacy.

## **3. It arises after the 10 horns have settled**

" And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings."

**Daniel 7:24**

The little horn rises after the subdivision of the Roman Empire into 10 distinct kingdoms, has been made.

The magazine The American Catholic Quarterly review, April 1911, writes:

"Long ages ago, when Rome through the neglect of the Western emperors was left to the mercy of the barbarous hordes, the Romans turned to one figure for aid and protection, and asked him to rule them...and thus...commenced the temporal sovereignty of the popes. So, meekly stepping to the throne of Caesar, the vicar of Christ took up the sceptre to which the emperors and kings of Europe were to bow in reverence through so many ages."

#### **4. It takes down 3 horns**

The little horn destroys three of the Ten Kingdoms.

History teaches us that Herulians, Vandals and Ostrogoths were eliminated in the year 538 AD by the papacy because they were considered "heretics".

This is known in history books as the Aryan controversy, since three kingdoms, which did not accept the papal mandate as "mediator" of Jesus Christ, were literally torn apart and destroyed without any pity. Curiously, all the documentation regarding their faith was destroyed... it turned out, however, that a people very close to the Ostrogoths, namely the Visigoths were Christians loyal to the Bible, that in the end in order to not be destroyed, backed down.

It is not difficult therefore to suppose that Herulians, Vandals and Ostrogoths had the same faith but decided to oppose the papacy and for this reason they were destroyed.

The Herulians were completely dispersed in 493 AD, Vandals in 534 AD. And Ostrogoths in 538 AD. These achievements reinforced the papacy's hand and helped it to settle from the year 538 AD, in which year the bishop of Rome ascended the papal throne under the protection of the Roman General Virgilio. The date of the establishment of the papal Rome as an independent domain, can thus be marked at 538 AD.

#### **5. It was bigger than the other horns**

"...whose look was more stout than his fellows..."

**Daniel 7:20**

The power depicted by the small horn was larger than that of the other states. This implies a position of political superiority.

Though it was growing from smallness, it had to become bigger than any other state. The papacy took over all kings and nations.

The "humiliation of Canossa" is painted in St. Peter's in Rome, when in 1077, Henry IV, King of Germany, stayed for 3 days as a penitent in punishment under the snow before getting a hearing with Pope Gregory VII.

Likewise, King John of England in 1213 laid naked on a cold marble floor waited to be admitted in the presence of the pope to apologize to him.

"It is a horrible thing to see that a man who calls himself a deputy of Christ, showing a magnificence that no emperor can equal... He is, they say, the Lord of the World, but Christ Himself said, "My Kingdom is not of this world." Can a vicar's domain extend beyond that of his Superior?"

**Martin Luther**

The papacy has always considered it right to interfere in state affairs. Countries were divided by papal decrees, and the kings were crowned or overthrown by papal decrees.

## 6. It was different from all the others

"...he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings..."

**Daniel 7:24**

The little horn must represent a king or a kingdom different from all the other 10, which were secular kingdoms. The papacy was different from the pagan kingdoms that preceded it, because it was not only a political power, but a political-religious power.

With regard to the political aspect of the papacy, it is a recognized state.

The Vatican is the smallest state in the world but has one of the strongest diplomatic corps in the world.

The Pope is not only at the head of the church but is also the temporal sovereign of the papal state, the Vatican.

## 7. It had eyes similar to man's eyes and a mouth that spoke great things

*"in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things..."*

**Daniel 7:8**

*"...And he shall speak great words against the most High..."*

**Daniel 7:25**

The power of the little horn is the man who will rise against God, speaking great words against Him. It refers to a system that offends God directly, and opposes Him.

In ancient Babylon, the king of Babylon was indicated as the golden head. All the positions were held by the king.

His word was law, and was regarded as a god.

Likewise, the power of the little horn will take a man as spokesman for the system and propagate blasphemies, by claiming adoration, and replacing God.

Blasphemy in the Bible must not be regarded as a curse, but it has another meaning. In the Gospel we find that the Jews wanted to stone Jesus by blasphemy, twice:

*"When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?"*

**Mark 2:5-7**

*"The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God."*

**John 10:33**

Blasphemy is therefore when a man rises to God, and when he claims to be able to forgive sins. One of the titles of the Roman Pontiff is "Episcopus Episcoporum" namely "Sovereign of the Sovereigns". Papal power resides in a system called "ultramontanism".

Ultramontanism is a "beyond the mountains" policy, so the pope decrees are recognized as if they were emanated by God himself.

The doctrine of papal infallibility has further expanded this concept and has given the popes a position that belongs only to God.

John Calvin said about the papacy:

*"His kingdom will consist in speaking great words, or blasphemies, against the Most High."*

No other power on earth dared to make such acclamations as the papacy. The Roman Catholic Council of Trent declares:

*"All the faithful must believe that the holy apostolic seat and the Roman Pontiff exercise the primacy in the whole world."*

Another blasphemy comes from the lips of Pope Leo XIII:

*"On this earth we have the job of Almighty God."*

The Catholic Church forgives sins in place of God.

Here is the formula with which the priest refers to the forgiveness of sins:

*"God, Father of Mercy, who reconciled the world on the death and resurrection of his Son, and spread the Holy Spirit for the remission of sins, gives you, through the ministry of Church, forgiveness and peace. And I will absolve you from your sins in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost."*

So not only does the papacy claim to hold God's position, but usurps His position and takes His divine prerogative to forgive the sins of humanity. These, according to what the Pharisees themselves claimed, are blasphemers of the highest order.

## **8. It made war with the saints and won them**

*"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;"*

**Daniel 7:21**

So the power of the little horn had to be a power of persecution that would have made war against the people of God, and prevail over it.

It is a historical fact that the great wars of Europe were fought in the religious field. The Protestants of Europe were constantly pursued by Rome.

Europe was immersed in the "Thirty Years' War" and in the "Hundred Years' War" with the sole purpose of destroying the Protestant Reformation.

The Waldenses, the Albigensian, the Huguenots, were all incessantly persecuted, and the Inquisition ordered the most cruel punishments executed by the princes of Europe on all those who refused to prostrate themselves to the supremacy of Rome.

In 1200 AD Pope Innocent III ordered the King of France to exterminate the Albigensian because they refused to accept the papal teachings and because they only recognized the Holy Bible as the supreme word of God.

Historians like D'Augbigné and Wylie say that more than a million of these innocent people were massacred in a single campaign.

These are just small examples of all the atrocities committed by the papacy.

John Calvin in a letter to Emperor Charles V wrote:

*"I deny what it seems to be... the vicar of Christ, who furiously pursues the gospel, and that proves by acting this way that he is the Antichrist."*

The well-known Catholic, Thomas Aquinas, declared that the "heretics" who had been condemned, should have been put to death exactly like other criminals, because they were just counterfeits.

Historian Philip Schaff, comments:

*"As far as we know, the popes have never spoken a word of protest against the inhumane measures that were practiced by the Spanish Courts."*

Historian Lecky says:

*"The Church of Rome shed more innocent blood than any other institution on the face of the earth."*

## **9. The power of the little horn is present until Christ's return**

*"I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. [...] I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him."*

**Daniel 7:11-13**

The little horn is therefore a power that has arisen from the ashes of the Roman Empire and continues to this day. This is one of the deepest prophecies concerning the antichrist.

The antichrist must therefore arise before 538 AD, and will have to prevail until the arrival of "The Ancient of Days" (referring to Jesus' return).

So not everybody will be able to fulfill this prophecy, but only a power that can reach such longevity.

Since it is identified as a horn, or king or kingdom in accordance with the Biblical definition, we have to deal with a kingdom that exists for at least 1500 years. The papacy is the only power that can match this attribute.

Some will observe that the papal supremacy was temporarily suppressed in 1798 when Napoleon invaded Rome, and the Pope was forced into exile. In fact, the church of Rome lost its sovereignty, but regained it in 1929, when Mussolini gave power to the papacy.

By studying the occult planes of the élite, however, it turns out that the move of the temporary destruction of the papacy was operated by their own hands so that the image of the Papacy could "resurrect" clean from any old "skeleton in the closet" and formally distance itself from past events.

In Revelation 13:3 it is written about it:

*"And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed."*

## **10. It will think to change times and the laws**

*"...and think to change times and laws..."*

**Daniel 7:25**

Which times and laws does it refer to?

Surely to the laws and times that God himself has established.

Changing the times and the law is to be considered as an act of tampering with the law of God. The papacy committed the attack of changing the Law of God (10 Commandments) and even interfered with time with a new calendar, the Gregorian one.

Any Catholic catechism will show you that the law of God has been changed by the papacy. The second commandment, which refers to the statues, is absent in the Catholic catechism. The fourth commandment referring to the Sabbath (Saturday) is been removed and replaced with the order to observe all the Catholic holidays commanded by the pope, and the papacy has also established the observance of Sunday instead of Saturday, moving all days of the week one day behind, making it appear as the Pope's Sunday is the 7th day instead of the original 7th day, that is the Sabbath of God.

The great popish debater, Dr. Eck, who met Luther in 1553, said:

*"There is no mention of the cessation of the Sabbath and of the establishment of Sunday in the Gospels or in the writings of Paul - nor in the whole Bible; therefore, it has taken place by the Apostolic Church which established it without the writing"*

*"We all gather on the day of the sun, for it is the first day [after the Jewish sabbath, but also the first day] when God, separating matter from darkness, made the world; and on this same day Jesus Christ our Savior rose from the dead."*

[http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc\\_css/archive/catechism/p3s2c1a3.htm](http://www.vatican.va/archive/ccc_css/archive/catechism/p3s2c1a3.htm)

Christ resurrected on Sunday, but this does not cancel God's command and, moreover, Jesus himself observed the Sabbath and said to observe it (throughout the Bible there are hundreds of verses that praise the Sabbath of God, describing it as an essential day, sanctified and blessed by God Himself). The Roman papacy has thus tampered with God's law and changed its ordinances, despite the Bible states that nothing has to be changed in the law.

## **11. Saints will be given in its hands for a time and times and the dividing of time.**

To understand this prophetic time, it is necessary to understand the biblical meaning of prophetic time.

One time is a year, and the period described as "time, and times and the dividing of time", thus corresponds to 3 and a half years.

Some translations report directly "three and a half years".

For further confirmation of this period, we can go to Revelation 12:14, where the same expression is used: "a time and times and the dividing of time".

In Revelation 12:6, the same period of time is given as "twelve-hundred-and-sixty days", 1260 prophetic days or 3 and a half prophetic years.

*"After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise."*

**Numbers 14:34**

*"And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year."*

**Ezekiel 4:6**

Thus, 1260 days become 1260 years.

The word that has been used here with "time" is the Aramaic word "IDDAN" which means a prophetic year consisting of 360 days, therefore, "a time, and times and the dividing of time" refers to 3 and a half prophetic years, 1260 prophetic days.

The papacy, would therefore, have persecuted the saints (who obeyed the doctrines of the Bible) for 1260 years.

The legalized recognition of papacy's supremacy began in 538 AD when the Emperor Justinian elevated the bishop of Rome to the position of Head of all Churches. This is known as the Edict of Justinian.

By adding 1260 years to 538 AD, we arrive to the year 1798, which is the year when the Pope was deposed by General Berthier who, under Napoleon's command, sent him into exile.

This act ceased the papal power in terms of implementation of papal decrees in other nations. From that moment on, the pope was no longer directly involved in world politics.

## **12. It will devour the whole earth**

*"Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces."*

**Daniel 7:23**

This prophecy refers to the Roman Empire.

But if we consider that the power of the little horn is the continuation of the Roman Empire under the guise, the prophecy well applies to this day, where the papacy, through the hidden hand of the Jesuits (in collaboration with other secret societies), oppresses the whole world through politics, economy that leads to injustice, death, destruction, pollution, etc.

The prophecy predicts that that little horn will get power over all the kings of the world, referring to all existing political entities at the end of time. This can be seen in the ecumenical mission of the pontificate, when the pope has recently "called" the world to a "New World Order" that unites all religions under his "hat".

### 13. The domain will be taken away from it

*“Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the Spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.”*

**2 Thessalonians 2:1-12**

As you can clearly read, Paul states that the apostasy of the Church will come before the return of Christ. The antichrist is the one who will think presumptuously of standing in the place of Christ. Historian Philip Schaff comments on Church Apostasy:

*"No church... in all Christianity has ever collapsed so low as the Latin Church in the tenth century"*

Who sits in God's temple claiming to be God?

The great French reformer, John Calvin, identified the antichrist. In 1536, he wrote:

*“Daniel and Paul predicted that the Antichrist would sit in the temple of God... We say that he is the Pope. Some people think we are too severe and overcritical when we call the Roman Pontiff “Antichrist”, but those who share this opinion does not consider that they bear the same amount of presumption against Paul himself, after which we speak.”*

Martin Luther also identified the antichrist from the studies of the epistles of Paul, from the Book of Daniel and the one of Revelation. In 1520, Luther wrote to his dear friend Spalatino:

*"They are almost up against the wall, and I can no longer doubt that the Pope is truly the Antichrist... because everything corresponds exactly to his way of life, to his actions, words and commandments."*

Calvin and Luther were not the only Church leaders to give an identity to the Antichrist. An array of reformers such as Thomas Cranmer, John Wycliffe, John Huss, Jerome, Savonarola, John Knox, and John Melancthon, all identified the little horn in the Papacy.

It is prophesied that this power will be revealed again to the world towards the end of times, but its end is already decreed:

*“But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.”*

**Daniel 7:26**

## CHARACTERISTICS OF THE ANTICHRIST

*“Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. [...]Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.”*

**1 John 2:18-22**

At the guidance of humanity will preside a powerful man, a governor and a world benefactor, a councilman of nations who will preserve them from every danger of war, an administrator who is capable of bring order in the desperate chaos of the multitudes.

At the height of his work he will inflate men of one last enthusiasm, as supreme leader of every enterprise, he will inspire a feeling of rest and security (1 Thessalonians 5:3); as a leader in power, he will even receive the honor due to God (Revelation 13:3-4; 2 Thessalonians 2:4).

He will introduce a time of great progress, a brilliant era. But all this will be done without God, without grace, on the sole basis of self-confidence, for the glory of his own strength, with deification of the Spirit of man (2 Thessalonians 2:4).

For "antichrist", John designates the same person that Paul calls "the man of sin", the "son of perdition", "the wicked" and "the adversary" (2 Thessalonians 2:4-8).

This is the beast of Revelation (Revelation 13:1-10), Daniel's "little horn" raised from the fourth world empire (Daniel 7:8; 23-25).

The antichrist will not appear openly as apostate, but as a religious innovator, a friend of God and of men. But he will actually be a Gnostic heresy that leads back to the ancient serpent, Satan. He will use the New Age, Science and Reason, to attack from within the core of Christianity, that is, Jesus Christ as the only King and Savior. He will get proud to sit in the temple of God, as Paul says, "claiming to be God".

Let's now briefly examine the existing contrast between Christ and the antichrist.

**Jesus** is the Messiah sent by the Father to save the world and establish his kingdom;

**The antichrist** is the false Messiah raised by Satan to oppose the coming of the Lord.

**Jesus** is God made man;

**The antichrist** is the man made God.

**Jesus** glorifies the name of God;

**The antichrist** will blaspheme it.

**Jesus** is the image of the invisible God;

**The antichrist** is the image of Satan who sends him.

**Jesus** was rejected by men;

**The antichrist** will be acclaimed by men.

**Jesus** humiliated himself;  
**The antichrist** will exalt himself.

**Jesus** was a Prince of Peace;  
**The antichrist** will come as a devastator.

The antichrist is a person represented by the power of the little horn that emerged from the fourth beast described by the prophet Daniel. This beast (Roman Empire), we see it reappearing in Revelation 13:1. The Empire that was, and is not, yet is (Revelation 17:8)  
From Revelation, we know it is the beast that kills the two Witnesses who will first be able to expose the false lamb, which will look like the Messiah, but it is not (Revelation 11:7). However, he will be able to deceive many Christians, the elect, even though they have valid means for discernment. The false Prophet will make put up the 'statue' of the antichrist to the worship of the beast.

The antichrist will be the political man of the near future and will live up to the situation of those difficult times; a fine man with gentle and courteous manners, endowed with a fascinating personality, a rich culture and knowledge that will make him particularly versatile and eloquent. He has to demonstrate exceptional ability to administer public affairs, he will be a brilliant diplomat and a strategist, and this will certainly make him the most prominent of men. He will gather in himself all the qualities, all the art, and because of all this he will appear as the superman of the end of our civilization. Men will listen to him without a murmur and with great interest, he will be a real king of finance, a military genius and a great strategist, receiving the admiration of the whole world. Men seek comfort, welfare, pleasure, and the antichrist will do everything to satisfy these human aspirations. We must not forget that the personality of the antichrist reflects our lowest instincts, the most twisted wishes of our heart. It will be easy for him to have that respect and submission he desires.

The antichrist is:

*“Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.”*

**2 Thessalonians 2:4**

Will the antichrist be the Pope?

I do not know that. But if it will not be the Pope, it will be someone who will rule "arm in arm" with him or that will replace him.

In fact, it can not be ruled out that the Vatican could be destroyed so that a new power can replace it.

Who will be the antichrist then?

It is not easy to foresee the exact figure, it will be known when the peace agreement will be signed in Israel, as this is the first "public act" of the antichrist described in the Bible. However, identifying the antichrist before it manifests itself in the world, is secondary, because what matters is the awareness that any "New World Order", as "good" as it may seem (like Trump's one, Zeitgeist's

futuristic Utopias, the Gaia view of M5S, or any other "order") must not be accepted, because this will result in separating from God for eternity as written in the Book of Revelation.

For more details, go see the last chapters concerning the prophecies of the "Last Days" and Revelation.

Taken from <http://laparoladellagraziaedellaverita.blogspot.ch/2012/02/anticristo-e-la-bestia-che-viene-dal.html?view=snapshot>, revised and adapted version

## ISLAM: A RELIGION TO BE INTERPRETED?

Let's now introduce the subject of Islam.

I wish to state that I very much respect and esteem people of Islamic faith, considering that the vast majority of them are sincere, good-hearted, trusted, supportive, honest, of good intentions, and just morally right people.

My purpose is therefore not to offend the faith of Islamists, but to "put on the table" new elements that many people of Islamic faith do not know.

No one should therefore feel offended, because the analysis does not concern the faithful who make a service to God, but it only concerns the scriptural basis of the Koran.

In the previous chapter, my message was not against Catholics but against the lie of Catholicism, exactly like this is not against Islamists but against Islam. We must therefore not judge people, but the scriptural basis on which this religion is based.

Reading the Bible it turns out that no religion says the truth. Islam, like all other religions, Christian or not, has taken some truth here and there, but they are not THE TRUTH. By mixing truths and lies, the whole message become contaminated, because a drop of poison is enough to pollute the water.

I repeat, I do not intend to offend any Muslim who (like the faithful of other religions) believes to serve the true God; what I am interested in is highlighting the elements that Islamist, Catholic, and other religious do not consider, almost never, as a whole. I have no benefit in writing what I write, if not the hope that I will be able to wake the hearts of the readers.

If we reasonably think about it, the fact that there are several monotheistic religions, it means that:

1. It is a different expression of the same god, according to different cultures and human traditions
2. There is only one true religion and all the others are false

Most people in the world are convinced that the first answer is the right one.

**It is a common thought that the three main monotheistic religions: Christianity Islam and Judaism, come from the same God.**

**Nowadays Christian, Islamic, and Jewish hierarchies, as well as many "atheist" experts, claim that God and Allah are the same divinity, but this is not what leaks from the comparison of sacred scriptures.**

**Let's read some statements by the Pope:**

*"Christians and Muslims, we have the same root"*

**Pope Francis, receiving the Sheikh of Qatar in April 2016**

<http://www.ilgiornale.it/news/cronache/islam-papa-francesco-tende-mano-cristiani-e-musulmano-1267517.html>

*"We are all united, we pray the same God."*

**Pope John Paul II**

That is what the world's top Catholic religious authority says. Very well.

**From the comparison of the scriptures, however, it will be shown that the God of the Bible and Allah of the Koran are unequivocally "different" and that the scriptures cannot refer to the same deity unless we agree we are dealing with a schizophrenic god with multiple personalities.**

In every religion we can clearly find messages of peace and love, and many truths. **But if they add lies to the truth, the latter ceases to exist. In other words, by mixing truths and lies they contaminate the whole message, because a drop of poison is enough to pollute the water.**

If a Christian states that "we all pray to the same God", he says an enormous lie because it is incompatible with these verses (I have taken three of them as an example, but there are many others):

*“And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.”*

**John 6:40**

*“Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.”*

**1 John 2:22-23**

*“Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.”*

**John 11:25-27**

Nobody should feel offended or judged.

We need to completely separate people's judgment and the one of their religion: no one should judge a person by his religion, but it is more important to judge what the religion itself teaches, namely what are its results.

A Christian will read the Bible, and a Muslim will read the Koran.

The difference is that the Christian, by reading the Gospels, will discover the salvation of Jesus, the Love of Jesus, not to return evil with other evil, but to overcome evil with good, and to trust in justice and vengeance that will be solely in the hands of God.

In other words, a Christian becomes a "friend" of Jesus, accepts his salvation and receives the highest reward from God, doing good, **spiritually fighting** against evil, proclaiming the love and salvation of Jesus Christ to the world.

While the Muslim will find that it is necessary to personally fight against evil, and to do so, it must be done with its same weapons, that is, in the same way that the "wicked" do, killing innocent people and sowing terror in the world. Only in this way Islam will triumph.

A Muslim receives the greatest reward from Allah, killing the infidels, and **physically fighting** for the cause of Allah.

You will think I'm exaggerating but I invite you to read everything before judging.

Islam contains many verses that are clearly an invitation to fight and an invitation to "ambush" the infidels in order to kill them. Many will say to me that these verses should be read in the context of Mohammed's battles of that time, and that this was to assert Islam and propagate the message of Allah.

Very well. Let's say this is true, this means, however, that Allah to propagate his religion had to use violence by affirming himself with the "law of the strongest" by killing innocent people who perhaps would have converted in the future.

And it does not matter if the verses that incite violence are related to Mohammed's fights or whether they apply universally, because if there is a text written in the Koran saying that killing the infidels for the cause of Allah will give you the greatest reward, it is logical to think that an orthodox Muslim should draw inspiration from those fights as an example to seek the same reward.

Moreover, nowhere in the Koran is it specified that the fighting order issued by Allah is no longer valid today. Nowhere. This is just the result of the interpretation of well-intentioned Muslims. Islam, however, can not be defined as a religion of peace, because to reach peace it must eliminate all non-Muslims. A world where everyone is submissive to Islam or where they have been killed for not having accepted this condition.

Those who believe that Islam is a religion of peace are asked to create a new book that includes only the "loving and peaceful" parts of the Koran and to call this book differently and to have the intellectual honesty of founding a new religion because the Koran is irreconcilable with the peaceful and loving vision of the overwhelming majority of Muslims who just want to live in peace and love, as it should be.

The best book against Islam is the Koran itself.

For those who love God and seek him with the utmost humility and sincerity, I think it is important to consider the comparison of the scriptures to make sure you are in his will.

Muslims identify the decadence of Western society as a result of the widespread Christianity, but they do not take into account that what is now termed Christianity is not Christian at all. In other words, churches and various religions are not worthy representatives of the Bible, of the true God, and of the true Jesus Christ.

Many Islamic preachers preach that Christianity must be destroyed because of social depravities and sexual perversions that can be seen in the Christian Occident... But if you know Christ and His Gospel you also understand that the West (USA & EU first) in no way qualifies as "Christian"! On the contrary, it is completely, ANTI-Christ and ANTI-Christians! Most Christian religions are far from the truth of the Gospel. First and foremost Roman Catholicism that, in the Bible is called **"Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the Earth"** (Revelation 17:5).

Since the New Testament clearly condemns any perversion and hypocrisy of Christian churches (see Revelation 3:14-22), Muslims should in all honesty differentiate false Christianity, from the Bible, Christ, and the truth of the Gospel!

**Despite this, Islamists identify Christianity with Christian religions. They are convinced that the trinity and the worship of Mary are biblical doctrines (see Hadith 4:654, Sura 5:116). No Islamic imagines that the Bible's message has been hidden by the same religions that claim to be Christians (just as Christians themselves are deceived).**

**For this reason, I think it is right that every Islamist should have the right to be in possession of all the elements discovered, to analyze what the true Bible says, in the same way I have analyzed what the true Koran says.**

In the same way the Islamic people have a "distorted" view of the Bible, I had a "distorted" view of the Koran too. The important thing is to never go over the scriptures, be them Christian or Islamic. Since they are sacred books, and possibly inspired by God, they do not need any additions or even modifications. That is why I urge you to personally check all the information in this analysis. The intercession of a priest, a pope, or an imam is not necessary because the scriptures are within reach of anyone who opens his heart. Everyone in his intimacy has to dig deeply, studying, meditating, and praying. Because who seeks the truth with a full-heart, weather he is Catholic, Protestant, Islamic, Jewish, Buddhist, or Hinduist, will find it.

## IS THE BIBLE BEEN MODIFIED?

Muslims argue that the Bible has been altered but this has no foundations, because the Koran itself confirms that previous scriptures (Torah and Gospels) have remained intact and that every Muslim is invited to consult them (Sura 10:94). You can search as much as you want throughout the Koran, and you will find not even a verse that says the Bible has been altered!

It should also be noted that there are no literary rivals in the ancient world to the number of copies of manuscripts and of the oldest dating of the Second Testament. Its text is way better attested than any other ancient script.

There are more than 5,300 known Greek Manuscripts of the Second Testament (5,686 according to "Unshakeable Foundations" by Norman Geisler & Peter Bocchino; Minneapolis, MN, Bethany House Publishers, 2001 p. 256), not counting the over 10,000 copies of the Latin Vulgate, and the 9300 or so ancient versions (MSS) in other languages (Syriac, Armenian, Ethiopian, Coptic, Gothic, Slavic, Sahidic and Georgian) and we have more than 24,000 handwritten copies of portions of the Second Testament that exist today. All these copies are identical in the message, although obviously some words are been translated in a different way without, however, changing the meaning.

On this point, Charles H. Welch, in his book True from the Beginning, quotes from the third edition of the Encyclopedia Britannica:

"This argument is so strong that if we deny the authenticity of the Second Testament we could, without any doubt, reject all the other writings in the world."

And more, there are many prophecies already fulfilled on the Messiah, where every fulfillment is confirmed in the New Testament, in addition to the prophecies about the end of time that are emerging to our day.

On what basis do Muslims believe that the Bible has been corrupted? Where is the evidence? Certainly not in the Koran. Indeed, the Koran states that the books of Moses, the Psalms, and the Gospel have all been given by God Himself.

About the Jewish Torah (Old Testament of the Bible) the Koran says:

*"And We did certainly give Moses the Torah and followed up after him with messengers."*  
**Surah 2:87**

About the PSALMS the Koran says:

*"Indeed, We have revealed to you, [O Muhammad], as We revealed to Noah and the prophets after him. And we revealed to Abraham, Ishmael, Isaac, Jacob, the Descendants, Jesus, Job, Jonah, Aaron, and Solomon, and to David We gave the book [of Psalms]."*  
**Surah 4:163**

About the GOSPEL (Injil) the Koran says:

*“He has sent down upon you, [O Muhammad], the Book in truth, confirming what was before it. And He revealed the Torah and the Gospel.”*

**Surah 3:3**

Also, in the Koran is written that:

*“And We sent, following in their footsteps, Jesus, the son of Mary, confirming that which came before him in the Torah; and We gave him the Gospel, in which was guidance and light and confirming that which preceded it of the Torah as guidance and instruction for the righteous.”*

**Surah 5:46**

Therefore, the Koran states that the Torah, the Psalms and the Gospel are all from God. Yet, Muslims claim that the Bible is corrupt and full of contradictions. If so, then this means that also the Koran lies, because it declares that the Word of God can not be altered:

*“For them are good tidings in the worldly life and in the Hereafter. No change is there in the words of Allah . That is what is the great attainment.”*

**Surah 10:64**

When Mohammed (570-632 AD) was alive, he declared that he had received the Koran from Allah. This means that the existing Bible at that time could not have been corrupted because the Koran states that the Word of God can not be altered. The question is: when and where the Bible was corrupted, since the Koran declares that the Torah, the Psalms and the Gospel are from Allah and that the words of Allah can not be changed?

The following passages of the Koran itself show that the Torah was authentic in the days of Jesus: Surah 3:48-50, 5:49, 5:113, 19:12, 61:6, 66:12.

These others demonstrate that the Torah and the Gospel were authentic and unaltered in the days of Mohammad: Surah 2:91, 3:3, 4:162-163, 5:51, 6:154-157, 9:111, 10:37, 12:111, 34:31, 35:31, 40:69-70, 46:12, 46: 29-30.

The Koran saying that in the Bible (Injil) there is light and guidance:

*“And We sent, following in their footsteps, Jesus, the son of Mary, confirming that which came before him in the Torah; and We gave him the Gospel, in which was guidance and light and confirming that which preceded it of the Torah as guidance and instruction for the righteous.”*

**Surah 5:46**

The Koran states that the Injil (Bible) is the guide for all mankind:

*“He has sent down upon you, [O Muhammad], the Book in truth, confirming what was before it. And He revealed the Torah and the Gospel.”*

**Surah 3:3-4**

The Koran states that Christians have to judge in accordance with what is contained in the Gospel:

*“And let the People of the Gospel judge by what Allah has revealed therein.”*

**Surah 5:47**

The Koran invites the faithful to consult the Bible when in doubt:

*“So if you are in doubt, [O Muhammad], about that which We have revealed to you, then ask those who have been reading the Scripture before you.”*

**Surah 10:94**

Through the careful study of the Koran I found this invitation to the absolute faith in the Injil for Muslims:

*“Say, [O believers], “We have believed in Allah and what has been revealed to us and what has been revealed to Abraham and Ishmael and Isaac and Jacob and the Descendants and what was given to Moses and Jesus and what was given to the prophets from their Lord. We make no distinction between any of them, and we are Muslims [in submission] to Him.”*

**Surah 2:136**

Curiously, we read that the Koran itself obliges Muslims to believe in the integrity of Injil and still imposes it to this day on Muslims all over the world:

*“And do not argue with the People of the Scripture except in a way that is best, except for those who commit injustice among them, and say, ‘We believe in that which has been revealed to us and revealed to you...’”*

**Surah 29:46**

*“And We have revealed to you, [O Muhammad], the Book in truth, confirming that which preceded it of the Scripture and as a criterion over it. So judge between them by what Allah has revealed and do not follow their inclinations away from what has come to you of the truth.”*

**Surah 5:48**

Conclusions in the light of the above:

- 1) The Koran states that the Gospel is intact and that it is the valid Word of the Almighty Creator, also for Muslims.
- 2) The accusation from today's Muslims that the Gospels is altered is, as seen and analyzed above, absolutely unfounded and non-existent in all the pages of the Koran.

So why do our Muslim friends have these doubts about the integrity of the Injil that Christians read today?

There are 24 passages in the Koran where Mohammed mentions or refers to the Torah and/or to the Gospel. 55 other verses claim that the Torah and the Gospel are valid. Some of these verses are: Surah 3:187, 4:47, and 5:46-48.

No one has ever produced a copy of the Torah or of the Gospel different from what we have today. Surah 10:94 specifically says:

*“So if you are in doubt, [O Muhammad], about that which We have revealed to you, then ask those who have been reading the Scripture before you. The truth has certainly come to you from your Lord, so never be among the doubters.”*

**So the Koran itself argues that the Bible is not altered and invites the Muslims to consult it. The Bible, on the other hand, declares any other "revelation", which even in part denies its immutable truth, false. This includes the Koran, the apparitions of the Virgin Mary, and all the false extra-biblical doctrines of Christian religions, first of all those of the Papacy.**

*“But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.”*

**Galatians 1:8**

**The Bible (Injil) is authentic and confirmed by both scriptures.**

**The Koran is declared authentic only by the Koran itself, whereas according to the Bible, the Koran is "cursed" since it is a "different gospel", and not truthful.**

**Then, by what authority and by what truth, the Koran can deny the biblical messages, considering that the Bible (written long before the Koran) had warned that there would be no new "message" and that no change would be needed?**

The Gospel also claims:

*“Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.”*

**1 John 2:22-23**

As you can see, we have a big problem of incompatibility with the Koran.

Unless according to Islam, God sent Jesus to destroy Judaism and start a new religion called Christianity, then 600 years later sent another prophet to destroy Christianity and everything Christ had done to spread a new religion completely different, called Islam?

Jesus came to fulfill the Old Testament prophecies. That is why the true children of Abraham rejoiced with him and the rest of the Old Testament prophets, when they saw their prayers and their prophecies fulfilled in Jesus Christ. All the prophecies regarding the Messiah contained in the Old Testament are fulfilled in the New Testament.

Jesus completed the work of salvation.

He cried out on the cross "ALL IS FULFILLED." Now men can be saved, the way to God is now open, and everyone can have peace with God and may receive forgiveness for their sins.

There is no need for another book or new revelation, nor a new prophet.

**THE PROMISED LAND TO JEWS... SAYS THE KORAN**

There are Muslims who deny that the land of Israel belongs to the Israelis. In fact, in Islamic geographic maps, Israel is not designated as a nation, it does not exist. But their own Koran contradicts them. In fact, Moses is quoted (in the Koran) saying to the Jews:

*“O my people, enter the Holy Land which Allah has assigned to you...”*

**Koran 5:21**

## ARE GOD AND ALLAH THE SAME DEITY?

The easiest thing would be to say: "You believe in what you want and I believe in what I want", and everyone will believe in his way to God. This is the most convenient approach, but nothing is done for the other person. If you really love your neighbor, you have to tell him the truth.

Here is the first question to ask:

### **Is it possible that both the Koran and the Bible are true?**

The answer is surely no because the two books describe diametrically opposite facts, both in the events and in the nature of God and his character. So they can't be both real! They could also be both false, but what is certain is that they can not be both true. So we must recognize that at least one of the two religions is false.

Many people think that every religion leads in some way to the true God, no matter how it is represented, all religions reach the same God.

But this is false too. I challenge anyone to find any divinity of any religion that supports that the important thing for people is to develop their own spirituality toward any god. Islam, Catholicism and Judaism, each have their own holy place to direct their gazes in search of guidance and enlightenment.

Each group believes they receive some kind of blessings for the rest of their lives if they visit their holy place. While in the Gospel it is explained that there are no places of worship, but our prayer must be intimately made, sidelined, in order to have a direct and personal contact with God, without the intercession of any earthly religion or cult.

The Bible had somehow prophesied also the birth of Islam.

In the book of the Galatians, we are warned of any modification to the word of God, not even if the change was announced by an angel. And Muhammad received his revelations from the archangel Gabriel who revealed him a different gospel.

*"I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or **an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.**"*

**Galatians 1:6-9**

Curious is the fact that Catholicism, Judaism, and Islam wish for a kingdom of God on Earth. While in the Gospel it is repeated several times that the kingdom of God is not of this world.

In Islamic faith, the name of Allah translates simply as "God".

But actually, Christians living in the Middle East also use the word "Allah" to refer to the Christian God. However, it is important to note that the term "God" or "Allah" means different things when named by different individuals.

When a Christian in the Middle East refers to "Allah", he refers to the God of the Bible. However when Muslims say "Allah" they mean the God of Islam.

Yet, despite the clear difference between the God of Christianity and the God of Islam, religious and secular hierarchies argue that the three great monotheistic religions (Christianity, Islam, and Judaism) all worship the same god – Abraham, Isaac and Jacob's God.

However, nothing could be more far from the truth. Both in Christianity and Islam, God is said to be:

- Loving
- Merciful
- Omniscient
- Omnipresent
- Almighty

When examining only this initial list, it is understandable how some people might think that the two Gods are the same entity. However these are just some of the features.

In the Bible, God is described as honest, trustworthy, and faithful.

*“God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?”*

**Numbers 23:19**

In the Bible, God is also described as perfect, holy, a God of "Light" in which there is no 'darkness' (lies, evil, deception).

*“This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.”*

**1 John 1:5**

*“If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.”*

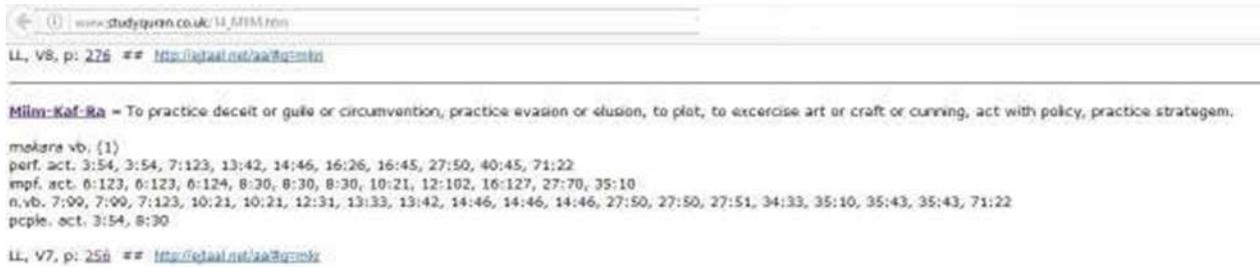
**1 John 1:6-10**

So, as you can see from this extract, the God of the Bible is not only faithful and honest, but also reliable and true. Because he is a God of Light, no 'darkness' can come from him because it would be incompatible with his identity.

However, the God of the Koran does not share these attributes.

In fact, in the Koran, the Scriptures call their God ('Allah'), the greatest deceiver among all the deceivers. So, unlike the Christian God, the God of Islam is not truthful and honest, but misleading and shrewd. (Koran 3:54)

Modern translations, however, indicate the word "planner", even if the Arabic word "makara" is a negative attribute and translates better as "deception" or "elusive stratagem", as you can see in this translation taken from an Islamic site:



Now, it doesn't take a genius to understand that if someone's best quality is the one of plotting hidden tricks and deception, putting your trust in that someone will not be synonymous with trust and reliability.

The exact opposite of what is written in the Bible:

*"If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself."*  
**2 Timothy 2:13**

*"Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O Lord, in the light of thy countenance."*  
**Psalms 89:15**

*"Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops."*  
**Matthew 10:26-27**

## WHO IS ALLAH?

According to the Koran, Allah is the "best of deceivers" (Surah 3:54; Surah 8:30).

The phrase is often translated into several languages as "best of planners", but the word-root (Makr) means "deception".

This is easily verifiable, even translations in favour of the Koran confirm it.

In the "Mufradat al Quran", it is said that the term "makr" means "changing someone's thinking without the person being aware of it."

Conveniently, this is exactly what is explained in the alchemical principles of Freemasonry; where, with the lies of science, religion and politics, they changed people's thoughts without them knowing.

The Prophet said: "War is deception." (Bukhari) - "ALY confirmed that lying is lawful to deceive an enemy." (Bukhari). "Lying is allowed when the end justifies the means."

"The end justifies the means". Where this is taught, also? Once again, in Masonic doctrines.

*"And the disbelievers planned \*, but Allah planned. And Allah is the best of planners."*

**Koran 3:54**

**Note \*: plans (here and in viii, 30, xiii, 42, xxvii, 50), deception (iv, 42) and tricks (lxxxvi, 6) are put into action by men against Allah, and by Allah himself in order to punish these sins. The concept is that whoever wants to deceive Allah, deceives himself. ([Http://www.sufi.it/Corano/3.htm](http://www.sufi.it/Corano/3.htm))**

*"Then did they feel secure from the plan of Allah ? But no one feels secure from the plan of Allah except the losing people."*

**Koran 7:99**

**The Bible, on the other hand, states that Abraham's God can not lie:**

*"God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?"*

**Numbers 23:19**

*"In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;"*

**Titus 1:2**

*"He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true."*

**John 3:33**

The Bible also says that "Satan is a liar, and the father of it" (John 8:44).

The issue then, needs to be raised: if the God of the Bible can not lie, and he is fair over everything, how can Allah be the same deity?

Deception is not only one of Allah's qualities, but it is also allowed to Muslims faithful, they call it "Taqiyya"; in practice a Muslim can hide his faith, conceal, and even swear false if this is done in name of the right cause of Allah.

It is clear that with this permission, any treaty with Islam becomes extremely difficult, since one of the two parties may feel empowered by its own God to lie.

In the Gospel, however, it is clearly written that those who practice the lie will be put to death:

*"But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death."*

**Revelation 21:8**

Mohammad destroyed the true figure of Christ when he said, *"They have certainly disbelieved who say, 'Allah is the Messiah, the son of Mary' while the Messiah has said, 'O Children of Israel, worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord.'"* (Surah 5:72).

In the Bible we see instead that *"And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God."* And Jesus answered and said unto him, *Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven."* (Matthew 16:16-17).

*"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."*

**John 14:6**

Muslims completely misunderstand the royal title and the meaning of "Son of God." They think that the trinity is a biblical belief, but it is actually a Catholic lie!

The Koran refuses to accept the death of Jesus Christ on the cross, and states: *"And they (Jews) did not kill him, nor did they crucify him... And indeed, those who differ over it are in doubt about it. They have no knowledge of it except the following of assumption. And they did not kill him, for certain."* (Surah 4: 157-158)

Let's ask them: why, hung on the cross, would Judas (the traitor) have said: *"Father forgive them because they do not know what they are doing"?*

But the Bible states:

*"...For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures. And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not."*

**1 Corinthians 15:3,14-15**

But then, according to the Koran, even those who wanted to kill Jesus were wrong? Did they not understand that Jesus called God his Father? Or is this what he really said and this is why they wanted to crucify him?

*“Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.”*

**John 5:18**

Paul writes:

*“And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins.”*

**1 Corinthians 15:17**

## MARY'S FIGURE

Mary is the true common ground between Islam and false Christianity.

Firstly, Mary is the only woman to whom the Koran dedicates a Surah, XIX, and her name in the sacred text of Islam is mentioned 34 times.

Mary is consecrated to God. Mary's virginity, in the Koran and in Islam, is the essential condition for her to be the woman by which God would give a special sign to men. Only the purity of virginity could have enabled her to be the receptacle of the Spirit of God through which she would have generated Jesus:

*“And [mention] when the angels said, ‘O Mary, indeed Allah has chosen you and purified you and chosen you above the women of the worlds. O Mary, be devoutly obedient to your Lord and prostrate and bow with those who bow [in prayer].”*

**Surah 3:42-43**

*“She said, ‘How can I have a boy while no man has touched me and I have not been unchaste?’”*

**Surah 19:20**

*“And [the example of] Mary, the daughter of 'Imran, who guarded her chastity, so We blew into [her garment] through Our angel, and she believed in the words of her Lord and His scriptures and was of the devoutly obedient.”(Surah 66:12).*

*Your Lord has provided beneath you a stream. And shake toward you the trunk of the palm tree; it will drop upon you ripe, fresh dates.”*

**Surah 19:24-25**

In Islam, Mary is a role model for her purity and for her faith, Mary is the devotee, because she's constantly praying, because every act or gesture she does turns into prayer; Mary is free, the only example in the Koran of perfect freedom, free from all impurities, from every doubt, from every earthly reference.

The cult of Mary is widespread in the Islamic world. In Egypt, for example, there are about a dozen Marian shrines, built in places where supposedly Jesus, Mary and Joseph temporary remained during their escape from the Holy Land, and where annually go on pilgrimage both Christian and Muslim.

Many Iranian women go every year to the sanctuary of Our Lady of Fatima in Portugal, since Fatima is the name of Muhammad's daughter and Ali's wife, the first imam of the Shiites. In Lebanon, Harissa, at the foot of the majestic statue of Our Lady of Lebanon, not only pilgrims meet, but young Muslim and Christian couples consecrate their love in front of the Virgin Mary.

In Turkey, Virgin Mary's house, near Ephesus, is visited every year by Christians and Muslims. In June 2008 for the first time, three Muslim women, all three of Moroccan origin, Malika El Hazzazi, Dounia Ettaib and Rachida Kharraz, participated in the Marian pilgrimage Macerata-Loreto. In this context, Mary can be seen as a proper and objective way for dialogue: the path of Mary which, despite the differences, is the spiritual figure that unites false Christian doctrines and Muslims.

It is no coincidence that "The Path of Mary", in Arabic "Darb Maryam", is the name chosen by a Lebanese association, predominantly made up of women, engaged in improving relations between Christians and Muslims.

Jesus is always referred to as "Jesus, the son of Mary", because Mary's figure is of enormous importance for all Muslims.

**Let's remember, however, that, as we have previously seen, even if the Gospels claim she's been a great woman, Mary doesn't deserve any worship. The worship and prayer of Mary is a false Catholic doctrine that cannot be found anywhere in the Gospels.**

**Being therefore opposed to the Bible, Mary's intercession is part of the Freemasonry design, conceived to reach the much-desired union of religions necessary for the establishment of a world government.**

## **IS ALLAH CONFUSED?**

### **How long does a day last for Allah?**

1 day = 1'000 years (Surah 22:47)

1 day = 50'000 years (Surah 70:4)

### **How long did Allah take to create Earth?**

6 days (Surah 7:45, 10:3, 11:7)

8 days (Surah 41:9-12)

### **What was created first: Heaven or Earth?**

Earth was created first (Surah 2:29)

Heaven was created first (79:27-30)

### **From what was man created?**

From a blood clot (Surah 96:1-2)

From water (Surah 21:30)

From dry clay (Surah 15:26)

From dust (Surah 3:59)

From nowhere (Surah 19:67)

From a drop of sperm (Surah 16:4, 75:37)

### **Is idolatry (Shirk) an unforgivable sin?**

Yes, unforgivable (Surah 4:48, Surah 4:116)

No, forgivable (Surah 4:153, 25:68-71)

### **Did Noah's son drown?**

All Noah's family was saved (Surah 21:76)

Noah's son drowned (Surah 4:15)

### **Did the Pharaoh drown chasing Moses?**

The Pharaoh survived (Surah 10:92)

The Pharaoh drowned (Surah 28:40, 17:103, 43:55)

### **Will Christians Go to Heaven or Hell?**

Christians will go to Heaven (Surah 2:62, 5:69)

Christians will go to Hell (Surah 5:72, 3:85)

With these assumptions how can the Koran claim to be a sacred, reliable book, inspired by the true God? Being Allah allowed to lie (Bukhari 8:577 and 9:532) and to be capricious (Surah 4:116, 5:18, 9:15, 25:51), how can a faithful trust him and devote his soul to him?

## ARE THERE IN THE BIBLE PROPHECIES ABOUT MOHAMMED?

Muslims believe that the Holy Spirit is the angel Gabriel who brought the message to Mohammed. But to help a Muslim understand that this is incorrect, just read the passage in Luke 1:35 in which the angel makes a clear distinction between himself and the Holy Spirit. The angel Gabriel said: "The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee..." and he did not say "I, Gabriel, shall come upon thee". Our Muslim friends should think about it, because this distinction exists also in the Koran, in the dialogue between Gabriel and Mary, even though in the verse it is not specified 'Holy Spirit', but it is mentioned 'a spirit from God' that enters Mary's womb.

Are there any prophecies about Muhammad, other than in Koran? Is there any scripture before the Koran that mentions his coming? Some Muslims believe that in the Injil (Gospel) in John 16:7, there is the reference to the prophecy mentioned in Surah 7:157 and in Surah 61:6.

Muslims, aware that the original text of the New Testament was written in Greek, choose the second way of reading, periklytos, which translates to "glorious" instead of Parakletos, which means "Comforter" or "Attorney, Defender". Muslims, based on the Koran (Surah 61: 6), claim John 14:16 and 16:7 as Prophecies of the coming of Mohammed.

In John 14:16-17 we read:

*“And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; Whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.”*

To understand that "the Comforter" is not the angel Gabriel or Mohammed, it is enough to read just up ahead in John 14:26:

*“But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”*

The center of this argument, for a Muslim, is the desire to find any possible prophecy about the coming of Muhammad in the Taurat (Torah) of Moses and in the Injil (as Surah 7:157 refers). Without this argument the principle of Muhammad's authority enters into a vicious circle that begins with the Koran, which in turn is "invested with authority" by Muhammad himself, and so on. Now, the fact that in the Injil there is no prediction from Jesus concerning Muhammad, creates a problem for Muslims who must produce external criteria to convince us of the coming of their prophet, but that are hitherto nonexistent.

So, who is the Parakletos?

Another problem for Muslims arises when they open the verse in question, John 14:16. This, in fact, says: " And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter (in Greek = Parakletos),

that He may abide with you forever". Many Muslims quote this verse, as well as John 16:7 and then they close the Bible! What they do not realize is that it is dangerous, like in this case, to read any verse out of its context. If the reader should read past verse 14:16 and chapter 16:7, he would find the identification to which Jesus refers about the coming of the Parakletos.

According to the context of John 14 and 16, Jesus said that the Parakletos is not a human being:

14:16 - " He may abide with you forever..." (a human being does not live forever)

14:17 - "... the Spirit of Truth" (a human being is distinct from the Spirit)

14:17 - " the world seeth Him not..." (a human being is visible)

14:17 - "...neither knoweth Him" (a human being is known by others)

14:17 - "...he shall be in you" (a human being cannot be "inside" another)

Jesus indicates that the Parakletos has a specific mission, to manifest Jesus:

14:26 - "...the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name"

14:26 - "... he shall bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you"

16:8 - "...will reprove the world of sin"

16:14 - "...He shall glorify me (Jesus)"

Jesus specifies that the Parakletos is a Spirit:

14:17 - "...the Spirit of Truth"

14:26 - "The Comforter (Parakletos), which is the Holy Ghost"

The answer is the Holy Spirit who came 50 days later with Pentecost, as well as the holy spirit of all today's "reborn" Christians.

It is clear from the context that no human or angelic prophet, can have the Parakletos's quality considering that: he will be with them forever, he is not visible, he is not known, and yet he is within them and will remind the man what Jesus did, bringing glory to Jesus himself. There is only one Being who has all these characteristics and this is the Holy Spirit, which Jesus identifies in the Injil (Gospel) as the Parakletos. It embodies all these qualities!

In Acts 1, Jesus, before being taken to heaven, and 40 days after he promised the coming of the Holy Spirit (John 14:16 and 16:7), still talks about this "gift".

He says: "...wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me... but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence." (Acts 1:4,5)

It is obvious that the Comforter of which Jesus speaks is the Holy Spirit, which will come on power ten days after Jesus leaves the earth on Pentecost day (translated it means 50th day), and that is 570 years before the arrival of Mohammad.

What does the prophecy say? Surah 7:157 and 61:6 speak of a prophet named Ahmad (Mohammad), who would be revealed in the Taurat and in the Injil.

*“Those who follow the Messenger, the unlettered prophet, whom they find written in what they have of the Torah and the Gospel, who enjoins upon them what is right and forbids them what is wrong and makes lawful for them the good things and prohibits for them the evil and relieves them of their burden and the shackles which were upon them. So they who have believed in him, honored him, supported him and followed the light which was sent down with him - it is those who will be the successful.”*

**Surah 7:157 Note \*:** This verse and the previous one are talking, of course, about Muslims, fearful of Allah, faithful to the cult, obedient to the Messenger (peace and blessings upon him). As already stated in III, 81 (see also the note), the Koran reaffirms the prophecy of Muhammad's arrival (peace and blessings upon him) contained in the Torah and in the Gospel. ([Http://www.sufi.it/Corano/7.htm](http://www.sufi.it/Corano/7.htm))

It is therefore imperative for this character to be there. Without him, Muhammad does not have any proof outside the Koran that can prove his "prophet's office", and therefore his authority over a billion Muslims is based on the single testimony that a common man has of himself, that is: Muhammad proves the Koran, and the Koran proves Mohammed. A "testimony" that enters a closed circle that is unacceptable even for Muslims themselves. For them, there is nothing left but to believe that the verses in the Gospel of John refer to Muhammad.

As we have seen, there is no passage neither in the Taurat nor in the Injil that mentions the coming of Muhammad. So, is this promised Comforter (Parakletos), a man or a prophet? Or perhaps is him a spirit, and in particular the Holy Spirit? One is witnessing for the truth, the other is lifting himself up against the truth. Bible or Koran? Jesus as God and Savior, or Muhammad as a self-elected prophet?

## DOES THE KORAN CALL FOR VIOLENCE?

Moderate Islamists tell us that extremist Islamists:"do not represent Islam". The pope says the same:

"It's unfair to identify Islam with terrorism and violence"

Pope Francis, Krakow August 2016

<http://www.ilgiornale.it/news/cronache/islam-papa-francesco-tende-mano-cristiani-e-musulmano-1267517.html>

"The state that calls itself Islamic, presents us its violent identity card, but it is not Islam. This is fundamentalist Isis, but you cannot say Islam is terrorism."

Pope Francis, Krakow August 2016

<http://www.ilfattoquotidiano.it/2016/08/01/papa-islam-non-e-terrorismo-ore-some-parlare-anche-di-citolici-violenti /2947639/>

But anyone who carefully read the Koran, would immediately realize that extremism and murderous violence DO NOT COME from "extremists", but rather from the Koran itself. Many moderate Islamists, naïvely believe that these verses apply only to the historical context when they were written, but the fact remains that this is their interpretation and you will not find any verse in the Koran that gives credit to this hypothesis. The reality is that Allah's indications are clear and leave little room for interpretation. Although violence in the Koran is sometimes understood as self-defense, other times it is gratuitous violence. There are three reasons why someone can be killed: assassination, adultery, or abandonment of Islam (apostasy); according to Pakistani law, anyone who insults Muhammad can be put to death, while in Syria in order to be killed, you just need to pronounce the word "Jew" (inserted in any context).

**What should make us think, is that anyone who wants to take the Koran scripture literally (which is what every good Muslim should do), will perfectly be justified by the Koran to do what is written in it.**

Let's see some verses:

*“When your Lord inspired to the angels, ‘I am with you, so strengthen those who have believed. I will cast terror into the hearts of those who disbelieved, so strike [them] upon the necks and strike from them every fingertip.’ That is because they opposed Allah and His Messenger. And whoever opposes Allah and His Messenger - indeed, Allah is severe in penalty. ‘That [is yours], so taste it.’ And indeed for the disbelievers is the punishment of the Fire. O you who have believed, when you meet those who disbelieve advancing [for battle], do not turn to them your backs [in flight]. And whoever turns his back to them on such a day, unless swerving [as a strategy] for war or joining [another] company, has certainly returned with anger [upon him] from Allah, and his refuge is Hell - and wretched is the destination. And you did not kill them, but it was Allah who killed them.”*

Surah 8:12-17

**Explanation:** These verses clearly indicate that Muslims should decapitate the infidels and cut off their fingers. But not only that, it also says that those who doesn't fight "has certainly returned with

anger [upon him] from Allah, and his refuge is Hell" and that when a Muslim kills an infidel, it is actually Allah who killed him (Allah is the instigator).

---

*“And when the sacred months have passed, then kill the polytheists wherever you find them and capture them and besiege them and sit in wait for them at every place of ambush. But if they should repent, establish prayer, and give zakah, let them [go] on their way. Indeed, Allah is Forgiving and Merciful.”*

**Surah 9:5**

**Explanation:** Muslims receive the order by Allah to kill infidels (anyone who does not submit to Islam) "everywhere", this also means in a Christmas market, in a mall, in a school, etc... Here it is said that they must stage ambushes. An ambush is a "surprise attack that takes the enemy off guard": what better word to describe a terrorist attack?

Then, it is written that if they repent and pay the tenth (assuming that they survive), they must let them go because Allah is forgiving and merciful.

How is Allah forgiving and merciful if he propagates violence and requires the payment of money to stay alive?

---

*“Fight those who do not believe in Allah or in the Last Day and who do not consider unlawful what Allah and His Messenger have made unlawful and who do not adopt the religion of truth from those who were given the Scripture - [fight] until they give the jizyah willingly while they are humbled.”*

**Surah 9:29**

**Explanation:** Fight those who do not believe in Allah (atheists)... and those who were given the Scripture (Jews and Christians) who do not adopt the religion of truth (who doesn't convert to Islam), until they give the jizyah willingly while they are humbled (they don't pay), and are subjugated (submissive to Islam and enslaved, unless they convert and become Muslim). Islam therefore aims to fight anyone who does not submit. Can it be called a religion of peace and love?

---

*“And those who emigrated for the cause of Allah and then were killed or died - Allah will surely provide for them a good provision. And indeed, it is Allah who is the best of providers.”*

**Surah 22:58**

*“So let those fight in the cause of Allah who sell the life of this world for the Hereafter. And he who fights in the cause of Allah and is killed or achieves victory - We will bestow upon him a great reward.”*

**Surah 4:74**

**Explanation:** Allah rewards those who fight and get killed or "die for Allah". The killing takes place during the battle, but the verse distinguishes "killed" and "died". In this case, dying for Allah can only translate into "suicide", a terrorist attack for example.

---

*“Indeed, the worst of living creatures in the sight of Allah are those who have disbelieved, and they will not [ever] believe - The ones with whom you made a treaty but then they break their pledge every time, and they do not fear Allah. So if you, [O Muhammad], gain dominance over them in war, disperse by [means of] them those behind them that perhaps they will be reminded.”*

**Surah 8:55-57**

**Explanation:** These words, for today’s Mohammed's followers, represent a justification to behave in a cruel and ruthless manner towards those who are perceived as enemies. Those who do not believe in the Koran must be killed, and in doing so, an example must be given to those who see their death, so that they can think about it. What does this mean? It means that they must show others the death reserved to infidels who fight Islam. And it is from these verses that Islamic terrorists find inspiration in recording (for example) footage and video messages of infidels executions. Messages addressed to their enemies so that they can "think about it".

---

*“Fight them until there is no [more] fitnah and [until] worship is [acknowledged to be] for Allah . But if they cease, then there is to be no aggression except against the oppressors.”*

**Surah 2:193**

**Explanation:** There will be no peace on Earth until Islam becomes the only religion in the world. It does not matter if the affirmation of this religion happens with the shedding of blood. Actually, what Allah says would also apply to all other religions, if they fought killing all infidels in order to become the only religion. In fact, however, there will be peace only when Jesus will make things right, and not the man who wants justice and thinks he’s doing the right thing for the cause of God.

---

*“Those who criticize the contributors among the believers concerning [their] charities and [criticize] the ones who find nothing [to spend] except their effort, so they ridicule them - Allah will ridicule them, and they will have a painful punishment. Ask forgiveness for them, [O Muhammad], or do not ask forgiveness for them. **If you should ask forgiveness for them seventy times - never will Allah forgive them. That is because they disbelieved in Allah and His Messenger, and Allah does not guide the defiantly disobedient people. Those who remained behind rejoiced in their staying [at home] after [the departure of] the Messenger of Allah and disliked to strive with their wealth and their lives in the cause of Allah and said, 'Do not go forth in the heat.' Say, "The fire of Hell is more intensive in heat" - if they would but understand.** So let them laugh a little and [then] weep much as recompense for what they used to earn. If Allah should return you to a faction of them [after the expedition] and then they ask your permission to go out [to battle], say, "You will*

*not go out with me, ever, and you will never fight with me an enemy. Indeed, you were satisfied with sitting [at home] the first time, so sit [now] with those who stay behind." **And do not pray [the funeral prayer, O Muhammad], over any of them who has died - ever - or stand at his grave.**"*  
**Surah 9:79-84**

**Explanation:** These verses refer to Muslims who do not fight for the cause of Allah. Allah will never forgive them (but wasn't he merciful and forgiving?). Whoever remains in his house and does not fight for Allah staging ambushes and chopping off heads, will burn to hell. Anyone who does not join the fight is not even worthy of a funeral. So if you are a peaceful Muslim, the Koran tells you that you are wrong, to be true Muslims, you must fight for the cause of Allah.

---

*"Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah ; and those with him are forceful against the disbelievers, merciful among themselves."*  
**Surah 48:29**

**Explanation:** Mohammed is the messenger of Allah and whoever is with him must be forceful against the infidels and good towards the faithful. This means that infidels are not worthy of friendship, can be mistreated, and even killed as we have read in other verses, since Allah approves the killing of unbelievers.

---

*"Allah has now lightened your burden for He found weakness in you. So if there be hundred of you who persevere, they shall vanquish two hundred; and if there be a thousand of you they shall, by the leave of Allah, vanquish two thousand. Allah is with those who persevere. It behoves not a Prophet to take captives until he has sufficiently suppressed the enemies in the land. You merely seek the gains of the world whereas Allah desires (for you the good) of the Hereafter. Allah is All-Mighty, All-Wise. Had there not been a previous decree from Allah, a stern punishment would have afflicted you for what you have taken. **So eat that which you have obtained - for it is lawful and clean--and fear Allah. Surely Allah is Ever-Forgiving, Most Merciful.**"*  
**Surah 8:66-69**

**Explanation:** In these verses it is said that a prophet will fight infidels until earth will be subjugated to Islam, and only then he will enjoy the "spoils" of war. But men want earthly possessions, and then Allah forgives them and tells them to "taste" their spoils of war because Allah is forgiving and merciful. In the spoils of war there are clearly sex slaves, approved by the Koran as we shall see later.

---

The God of the Bible, by means of Jesus Christ, however, says something else:

*“Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.”*

**Romans 12:17-21**

Jesus had also foreseen that Christians will be killed by people who believe to worship God because they have neither known God nor Him (Jesus):

*“Time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.”*

**John 16:2-4**

The Koran also preaches to kill those who want to get out of the Islamic religion (apostasy): Anyone who fights against Allah or give up on Islam to embrace another religion must be "killed or crucified or that their hands and feet be cut off from opposite sides" (Surah 5:33-34).

*“Whoever changes his Islamic religion, kill him.”*

**Sahih Al-Bukhari 9:57**

*“Indeed, the worst of living creatures in the sight of Allah are those who have disbelieved, and they will not [ever] believe - The ones with whom you made a treaty but then they break their pledge every time, and they do not fear Allah.”*

**Surah 8:55-56**

The unfulfilled agreement mentioned is the Aqabah pact, where Muslims swore to protect the Prophet as they do with their own women and to fight whoever he had fought. But many did not imagine that this also included acts of terrorism, and for that reason they abandoned it.

**However, in these verses, you can understand that peaceful Islamists are the "worst beasts" because they do not follow the commandments of violence and death ordered by Allah. And whoever tries to get away from Islam will be killed by his "ex-brothers" who will have to execute Allah's order. This is similar to sworn death to those who deny the Freemasonry or Mafia. But do you really think that the true God is so weak that he must use a human "army" to spread his religion with death and destruction? How can Allah establish a fair kingdom of peace if this was made possible by the unjust death of many people?**

How can a religion of a fair and loving God, force people to believe in him and punish them with death if, for example, they convert to the love of Christ?

Jesus said he loved his enemies, he said to turn the other cheek and to overcome evil with good. Is it possible for God to have drastically changed his idea 600 years later???

Muslims also misunderstand the purpose of loving their enemies and of turning the other cheek, which is that to put them in a position of repentance.

But the Koran insists saying that:

*“O Prophet, urge the believers to battle. If there are among you twenty [who are] steadfast, they will overcome two hundred. And if there are among you one hundred [who are] steadfast, they will overcome a thousand of those who have disbelieved because they are a people who do not understand.”*

**Koran 8:65-6**

Craig Winn's comment on these verses, is the most appropriate:

"This is the math of terror. On September 11<sup>th</sup>, nineteen 'good' Muslims followed Allah's instructions and killed 3,000 innocent men, women, children, fathers and mothers, daughters and sons, brothers and sisters."

The same can be said of all other Islamic attacks, and of all those that will take place in the future, because it is the spirit of Islam itself that speaks to them and causes them to do what they do.

*“Allah said, ‘A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. **But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.**’”*

**Ishaq:327**

This last sentence is so wicked that I'm speechless.

How can you see, claiming that the Allah of the Koran and the God of the Bible are the same deity is absurd! Let's see now a passage that explains how Muslims must fight en bloc (for example a Caliphate?) and must leave their homes to fight for Jihad (like ISIS militiamen):

*“And those who disbelieved are allies of one another. If you do not do so, there will be fitnah on earth and great corruption. But those who have believed and emigrated and fought in the cause of Allah and those who gave shelter and aided - it is they who are the believers, truly. For them is forgiveness and noble provision. And those who believed after [the initial emigration] and emigrated and fought with you - they are of you. But those of [blood] relationship are more entitled [to inheritance] in the decree of Allah . Indeed, Allah is Knowing of all things.”*

**Koran 8:73-75**

**Regardless of the God you want to believe in, it is clear that the God of the Bible and the one of the Koran are two completely different entities!**

**QUESTION:**

**Do you think that the Almighty God of Love who has created everything really needs to affirm its dominion with deceit, cruelty and strength, using human militias? How could a kingdom of God be fair, if it that was imposed by the repression of any opponent, and without a conversion based on people's free will?**

## MAN AND WOMAN

In Islam, the treatment granted to women, is subordinate to the will of man. While it is true that men are the "head of the family" and women must be submissive to them in love, it is also true that men must love and respect their wives, and have no right to mistreat them or beat them.

The spirit of the Koran (Surah 4:34) prescribes that it is sufficient for a husband to think his wife is "presumptuous" to use violence against her. In a world where there are many perverts, sadistic and violent, it is not difficult to understand what this means for many poor victim women...

Unfortunately, Muslims do not know the law of the love of Christ!

The law that ENDED the Old Testament laws (then necessary), and began the new Christian Age of the Love of God.

The Koran says:

*“Those who commit unlawful sexual intercourse of your women - bring against them four [witnesses] from among you. And if they testify, confine the guilty women to houses until death takes them or Allah ordains for them [another] way.”*

**Surah 4:15**

While Jesus teaches:

*“Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.”*

**1 Peter 3:7**

*“There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.”*

**Galatians 3:28**

Christ fulfilled (and ended) the Old Testament Law (see Romans 10:4, Matthew 3:15, John 1:17, Colossians 1:30, Galatians 3:24, Colossians 2:16-17, Jews 10:14) which taught that wives were inferior. Now thanks to His Holy Spirit, such inferiority has been canceled. How are the Koran and Muhammad superior to the Gospel and Christ, since the Koran still keeps the woman at that archaic level of humiliating inferiority?

The testimony of a woman in a court is worth half of that of a man (Surah 2:282). In Christianity, instead, equality between men and women is declared.

But not the modern western one. Let's see below how equality between men and women should be understood, according to the common submission to God's will:

*“Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also*

*loved the church, and gave himself for it; That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.”*

**Ephesians 5:21-33**

The society we live in clearly shows that women are no better liars than men. Mohammed then took this rule from the Old Jewish Testament without considering the message of the gospel of Christ.

In case of divorce, women do not have the same rights that men have (Koran, Surah 2:230). Husbands are "above" wives (Koran, Surah 2:228). Sons receive double inheritance compared to daughters (Koran, Surah 4:11). Husbands can beat their wives (Koran, Surah 4:34). You might think that after a lifetime of unjust "submission", there will be many women in Paradise. But no, according to Islamic teachings, most of the people who go to hell are women (Bukhari 1:28, 1:301, and 2:161).

#### **Question:**

**Are not men just as sinners and guilty as women?**

**Let's take, for example, cases of violence and adultery, as all statistics show, are not perhaps men much more guilty than women? Why should women therefore have less rights? Could the true God command in a sacred book such injustice? What comes from the true God: the law of Love of Christ's Gospel or the law of the Koran which is cruel and vindictive in many ways?**

*“Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;”*

**Ephesians 5:25**

Koran, Surah 4:23-24:

*“Prohibited to you [for marriage] are your fathers' wives [...] And [also prohibited to you are all] **married women except those your right hands possess.** [This is] the decree of Allah upon you.”*

Mohammed uses "revelations" for his own gain, in this case giving a reward as an incentive for members of his army (releasing sexual instincts, albeit with rape), so as to push them to continue the war.

Sahih Muslim B8N3373, Abu Sa'id al-Khudri reported:

*“**We took women captives, and we wanted to do 'azl (coitus interruptus) with them.** We then asked Allah's Messenger (Peace be upon him) about it, and he said to us: **Verily you do it, verily you do it, verily you do it, but the soul which has to be born until the Day of judgment must be born.**”*

Sunan Abu-Dawud B5N2150, Abu Sa'id al-Khudri said:

*“The Apostle of Allaah sent a military expedition to Awtas on the occasion of the battle of Hunain. They met their enemy and fought with them. They defeated them and took them captives. Some of the Companions of Apostle of Allaah were reluctant to have **relations with the female captives** because of their pagan husbands. So, Allaah the exalted sent down the Qur’anic verse “And all married women (are forbidden) unto you **save those (captives) whom your right hand posses.** **Koran 4:24**”*

And also, Muwatta B29N29.32.95:

*“I made my way to the mosque and saw Abu Said al-Khudri, so I sat down with him and questioned him about the interrupted coitus. Abu Said al Khudri said, "We went out with the messenger of Allah, peace and blessings upon him, for the expedition against (the tribe) Banu al-Mustaliq. We took some Arab prisoners and wanted the women since abstinence was hard for us. We asked for the ransom, and we wanted to practice the interrupted coitus. "We told ourselves, 'So long as the messenger of Allah is among us, could we practice the interrupted coitus before we ask him?' So we asked him and he said 'do it, because all the unborn souls until the Day of Judgment will be born anyway.'”*

Allah therefore allows non-consensual sexual relations with women prisoners of war. Slaves are the sexual property of their male owners.

Muhammad in the name of Allah, blessed the wishes of his fighters, who wanted to practice interrupted coitus but did not want to do it against Allah's will. To put it bluntly, this type of relationship, whether complete or interrupted, is called rape.

Slavery was also tolerated in the Old Testament (not the sexual one though!) but Christ's Love has completely purified Christianity from it:

*“There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.”*

**Galatians 3:28**

As Christ had commanded:

*“The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised.”*

**Luke 4:18**

**Question:**

**Which one is the divine book: Is it Mohammed’s Koran that commands slavery, rapes and death for prisoners? Or Christ’s Gospel that abolishes all forms of slavery and teaches the love of equality and freedom?**

## CAN GOD CHANGE HIS WORD?

The Koran says:

*“We do not abrogate a verse nor let you forget it, without giving you a better or equal one. Don’t you know Allah is Almighty?”*

**Surah 1:106**

The Bible, instead, says:

*“I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.”*

**Ecclesiastes 3:14**

*“Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:”*

**Isaiah 46:10**

*“Now therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes and unto the judgments, which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers giveth you. Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.”*

**Deuteronomy 4:1-2**

*“Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.”*

**Proverbs 30:6**

*“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.”*

**Revelation 22:18-19**

### **Question:**

**The Koran claims that its scriptures can be "improved".**

**This casts a huge doubt: If the Koran was actually the perfect word of the perfect God, it could not be "improved" without having to admit that the perfect Word of God was not perfect. This explains why Mohammed never made any prophecy, because these can not be "improved" without being falsified. The Bible, on the other hand, is FULL of prophecies that, as anyone who studies them can see, have NEVER failed and can not be improved in any way. This is because they were perfect at the beginning as they will always be, because the word of Christ’s God has always been perfect and it is impossible to improve it!**

**What are the supernatural and miraculous proofs that would prove the Koran could be the Word of God?**

## SLAVES OR FREE MEN?

The Koran teaches that all people are slaves of Allah.

But the Bible teaches us that Jesus has freed us from this slavery:

*“Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.”*

**John 15:15**

### **Question:**

**Is the God who created the universe closer to Mohammed’s God who dominates his people, treating them as SLAVES, as the Koran says, in an authoritarian way; or is he closer to Christ’s God who treats his people with LOVE and as FRIENDS?**

### **Another question:**

**The Koran itself teaches that Jesus performed miracles; that he was born from a virgin; that he miraculously treated patients; that he went to heaven with his own body; that his divine revelations came directly from God; and that he will return to reestablish the Kingdom of God. But they deny his death and resurrection. Basically, they deprive themselves of the salvation of Christ, which is the main message of the Gospel. If we have the confirmation that the Bible is authentic (also certified by the Koran itself), one wonders: why and about what should Muhammad be more credible than Jesus Christ?**

The Koran, 23: 5-6, reads:

*“And they who guard their private parts except from their wives or those their right hands possess.”*

But Jesus Christ said:

*“Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.”*

**Matthew 7:12**

## VIOLENCE AGAINST WOMEN

Muhammad married a six-year-old girl and consumed the marriage when she was 9, as written:

*“Narrated Hisham's father: Khadija died three years before the Prophet departed to Medina. He stayed there for two years or so and then he married 'Aisha when she was a girl of six years of age, and he consumed that marriage when she was nine years old.”*

**Sahih Bukhari 5:58:236**

*“Narrated 'Aisha: that the Prophet married her when she was six years old and he consummated his marriage when she was nine years old, and then she remained with him for nine years (i.e., till his death).”*

**Sahih Bukhari 7:62:64**

Question:

Muslim friends, do you think it would be right for your enemies, come into possession of your wife or daughter, perhaps at the age of 9, to have sexual intercourse with her?

According to your conscience, would this be right in front of you and in eyes of God?

And if it isn't, do you think that the real commandment of the true God, is the one of Muhammad one or the one of Christ?

**Moderate Islamists argue that the acts of chopping off innocent civilians heads, and imprisoning women for sexual slavery, are against Islam. They say that the authors of these acts are not real Muslims, but terrorists. But on a more careful study of the Koran, you will discover that such terrorist acts are not originated or invented by ISIS, but rather by the Koran and Muhammad himself. Jihadists themselves confirm it, officially publishing the verses of the Koran and distributing among populations flyers with "27 Questions and Answers". Demonstrating that their conduct, condemned by most Islamists in the world, is actually based on, and justified, by the scriptures of the Koran that they quote.**

As we have studied in these verses, Allah in order to dominate, often needs to kill those who do not want to convert themselves; and, in order to keep unity in families, to use violence against wives for the exclusive moral judgment of the husband. Jesus Christ's God, on the contrary, has created the Christian faith based on love and forgiveness. Of course, we do not refer to the false faith propagated through crusades and stuff like that, through fake Christianity.

Question:

**Who is more powerful, Muhammad's Allah that needs violence in order to succeed? Or God the Father of Christ, whose love is enough to win?**

## **BUT... ALSO IN THE BIBLE THERE IS VIOLENCE!**

Many are asking: "But, also in the Old Testament there was violence commanded by God. How do Christians justify this?"

Let's begin with the premise that sexual slavery and child-pedophilia acts, were forbidden in all cases. There was, however, a form of slavery, where even the enemies had to be respected and the prisoners treated with dignity.

As it is written in Exodus 12:49:

*"One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you."*

And in Exodus 23:9:

*"Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt."*

The violence, wars, and female submission in the Old Testament, were the necessary evils to establish a necessary order in the confusion of the then existing paganism. But there were certain commandments of great respect for everybody.

When the world (a part of it) would have been ready to receive the Messiah, Christ, and the miraculous power of His Holy Spirit, then God would have converted the world to himself.

However, not through wars and violence, and women would no longer be "inferior" to men. All this was clearly prophesied by prophets in the Old Testament and in the New.

See Joel 2:28; Acts 2:17; Galatians 3:28.

This plan of God has been successful, obviously only in the lives of those who believed and accepted the Savior Christ.

God's plan had begun with the conquest of the Promised Land through the wars of Moses and Joshua. This was necessary because the Messiah could not yet come, given the non-maturity of the times. When the Messiah Christ, born by a virgin, conceived by the Spirit of God and prophesied by all prophets, was able to be sent by God, the latter could finally end the violence he had (rarely) commanded, not as a continuous solution, like the Koran teaches, but as the lesser of evils.

But this only until the arrival of the final solution that is the power of the Holy Spirit of Christ's love.

**As the Bible and the Gospels show, the Messiah put an end to every war, violence, including every religious oppression against women, beloved daughters of God, whom God NEVER created to be humiliated, oppressed, beaten, and kept in the state of inferiority that the Koran, unfortunately, teaches.**

Why should the true God have the need to convert souls and propagate his religion with threats such as: "Convert yourself or I will chop off your children's heads and then yours... 'for the glory of Allah'?" And why someone who separates himself from Islam must be killed?

Question:

Shouldn't Allah, if he was the true God, have more love and patience, and wait for that someone to reflect on it, a little bit? Why kill him immediately without giving him the opportunity to ask forgiveness and repentance?

The only plausible reason for such a threat, appears to be that of keeping him prisoner in this religion, in a manner similar to the mafia and freemasonry, where only few have managed to come out without consequences.

Question:

Do not you think that the true God, as Christ has shown, has enough love, even for His enemies? He is patient and gives them the chance to convert themselves in the future, and this not with death threats, but through the power of the Holy Spirit's Love that the Messiah, Christ, came to give to everyone who accept it!

Question:

This was God's plan to bring the world from the first stage of the Old Testament violence, to Christ's love, grace, forgiveness, and salvation.

What is the plan of Allah and the Koran about the future conversion of the infidels, if these, as the Koran commands, must be all "killed wherever they are"?

Are we really sure that God rewards the most faithful with a heaven of lust for men, and one of submission for women?

*"Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets."*

**Matthew 7:12**

*"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart... Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."*

**Matthew 22:37-39**

*"Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good."*

**Romans 12:17-21**

Dear Muslim friends, this comparison isn't to quarrel about "who is the best God". This is a message of love that wants to show you the truth. Just as the Christian world is deceived by religions, even you Islamic friends have been victims of a diabolical plan of mental slavery. All religions are deceiving, unfortunately, and we are all in the same boat. I understand that Muslim traditions are deeply rooted in your life, and that even if you want to accept Christ, denying the Islamic faith, this can expose you to persecution or death.

Jesus taught us to love and not to hate, and we do not want to offend you at all, but only to show you the love, truth, and salvation, that there is in receiving the Holy Spirit of the Savior sent by the true God. To you all, dear friends we say: Jesus loves you all and he came to save you too!

God does not want to propagate His salvation through hate, revenge, violence, wars, violence against women, female slavery, but through His love, forgiveness, mercy, and salvation in Christ. Who is the Son of God, not because God is a man who generates children like men, but because he has miraculously generated Christ from a virgin, through His Holy Spirit. Jesus is God made man (human flesh + divine spirit), and there is no trinity like the Catholic religion teaches. God is one, but his spirit of love, truth, and justice, shown itself to men through Jesus Christ, and everybody who subsequently accepted him as Savior, and requested the Holy Spirit, can testify that they have received a new "spirit", namely they are reborn in Jesus Christ.

It is not difficult to know if Jesus Christ is actually the only and true Savior sent by God, you just need to ASK HIM and he will show you, even now at this moment, with just a simple prayer. Not a religious nursery rhyme, but a sincere prayer from your heart... Why wait? Why wait for death to find out if the truth is Muhammad and Allah, or Christ and God, when it will be too late? Jesus Christ loves you and he is not only the Savior of Christians, but also of Islamic, and of everyone in the world who receives him.

## **PROPHECIES THAT CONFIRM JESUS IS THE MESSIAH REJECTED BY JEWS AND ISLAMISTS**

Following is a list of the Old Testament Prophecies concerning the person of Jesus Christ, that confirm the continuity of the Gospel as God's Word:

### 1. HIS FIRST COMING

Fact: Gen. 3:15; Deut. 18:15; Psa. 89:20; Isa. 2:2; 28:16; 32:1; 35: 4; 42: 6; 49: 1; 55:4; Ezek. 34:24; Dan. 2:44; Mic. 4:1; Zech. 3:8.

Time: Gen. 49:10; Num. 24:17; Dan. 9:24; Mal. 3:1.

His Divinity: Psa. 2:7, 11; 45:6-7, 11; 72:8; 102:24-27; 89:26-27; 110:1; Isa. 9:6; 25: 9; 40:10; Jer. 23:6; Micah 5:2; Mal. 8:1.

Of Human Generation: Gen. 12:3; 18:18; 21:12; 22:18; 26: 4; 28:14; 49:10; 2 Sam. 7:14; Psa. 18:4-6; 50:22-23; 89:4, 29-30; 132:11; Isa. 11:1; Jer. 23:5; 33:15.

### 3. ELIJAH HIS PRECURSOR

Isa. 40:3; Mal. 3:1; 4:5.

### 4. HIS BIRTH, HIS FIRST YEARS

Fact: Gen. 3:15; Isa. 7:14; Jer. 31:22

Place: Num. 24:17, 19; Mic. 5:2

Adored by the Magi: Psalm 72:10, 15; Isa. 60:3, 6

Went to Egypt: Hosea 11:1

The slaughter of innocents: Jer. 31:15

### 5. HIS MISSION

Mission: Gen. 12:3; 49:10; Num. 24:19; Deut. 19:18; Psa. 21:1; Isa. 59:20; Jer. 33:16

Priest like Melchizedek: Psalm 110:4

Prophet like Moses: Deut. 18:15

Conversion of Gentiles: Isa. 11:10; Deut. 32:43; Psa. 18:49; 19:4; 117:1; Isa. 42:1; 45:23; 49:6; Hosea 1:10; 2:23; Joel 2:32.

Ministry in Galilee: Isa. 9:1-2

Miracles: Isa. 35:5-6; 42:7; 53:4

Spiritual Grace: Psa. 45:7; Isa. 11:2; 42:1; 53:9; 61:1-2

Preaching: Psa. 2:7; 78:2; Isa. 2:3; 61:1; Mic 4:2

Purification of the Temple: Psa. 69:9

### 6. HIS PURPOSE

Rejected by Jews and Gentiles: Psa. 2:1; 22:12; 41:5; 56:5; 69:8; 118:22-23; Isa. 6:9-10; 8:14; 29:13; 53: 1; 65:2

Persecution: Psa. 22:6; 35:7, 12; 56:5; 71:10; 109:2; Isa. 49:7; 53:3

Grand Entrance in Jerusalem: Psa. 8:2; 118:25-26; Zech. 9:9

Betrayed by His Friend: Psa. 41:9; 55:13; Zech. 13:6

Betrayed for Thirty Pieces: Zech. 11:12

Death of the Traitor: Psa. 55:15, 23; 109:17  
Purchase of the potter's field: Zech. 11:13  
Abandonment of the Disciples: Zech. 13:7  
False Accuses: Psa. 27:12; 35:11; 109:2; Psa. 2:1-2  
Mute under accusations: Psa. 38:13; Isa. 53:7  
Mockery: Psalm 22:7-8, 16; 109:25  
Insults, punches, spits, scourges: Psa. 35:15-, 21; Isa. 50:6  
Patience During Suffering: Isa. 53:7-9  
Crucifixion: Psa. 22:14, 17  
Offer of bile and vinegar: Psa. 69:21  
Prayer for the Enemies: Psa. 109:4  
The cry on the Cross: Psa. 22:1; 31:5  
Dead before his Time: Psa. 89:45; 102:24  
Dead with criminals: Psa. 53:9, 12  
Death attested by the upheaval of Nature: Amos 5:20; Zech. 14:4-6  
Vesture Splitted: Psa. 22:18  
Unbroken Bones: Psa. 34:20  
Nailed hands and feet: Psa. 22:16; Zech. 12:10; 13:6  
Willing Death: Psa. 40:6-8  
Vicar Suffering: Isa. 53:4-6, 12; Dan. 9:26  
Buried with the Rich: Isa. 53:9

#### 6. HIS RESURRECTION

Psalm 16:8-10; 30:3; 41:10; 118:17; Hosea 6:2

#### 7. HIS LIFE

Psalm 16:11; 24:7; 68:18; 110:1; 118:19

#### 8. HIS SECOND COMING

Psalm 50:3-6; Isa. 9:6-7; 66:18; Dan. 7:13-14; Zech. 12:10; 14:4-8; Mat. 24:29-31

Universal and Eternal Domain: Rev. 20:4-6; 1 Chron. 17:11-14; Psa. 72:8; Isa. 9:7; Dan. 7:14; Psa. 2; 6-8; 8:6;

#### 9. SOLD FOR THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER

Prophecy: Zechariah 11:12 And I said unto them, "If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver".

Fulfillment: Matthew 26:14-15 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, And said unto them, "What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you?" And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

#### 10. BETRAYED BY A FRIEND (JUDAS)

Prophecy: Psalm 55:12-14 For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him: But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance. We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company. (See also Psalm 41:9, Psa. 13:6).

Fulfillment: Matthew 26:49-50 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, "Hail, master; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, "Friend, wherefore art thou come?" Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

#### 11. (JUDA'S) THE MONEY THROWN TO THE POTTER

Prophecy: Zechariah 11:13 And the Lord said unto me, "Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prised at of them". And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:5-7 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, "It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood". And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

NOTE: Note that in both prophecy and fulfillment, we find out that (1) it was silver; (2) there were 30 pieces (Mat. 27:3); (3) they were thrown; (4) were thrown into the House of God; and (5) the money was used to buy the potter's field.

#### 12. ABBANDONED BY THE DISCIPLES

Prophecy: Zechariah 13:7 "Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow", saith the Lord of hosts: "smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

Fulfillment: Matthew 26:56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled". Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

#### 13. ACCUSED BY FALSE WITNESSES

Prophecy: Psalm 35:11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

Fulfillment: Matthew 26:59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses.

#### 14. HE RECEIVES BATTERY AND SPITS

Prophecy: Isaiah 50:6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

NOTE: Note the details that correspond in both prophecy and fulfillment (1) He had to be beaten, (2) He was beaten on his face (as well as on other parts of the body). See Luke 22:64. (3) He had to receive spits, and (4) he received spits in his face.

#### 15. MUTE IN FRONT OF HIS ACCUSERS

Prophecy: Isaiah 53:7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:12-14 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

## 16. INJURIES AND BRUISES

Prophecy: Isaiah 53:5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:26,29 Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

## 17. SUBSIDENCE UNDER THE CROSS

Prophecy: Psalm 109:24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

Fulfillment: John 19:17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha. Luke 23:26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

NOTE: Obviously the Lord was so weak that His knees yielded under the weight of the heavy cross. They had to make it carry to someone else.

## 18. NAILED HANDS AND FEET

Prophecy: Psalm 22:16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

Fulfillment: Luke 23:33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

NOTE: Christ was crucified in the usual Roman way, and his hands and feet were pierced with huge nails to secure the body to the wooden cross. See John 20:25-27. . . Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side. . . Then (Jesus) saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side.

## 19. CRUCIFIED WITH CRIMINALS

Prophecy: Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Fulfillment: Mark 15:27-28 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, "And he was numbered with the transgressors".

## 20. HE PRAYS FOR HIS PERSECUTORS

Prophecy: Isaiah 53:12 Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Fulfillment: Luke 23:34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

NOTE: Here Jesus, as foreseen by Isaiah, -intervened for the transgressors who crucified him.

## 21. INSULTED

Prophecy: Psalm 109:25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me they shook their heads.

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads

## 22. RIDICULED BY THE PEOPLE

Prophecy: Psalm 22:8, saying, "He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him."

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:41-43 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 "He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

## 23. PEOPLE WERE AMAZED

Prophecy: Psalms 22:17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

Fulfillment: Luke 23:35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, "He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God."

## 24. HIS GARMENTS WERE SPLITTED AND TOSSED-UP

Prophecy: Psalm 22:18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

Fulfillment: John 19:23-24 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

NOTE: What an accuracy is the inspired prophecy! The garments had to be divided among them, but the vesture would have been tossed up. These were almost contradictory allegations unless they were explained by the recording of the scene on the cross.

## 25. THE CRY TO BE ABBANDONED

Prophecy: Psalm 22:1 Psalm of David. >> My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

## 26. GALL AND VINEGAR IN HIS THIRST

Prophecy: Psalm 69:21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Fulfillment: John 19: 28-29 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, "I thirst". 29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

## 27. HE PUTS HIMSELF IN THE HANDS OF GOD

Prophecy: Psalms 31:5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

Fulfillment: Luke 23:46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

#### 28. FRIENDS KEEP THEIR DISTANCE

Prophecy: Psalm 38:11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off.

Fulfillment: Luke 23:49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

#### 29. NO BROKEN BONES

Prophecy: Psalms 34:20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

Fulfillment: John 19:33,36 33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs... 36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

NOTE: It is interesting to note that other two prophecies concerning His bones were undoubtedly fulfilled, although this is not asserted in many words in the Scripture. We can draw our conclusions from an honest inference. (1) Psalm 22:14 - and all my bones are out of joint. || By hanging on the cross by hands and feet, the bones would easily break, especially when the body was hung on the cross while lying on the ground. (2) Psalm 22:17 -I may tell all My Bones."; || He was hung on the cross naked (John 19:23) and all His bones so they could easily be seen. For the fact that the traction of the body and the spasms of torment of crucifixion would make the bones more prominent than usual.

#### 30. THE BROKEN HEART

Prophecy: Psalms 22:14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

Fulfillment: John 19:34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

NOTE: Modern medicine tells us that when water comes out from one perforated side, it is evidence that the heart literally broke out. Jesus' heart was literally broken by pain.

#### 31. THE STABBED SIDE

Prophecy: Zechariah 12:10 "And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the Spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

Fulfillment: John 19: 34-37 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. 35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. 36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. 37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

#### 32. DARKNESS UPON THE WHOLE EARTH

Prophecy: Amos 8:9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

NOTE: Jews used to calculate twelve hours from dawn to dusk. This means that the sixth hour was about noon, and the ninth hour about three o'clock in the afternoon.

### 33. BUIRED IN THE GRAVE OF A RICH MAN

Prophecy: Isaiah 53:9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

Fulfillment: Matthew 27:57-60 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

## HOW THE VATICAN CREATED ISLAM

Let's now read the disconcerting story told by the former Jesuit priest Alberto Rivera from Cardinal Bea, when Rivera was still part of the Jesuit order. Even if, of course, this is a very sensitive information that exposes the Vatican, and its harmful plans through the centuries. Needless to say, Rivera has been a victim of terrible media attacks, but as we will see later on, his testimony would seem very trustworthy.

My purpose is to show you that even in religion, as in science, politics and economics, people are deceived without knowing it, without imagining a plot of this magnitude. Only a limited circle of people belonging to the hierarchies knows the truth, and it's no coincidence that these people are called the "illuminati".

From this prospective, we will try to understand how Islam fits into the global vision, the links that bind it to the world conspiracy "web", and its role in the ascent of the New World Order power, so much sought by the Jesuits-Masons.

The conflict between the Western and Islamic worlds is part of a definite plan to impose on men to conform to official religions, which with ecumenical spirit will prepare the way for the creation of a single World Government and a World Religion.

The introduction of the text reads:

*“This information came from Alberto Rivera, former Jesuit priest after his conversion to Protestant Christianity. It is excerpted from "The Prophet," published by Chick Publications, PO Box 662, Chino CA 91708. Since its publication, after several unsuccessful attempts on his life, he died suddenly from food poisoning. His testimony should not be silenced. Dr. Rivera speaks to us still.”*

### THE ASSASSINATION OF ALBERTO RIVERA

A spokesman very close to Rivera said:

*“We want to inform you that June 20, 1997 the beloved brother in the Lord Alberto Rivera was poisoned, and the church of the Savior lost another saint in the hands of criminals. Alberto was killed in his own congregation by people He knew. These people disguised themselves as saints of the Most High and played the role of saints, with the purpose to kill and destroy Bible believing saints. Alberto Rivera, who has been slandered and smeared many times, and many others escaped various attempts to be killed, eventually surrendered to the hands of his executioners. We can say without fear of contradiction, that he has given his life to fervently defend faith once transmitted to the saints.”*

The "mysterious" death is not surprising, he is not the first and unfortunately he will not even be the last.

The natural inclination of people, even of different origin, is that to live in peace and to behave from the common human foundations; but at the time when certain conditions arise, these cause conflicts and wars.

The following is a good example of these diabolical scenarios behind the scenes, carried out by those who have remained conveniently in the shadow to maneuver the "game".

I repeat once again that by sharing this information, I do not mean in any way to attack Islamists and their faith. I just think that the following story has great validity and evidence if it is included in the design of global conspiracies.

Here is the story of Alberto Rivera:

*“What I’m going to tell you is what I learned in secret briefings in the Vatican when I was a Jesuit priest, under oath and induction.*



*Cardinal Augustine Bea*

*A Jesuit cardinal named Augustine Bea showed us how desperately the Roman Catholics wanted Jerusalem at the end of the third century.*

*Because of its religious history and its strategic location, the Holy City was considered a priceless treasure. A scheme had to be developed to make Jerusalem a Roman Catholic city.*

*The great untapped source of manpower that could do this job was the children of Ishmael. The poor Arabs fell victim to one of the most clever plans ever devised by the powers of darkness.*

*Early Christians went everywhere with the gospel setting up small churches, but they met heavy opposition. Both the Jews and the Roman government persecuted the believers in Christ to stop their spread. But the Jews rebelled against Rome, and in 70 AD, Roman armies under General Titus smashed Jerusalem and destroyed the great Jewish temple which was the heart of Jewish worship...in fulfillment of Christ’s prophecy in Matthew 24:2 (And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down).*

*On this holy place today where the temple once stood, the Dome of the Rock Mosque stands as Islam’s second most holy place.*

*Sweeping changes were in the wind. Corruption, apathy, greed, cruelty, perversion and rebellion were eating at the Roman Empire, and it was ready to collapse. The persecution against Christians was useless as they continued to lay down their lives for the gospel of Christ.*

*The only way Satan could stop this thrust was to create a counterfeit "Christian" religion to destroy the work of God. The solution was in Rome. Their religion had come from ancient Babylon and all*

*it needed was a face-lift. This didn't happen overnight, but began in the writings of the "early church fathers."*

*It was through their writings that a new religion would take shape. The statue of Jupiter in Rome was eventually called St. Peter, and the statue of Venus was changed to the Virgin Mary. The site chosen for its headquarters was on one of the seven hills called "Vaticanus," the place of diving serpent where the Satanic temple of Janus stood." (Translator's note: Vaticanus, in Latin, Center of Soothsayers, Center of Divinations. Mr. Alberto Rivera defines it as Satan's Workshop on Earth).*

*"The great counterfeit religion was ROMAN CATHOLICISM, called 'MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH'- Revelation 17:5. She was raised up to block the gospel, slaughter the believers in Christ, establish religions, create wars and make the nations drunk with the wine of her fornication as we will see.*

*Three major religions have one thing in common - each has a holy place where they look for guidance. Roman Catholicism looks to the Vatican as the Holy City. The Jews look to the wailing wall in Jerusalem, and the Muslims look to Mecca as their Holy City. Each group believes that they receive certain types of blessings for the rest of their lives for visiting their holy place. In the beginning, Arab visitors would bring gifts to the 'House of God', and the keepers of the Kaaba were gracious to all who came. Some brought their idols and, not wanting to offend these people, their idols were placed inside the sanctuary. It is said that the Jews looked upon the Kaaba as an outlying tabernacle of the Lord with veneration until it became polluted with idols.*



*The Kaaba, Mecca*

*In a tribal contention over a well(Zamzam) the treasure of the Kaaba and the offerings that pilgrims had given were dumped down the well and it was filled with sand - it disappeared. Many years later Adb Al-Muttalib was given visions telling him where to find the well and its treasure. He became the hero of Mecca, and he was destined to become the grandfather of Muhammad. Before this time, Augustine became the bishop of North Africa and was effective in winning Arabs to*

*Roman Catholicism, including whole tribes. It was among these Arab converts to Catholicism that the concept of looking for an Arab prophet developed.*

*Muhammad's father died from illness and sons born to great Arab families in places like Mecca were sent into the desert to be suckled and weaned and spend some of their childhood with Bedouin tribes for training and to avoid the plagues in the cities.*

*After his mother and grandfather also died, Muhammad was with his uncle when a Roman Catholic monk learned of his identity and said:*

*"Take your brother's son back to his country and guard him against the Jews, for by god, if they see him and know of him that which I know, they will construe evil against him. Great things are in store for this brother's son of yours."*

*The Roman Catholic monk had fanned the flames for future Jewish persecutions at the hands of the followers of Muhammad. The Vatican desperately wanted Jerusalem because of its religious significance, but was blocked by the Jews.*

*Another problem was the true Christians in North Africa who preached the gospel. Roman Catholicism was growing in power, but would not tolerate opposition. Somehow the Vatican had to create a weapon to eliminate both the Jews and the true Christian believers who refused to accept Roman Catholicism. Looking to North Africa, they saw the multitudes of Arabs as a source of manpower to do their dirty work.*

*Some Arabs had become Roman Catholic, and could be used in reporting information to leaders in Rome. Others were used in an underground spy network to carry out Rome's master plan to control the great multitudes of Arabs who rejected Catholicism. When 'St Augustine' appeared on the scene, he knew what was going on. His monasteries served as bases to seek out and destroy Bible manuscripts owned by the true Christians.*

*The Vatican wanted to create a messiah for the Arabs, someone they could raise up as a great leader, a man with charisma whom they could train, and eventually unite all the non-Catholic Arabs behind him, creating a mighty army that would ultimately capture Jerusalem for the pope. [...]*

*A wealthy Arabian lady who was a faithful follower of the pope played a tremendous part in this drama. She was a widow named Khadijah. She gave her wealth to the church and retired to a convent, but was given an assignment. She was to find a brilliant young man who could be used by the Vatican to create a new religion and become the messiah for the children of Ishmael. Khadijah had a cousin named Waraquah,, who was also a very faithful Roman Catholic and the Vatican placed him in a critical role as Muhammad's advisor. He had tremendous influence on Muhammad. Teachers were sent to young Muhammad and he had intensive training.*

*Muhammad studied the works of St. Augustine which prepared him for his "great calling." The Vatican had Catholic Arabs across North Africa spread the story of a great one who was about to rise up among the people and be the chosen one of their God.*

*While Muhammad was being prepared, he was told that his enemies were the Jews and that the only true Christians were Roman Catholic. He was taught that others calling themselves Christians were actually wicked impostors and should be destroyed. Many Muslims believe this.*

*Muhammad began receiving "divine revelations" and his wife's Catholic cousin Waraquah helped interpret them. From this came the Koran. In the fifth year of Muhammad's mission, persecution came against his followers because they refused to worship the idols in the Kaaba.*

*Muhammad instructed some of them to flee to Abyssinia where Negus, the Roman Catholic king accepted them because Muhammad's views on the virgin Mary were so close to Roman Catholic doctrine. These Muslims received protection from Catholic kings because of Muhammad's revelations.*

*Muhammad later conquered Mecca and the Kaaba was cleared of idols.*

*History proves that before Islam came into existence, the Sabeans in Arabia worshiped the moon-god who was married to the sun-god. They gave birth to three goddesses who were worshipped throughout the Arab world as "Daughters of Allah" An idol excavated at Hazor in Palestine in 1950's shows Allah sitting on a throne with the crescent moon on his chest.*

*Muhammad claimed he had a vision from Allah and was told, "You are the messenger of Allah." This began his career as a prophet and he received many messages. By the time Muhammad died, the religion of Islam was exploding. The nomadic Arab tribes were joining forces in the name of Allah and his prophet, Muhammad.*

*Some of Muhammad's writings were placed in the Koran, others were never published. They are now in the hands of high ranking holy men (Ayatollahs) in the Islamic faith."*

*When Cardinal Bea shared with us in the Vatican, he said: "these writings are guarded because they contain information that links the Vatican to the creation of Islam". Both sides have so much information on each other, that if exposed, it could create such a scandal that it would be a disaster for both religions.*

*In their "holy" book, the Koran, Christ is regarded as only a prophet. If the pope was His representative on earth, then he also must be a prophet of God. This caused the followers of Muhammad to fear and respect the pope as another "holy man."*

*The pope moved quickly and issued bulls granting the Arab generals permission to invade and conquer the nations of North Africa. The Vatican helped to finance the building of these massive Islamic armies in exchange for three favors:*

- *Eliminate the Jews and Christians (true believers, which they called infidels).*
- *Protect the Augustinian Monks and Roman Catholics.*
- *Conquer Jerusalem for "His Holiness" in the Vatican.*

*As time went by, the power of Islam became tremendous.*

*Jews and true Christians were slaughtered, and Jerusalem fell into their hands. Roman Catholics were never attacked, nor were their shrines, during this time. But when the pope asked for Jerusalem, he was surprised at their denial! The Arab generals had such military success that they could not be intimidated by the pope - nothing could stand in the way of their own plan.*

*Under Waraquah's direction, Muhammad wrote that Abraham offered Ishmael as a sacrifice. The Bible says that Isaac was the sacrifice, but Muhammad removed Isaac's name and inserted Ishmael's name. As a result of this and Muhammad's vision, the faithful Muslims built a mosque, the Dome of the Rock, in Ishmael's honor on the site of the Jewish temple that was destroyed in 70 AD. This made Jerusalem the 2nd most holy place in the Islam faith. How could they give such a sacred shrine to the pope without causing a revolt?*

*The pope realized what they had created was out of control when he heard they were calling "His Holiness" an infidel. The Muslim generals were determined to conquer the world for Allah and now they turned toward Europe. Islamic ambassadors approached the pope and asked for papal bulls to give them permission to invade European countries.*

*The Vatican was outraged; war was inevitable. Temporal power and control of the world was considered the basic right of the pope. He wouldn't think of sharing it with those whom he considered heathens.*

*The pope raised up his armies and called them crusades to hold back the children of Ishmael from grabbing Catholic Europe. The crusades lasted centuries and Jerusalem slipped out of the pope's hands.*

*Turkey fell and Spain and Portugal were invaded by Islamic forces. In Portugal, they called a mountain village "Fatima" in honor of Muhammad's daughter, never dreaming it would become world famous.*

*Years later when the Muslim armies were poised on the islands of Sardinia and Corsica, to invade Italy, there was a serious problem. The Islamic generals realized they were too far extended. It was time for peace talks. One of the negotiators was Francis of Assisi.*

*As a result, the Muslims were allowed to occupy Turkey in a "Christian" world, and the Catholics were allowed to occupy Lebanon in the Arab world. It was also agreed that the Muslims could build mosques in Catholic countries without interference as long as Roman Catholicism could flourish Arab countries.*

*Cardinal Bea told us in Vatican briefings that both the Muslims and Roman Catholics agreed to block and destroy the efforts of their common enemy, Bible-believing Christian missionaries. Through these concordats, Satan blocked the children of Ishmael from a knowledge of Scripture and the truth.*

*A light control was kept on Muslims from the Ayatollah down through the Islamic priests, nuns and monks.*

*The Vatican also engineers a campaign of hatred between the Muslim Arabs and the Jews. Before this, they had co-existed peacefully.*

*The Islamic community looks on the Bible-believing missionary as a devil who brings poison to the children of Allah. This explains years of ministry in those countries with little results.*

*The next plan was to control Islam. In 1910, Portugal was going Socialistic. Red flags were appearing and the Catholic Church was facing a major problem. Increasing numbers were against the church.*

*The Jesuits wanted Russia involved, and the location of this vision at Fatima could play a key part in pulling Islam to the Mother Church.*

*Lucia de Santos, Francisco Marco and Jacinta Maro in 1917. Image from: mystae.com*In 1917, the Virgin appeared in Fatima. "The Mother of God" was a smashing success, playing to overflow crowds. As a result, the Socialists of Portugal suffered a major defeat.

*Roman Catholics world-wide began praying for the conversion of Russia and the Jesuits invented the Novenas to Fatima which they could perform throughout North Africa, spreading good public relations to the Muslim world. The Arabs thought they were honoring the daughter of Muhammad, which is what the Jesuits wanted them to believe.*

*As a result of the vision of Fatima, Pope Pius XII ordered his Nazi army to crush Russia and the Orthodox religion and make Russia Roman Catholic." A few years after he lost World war II, Pope Pius XII startled the world with his phoney dancing sun vision to keep Fatima in the news. It was great religious show biz and the world swallowed it.*

*Not surprisingly, Pope Pius was the only one to see this vision. As a result, a group of followers has grown into a Blue Army world-wide, totaling millions of faithful Roman Catholics ready to die for the blessed virgin.*

*But we haven't seen anything yet. The Jesuits have their Virgin Mary scheduled to appear four or five times in China, Russia, and major appearance in the U.S.*

*What has this got to do with Islam? Note Bishop Sheen's statement:*

*"Our Lady's appearances at Fatima marked the turning point in the history of the world's 350 million Muslims. After the death of his daughter, Muhammad wrote that she "is the most holy of all women in Paradise, next to Mary."*

*He believed that the Virgin Mary chose to be known as Our Lady of Fatima as a sign and a pledge that the Muslims who believe in Christ's virgin birth, will come to believe in His divinity.*

*Bishop Sheen pointed out that the pilgrim virgin statues of Our Lady of Fatima were enthusiastically received by Muslims in Africa, India, and elsewhere, and that many Muslims are now coming into the Roman Catholic Church."*

*Alberto Rivera 1988*

**References:**

- **La Cruz Doble, Chick Publ, pagg. 13,14**
- **The Meaning Of The Glorious Koran, Pickthall, Mentor Books, pagg.220,221**
- **Muhammad, Martin Lings, pagg. 81-84**

**August 2002, Retrieved from the Magazine "Spectrum Magazine", from the SpectrumMagazine Web Site, taken from the WayBackMachine Web Site on April 10<sup>th</sup>, 2014, from the ArmonicosDeConciencia Web Site, translated by Nicoletta Marino.**

The Bible predicted that all these hidden "plots" will be exposed to the public. If we trust in God, we have nothing to worry about:

*"Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill*

*the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.”*

**Matthew 10:26-33**

It should make us reflect also the fact that Mary is often represented in a cave. In Lourdes, Fatima, the Madonna is in a cave, the pope visits her at the cave and the various idolatrous activities she does are practiced in the cave.

Ancient gods, also, come out of caves. Ignatius of Loyola (St. Ignatius), founder and chief of the Jesuit army, had meetings with his informants and captors in a cave. Mohammed also receives his information in a cave. This practice, of dark caves, falls into the protocols of paganism and has nothing to do with Christianity. All Catholic cathedrals, as well as the Vatican, and many of Islamic mosques, are located in places of pagan worship.

Of course, the story told by Rivera may seem farfetched, but it would explain the fact that in Pike-Mazzini's conversation in 1871, Islam is considered a "game's pawn" to be used for their diabolical purposes.

It would also give another meaning to the links between the CIA and the Muslim Intelligence Agencies, it would explain the friendship that links the Muslim hierarchies with the American ones that should supposedly hate each other, it would also show in a different context ISIS attacks, the creation of propaganda videos of Al-Qaeda and ISIS by the Pentagon (<https://www.rt.com/usa/361597-martin-wells-pentagon-videos/> ), as well as the financing of Islamic migration flows to Europe by Soros (<http://www.controinformazione.info/soros-esce-allo-scoperto-ed-ammette-di-finanziare-londata-migratoria/> ).

This whole design would be shaped in a context of planned ideological confrontation, useful only to the interests of the masters of the monetary emission, of the war industry, and of the social control of peoples. The purpose is to bring the world to despair, so that it is ready to accept the NWO.

*“The Third World War must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences caused by the 'agentur' of the 'Illuminati' between the political Zionists and the leaders of Islamic World. The war must be conducted in such a way that Islam (the Moslem Arabic World) and political Zionism (the State of Israel) mutually destroy each other. Meanwhile the other nations, once more divided on this issue will be constrained to fight to the point of complete physical, moral, spiritual and economical. [...] We shall unleash the Nihilists and the atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, origin of savagery and of the most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will from that moment be without compass or direction, anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the true light through the universal manifestation of the pure doctrine of Lucifer, brought finally out in the public view. This manifestation will result from*

*the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time!”*

If Islam was thus an invention of the Roman Catholic system, even the Crusade against Islam would be just a trick, as is the fake cold war between capitalist and communist blocs.

War is a real fact, mind you, but the ideological foundations on which it is based are all false, even when there is a religious tradition involved. Indeed, the tragedy of war is experienced by those common people who are being bombed. The advantages of war are enjoyed by the élites of the conflicting blocs, both Catholic and Muslim. The "élites in power", whether communist, Nazis, Zionist, Catholic, or Muslim, are not really in conflict with each other (except for internal power conflicts, that however are regulated internally, with coups d'état or "sudden" deaths but never, ever with wars and conflicts).

Taken from the Spectrum Magazine (August 2002) from the SpectrumMagazine Web Site, taken from the WayBackMachine Web Site on April 10<sup>th</sup>, 2014; from the ArmonicosDeConciencia Web Site, translated by Nicoletta Marino, revised and adapted by the undersigned

## THE CORE OF FREEMASONRY

Many think they know Freemasonry, but in fact its true core has been deliberately concealed and made accessible only to the "sages" and "elected".

Freemasonry, indeed, intentionally deceives new adepts:

*“The symbols and ceremonies of Masonry have more than one meaning. They rather conceal than disclose the Truth. [...] ‘If you were disappointed in the first three degrees, by how you received them [...] remember that the symbols are used not to reveal, but to conceal...’ ‘So Masonry jealously conceals its secrets, and intentionally leads conceited interpreters astray’”*

**Albert Pike in the book "Morals & Dogma", p. 105, 106, 148**

In another point Pike confesses:

*“The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explication is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry. [...]It is well enough for the mass of those called Masons, to imagine that all is contained in the Blue Degrees; and whoso attempts to undeceive them will labor in vain.”*

**Albert Pike in the book “Morals & Dogma”, p. 819**

Finally, Pike adds:

*“Masonry, like all the Religions, all the Mysteries, Hermeticism and Alchemy, conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead those who deserve only to be misled; to conceal the Truth, which it calls Light, from them, and to draw them away from it.”*

**Albert Pike in the book “Morals & Dogma”, p. 104,105**

Freemasonry accepts people of all faiths:

*“There is nothing in the requirements of Freemasonry forbidding a Catholic, a Muslim, a Jew, a Buddhist, a Protestant, a Mormon, or a member of any other religion to become a member.”*

**Marco Sazio in the book "Babylon and Bethlehem" (“Babilonia e Betlemme”)**

Albert Gallatin Mackey (1807-1881), one of the most influential Masonic writers, wrote on the subject of "Freemasonry's religion" these words:

*“Let's think about its ancient milestones, its sublime ceremonies, its deep and allegorical symbols; everything inculcates a religious doctrine, a command to religious observance, and teaches religious truth; and who can deny that it is eminently a religious institution? [...] Freemasonry, then, is truly a religious institution; it is on this ground mainly, if not exclusively, that the religious mason has to defend it.”*

**Albert Gallatin Mackey**

*“Every Masonic Lodge is a temple of religion; and its teachings are instruction in religion. [...]Masonry is a worship.”*

**Albert Pike in the book “Morals & Dogma”, p. 213,219**

After all, Masons go to a Masonic Temple, they worship in front of an altar, kneel before a Supreme Being and swear on the Book of the Sacred Law, which can be from time to time the Bible, the Koran, the Vedas or any other "sacred writing" accepted by the majority of people within the Lodge.

The American Masonic Lodges expose the Bible, but let us not be deceived by this aspect. Waite explains that "for an Apprentice (the name of the First Degree), the Bible in the Lodge means religious acceptance, while for the Adepts it is understood in a different way".

In other words, also the Bible is only a symbol of another thing, but the person who is entering Freemasonry does not know about this fact! "Our symbols are insignificant as long as they are not decrypted", confirms Masonic author Charles Green.

It is evident that the symbols that a Mason encounters in the Lodge have a secret meaning.

When a person enters the Freemasonry, he becomes part of what it is called the "Blue Lodge". The members of this Lodge can earn the first three degrees (called "Craft Degrees") which are: 1) Apprentice; 2) Companion; 3) Master.

After you've reached these three degrees, you can access further degrees in the Scottish Rite or in the York Rite. The highest degree that can be reached in the Scottish Rite is 33<sup>rd</sup>, although most of the Masons do not exceed the 3<sup>rd</sup> Degree. In addition to the three initial degrees, the York Rite includes another ten degrees. The last degree in the York Rite is equivalent to the 33<sup>rd</sup> Degree of the Scottish Rite. The candidate makes several oaths and horrible criminal sanctions are pronounced against him if he betrays the secrets of the cult.

For example, the oath to gain access to the First Degree says:

*“...binding myself under no less penalty than to have my throat cut across, from ear to ear, my tongue torn out by the roots, and my body buried in the rough sands of the sea, a cable-tow's length from the shore, at low water mark where the tide ebbs and flows twice in twenty-four hours ; so help me, God, and keep me steadfast, in the due performance of the same.”*

Wilmshurst states that the First Degree (Apprentice) is a "representation of the entrance of every man first and foremost into physical life, and secondarily in spiritual life". He asserts that this Degree corresponds to the Sacrament of Baptism, and continues saying: "We imitate what is written about the joy that exists among the angels of heaven when a sinner repents and turns to the light"! Yes, people who ask to enter Freemasonry are like a sinner who regrets and gets baptized! Weith argues that in this first grade the candidate is "born into a new life" and that "he has been returned to the light and thus he's told that he is the cornerstone of a new foundation from which he must build himself".

We note that the person receiving the 1<sup>st</sup> Degree of Freemasonry is considered a "cornerstone of a new foundation", and that "he must build himself". However, the Sacred Scripture indicates that the

cornerstone is Jesus Christ, and not men! In addition, the Bible declares that Christ has been rejected as a cornerstone (1 Pt 2: 7, Ps 118, 22, Mt 21, 42, Mk 12, 10, Lk 20, 17, Act 4, 11) and this happens also in Freemasonry. The freemasons reject the true cornerstone and claim that the mason himself is the cornerstone.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Degree (Companion) reveals to the mason that he is truly a part of God, and that God is not separate from him. Wilmshurst states: "Happy then is the mason who has [...] found God not outside, but within himself."

"Master" is the name of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Degree. In this Degree takes place a very dramatic representation in which the candidate fakes death and resurrection. Wilmshurst tells us that when the Master is awakened from "death", he *"is no longer a common man, but a **divinized** one"*. In addition, he states: *"Now, he is the **lord of himself**; a true Master"*. Elsewhere, he points out that *"A Master must be his own high priest"*. Wilmshurst, however, is not the only mason convinced of this. Anderson states: *"Masters have been known in different epochs and with various names. They can be compared to Christ and his Church"*. Waite argues that *"The Master Builder of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Degree truly resurrects like Christ did"*.

So the aim of Freemasonry is to ensure that the man is able to complete his evolution from the lower forms of nature to "be like God".

This is exactly the promise made by Satan in the garden of Eden to our ancestors:

*"For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."*

**Genesis 3:5**

Taken from

[http://www.centrosangiorgio.com/occultismo/massoneria/articoli/pagine\\_articoli/i\\_segreti\\_della\\_massoneria](http://www.centrosangiorgio.com/occultismo/massoneria/articoli/pagine_articoli/i_segreti_della_massoneria)  
revised and adapted version

## **MASONIC DOCTRINE**

Masons do not rely on the Bible nor adapt their beliefs to it, but interpret the Bible to prove their convictions. Masonic fidelity is never directed to God but to GAOTU (Great Architect of the Universe).

Henry Coil in his book "Cracking the Freemason's Code" concluded by saying:

*"Most masons believe that the Bible is only a symbol of the will, the Law, the Revelation of God, and not that its content is the Law of God, inspired or revealed. So far no Masonic authority has ever argued that a Mason should believe in the Bible or in a part of it."*

The only reference of Freemasonry in this regard is that every person must swear on the book or on the holiest thing he knows, so that he can stick to the oaths of Freemasonry.

### **God**

To become a member of Freemasonry is required to believe in God, but the candidate is never asked what god he believes in - "Freemasonry... simply requires you to believe in some deity, give it the name you want... whatever god you want, he is your god" (*Little Masonic Library, Macoy Publishing, 1977, 4:32*).

Masons commonly call their deity as the "Great Architect of the Universe" (G.A.O.T.U. or G.A.D.U) or the Supreme Being. God is also described as the Great Architect, the Great Master of the Great Lodge of the afterlife, Jehovah, Allah, Buddha, Brahma, Vishnu, Shiva, or the Great Surveyor. (The "G" in the Masonic ring can be referred to God (God) but also to Geometry.

### **Jesus Christ**

The name of Christ is rarely mentioned in Masonic literature. Some Masonic leaders even argue that the Messiah will not be an individual, but "the perfection of the human race". One of these leaders believes that the stories about the various Messiah originate in ancient religious beliefs. Moreover, the Masons consider the discussions concerning Christ's deity, endless and futile. When they quote the Bible, the verses about Christ are omitted, and is never permitted, (in "good-order" lodges) to offer a prayer in the name of Jesus Christ. Masons do not care if a person addresses their prayers to God or Jehovah, Allah or Buddha, Mohammed or Jesus, the God of Israel or the to "First Cause", but in the lodge, the only prayer permitted is to the "Great Architect of the Universe". [HJB] Under these conditions, Freemasonry does not believe that Jesus Christ is God and that salvation can only be obtained through Him (1Jn 4:3). Freemasonry is a religion without a Savior, which raises the human being.

In the heart of Freemasonry there is a secret luciferin doctrine that a Mason learns to know only after reaching the highest levels.

Manly Palmer, one of the greatest Masonic authorities, writes, "When the Mason has learned the mystery of his power, Lucifer's powerful energies are in his hands..." (Manly Palmer Hall, *The Lost Keys of Freemasonry*, p. 48).

The Apostle John warned that those who deny that Jesus is the only Christ and that he came into the flesh, have embraced the Spirit of the Antichrist (1Jn 4:1-3). Moreover, Freemasonry argues that

Jesus was not Christ, but that He had achieved a state of "Christian conscience" obtainable by all mankind:

*"Jesus of Nazareth has reached such a level of conscience and perfection to be defined in various ways as cosmic consciousness, regeneration of the soul, philosophical initiation, spiritual enlightenment, Brahminic splendor, Christ consciousness."*

Lynn F. Perkins, *The Meaning of Masonry*, CSA Press, 1971, 53

### **The sin**

Sin is rarely mentioned in Masonic literature. The biblical sense of the reality of sin is denied (kind of like Scientology); Masons think that any "defect" can be cancelled by the great illumination. To obtain the Master Mason's degree, symbolism implies that the person is redeemed from the death of sin and from the pollution of sin.

### **Salvation and Future Life**

Masons think that salvation means being brought from a material state, to a spiritual one (the man returns to his "forgotten spirituality"). Masons believe that the Master Mason's degree symbolizes the old age, which allows to reflect happily about a well-spent life and "dying" in the hope of a glorious immortality. Because they deny the reality of the sin, the Masons do not see the need for salvation in the biblical sense. They see it as a step-by-step learning, which comes through the initiation in Masonic degrees and their mysteries.

In the 19<sup>th</sup> grade of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry, it is said to the initiates that fidelity to the "statutes and rules of the Masonic Order" will earn them "the entrance to the heavenly Jerusalem (Kingdom of Heaven)".

At the 28<sup>th</sup> grade they're told that "the true Mason is the one who rises up to the Kingdom of Heaven" and whose duty is "to cleanse himself of the original sin...". So they teach salvation through works or through a character development and not through faith in Christ. Even at the 32<sup>nd</sup> grade, a Mason will never find the "light" he is looking for because he was actually led to darkness.

Sectarianism consist in simply believing that a faith has an exclusive side of truth and that all others religions are false. In fact, Christianity is considered by the Masons as a cult, and Christians who believe only in Jesus are called sectarians. Since it has been revealed that the Masonic "God" hates sectarianism, the elite of Freemasonry admits of hating Jesus Christ. This is why Masons freely accept Buddhists, Muslims, Zoroastrians, Voodooists, and even Satanists in their fraternities. All those who do not consider their religion exclusive, are welcome. This is sectarianism. In any case Jesus Christ said that only Him is the true God and that only Him is "the Way, the Truth and the Life". Consequently, those who believe in Him as God, refuse to give glory to other gods. Every true Christian, from the Mason's perspective, is necessarily hated and fingered as a subversive and a sectarian believer.

Most people do not imagine how dreadful the oaths required by Masons are, in order to take part in advanced degrees in this cult. Every beginner apprentice, for example, is asked to say:

*"I will not let anyone know what will be unveiled to me, under pain of having my throat cut across, my tongue torn out, and with my body buried in the sands of the sea at low-water mark, where the*

*tide ebbs and flows twice in twenty-four hours, should I ever knowingly or willfully violate this, my solemn Obligation of an Entered Apprentice. So help me God."*

Each subsequent degree has similar horrible oaths and penalties related to it. But Jesus commanded his disciples to "swear not at all" (Matthew 5:34; James 5:12). Moreover, Jesus would never legitimize these required oaths, since he said, "in secret have I said nothing" (John 18:20). Freemasonry claims to have found the truth, yet it demands that its members never reveal it and that they retain their teachings! How is it different from true Christianity in which it is commanded to "Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature" (Mark 16:15). Masonic methods are therefore condemned by the Word of God.

## OCCULT DOCTRINE

If Jesus is a Savior, he is just one of many, in fact on the Kentucky Monitor, in the preface, from the 1946 edition to continue until at least five editions, a discussion about various religions and their saviors ended by saying that Jesus is a savior for Christians, while Hiram is the Savior for Masons: 'Everyone believed in a future life, to be achieved through purification and proofs; in a state or in subsequent states of reward and punishment; and in a Mediator or Redeemer, through which the Wicked Principle had to be won and the Supreme Divinity reconciled to His creatures. The belief was general that He should be born to a virgin and suffer a painful death. The Hindus called it Krishna; the Chinese Kioun-tse; the Persians Sosiosch; the Chaldeans Dhouvanai; the Egyptians Horus; Plato, Love; the Scandinavians Balder; the Christians Jesus; the Masons Hiram' (pages XIV-XV).

In Masonic Lodges it is forbidden to speak about Jesus Christ as well as to offer God a prayer in his name. This is because Freemasonry does not believe that Jesus is the only mediator between God and men and that salvation can only be obtained through Him. For Freemasonry, in fact, everyone can have the mediator he wants: 'For every Mason there is a God , one, supreme, [...]. How and by what means does He create and act, and how He reveals and manifests himself, are questions that Freemasonry leaves to religions' (Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, Italian ed., Vol. 3, pp. 155 – 26<sup>th</sup> The Prince of Charity). If a "Venerable Master" allows prayers in the name of Jesus, his lodge can be closed and his office may be revoked by the Grand Lodge of his State. Jack Harris, former Master Freemason, in his Freemasonry book, tells us that God began to make him understand the devilish deception that was behind Freemasonry through some facts that happened to him, and one of these was that one evening the Chaplain finished his prayers with the sentence "in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ", and when he did this an objection was raised against him. He was shocked because he had always thought that wherever God was worshiped and revered, so even in a lodge, a prayer wasn't supposed to end without excluding His Son Jesus Christ (see Jack Harris, *Freemasonry: The Invisibly Cult In Our Midst*, pages 9-10).

Even Jim Shaw, former Mason converted to Christ, tells a similar story. He says that during a meeting of the Scottish Rite Guard he read a prayer of the Methodist preacher John Wesley, and at the end of the ceremony the Guard Commander reproached him calling him a 'religious fanatic' because he had finished his prayer in the name of Jesus Christ, and for this reason he was debriefed. The Secretary of the Scottish Rite then called him and reproached him saying that he never had to end a prayer in the name of Jesus but had to make his prayers universal (See Jim Shaw & Tom McKenney, *The Deadly Deception*, p. 72).

In addition to this in the so-called Christian Masonic lodges, the passages of the Bible that are read that contain the name of Jesus are changed by removing his name, as in 2 Thessalonians 3:6. These changes are explained by saying that these are 'light but necessary modifications' (Albert G. Mackey, *Masonic Ritualist*, p. 272).

## REBUTTAL OF MASONIC DOCTRINES

Jesus of Nazareth is the Christ, the Son of God.

The Bible affirms that Jesus of Nazareth is the Christ of God - from the Greek 'Christòs' which means 'anointed' - (Luke 9:20; Matthew 1:16; Matthew 16:16), the Son of the Living God (Matt. 16:16), the only begotten of the Father (John 1:14), the Lord (Luke 24:34 - Greek 'Kurios'), The Lord of Glory (1 Corinthians 2:8, James 2:1) , The Lord of Lords (Revelation 17:14 and Revelation 19:16), The Lord both of the dead and living (Romans 14:9), Our Righteousness (Jeremiah 23:6), God blessed for ever (Romans 9:5), the true God (1 John 5:20), our great God (Titus 2:13), the Holy One of God (John 6:69), the Word of God (Revelation 19:13), the power of God (1 Corinthians 1:24), the wisdom of God (1 Corinthians 1:24), the salvation of God (Luke 2:30, 3:6, Isaiah 46:13), the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world (John 1:29), the way, the truth, and the life (John 14:6) without whom no one can go to the Father, the Prince of Life (Acts 3:15), the bread of life (John 6:35), the light of the world (John 8:12), the true Light, which lighteth every man (John 1:9), the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him (Hebrews 5:9-10), the mediator of the new covenant (Hebrews 12:24), the Savior of the World (John 4:42), the First and the Last, The last Shepherd (John 10:11), the chief Shepherd (1 Peter 5:4), the Cornerstone (Matthew 21:42), the head of the church (Ephesians 5:23), the head of every man (1 Corinthians 11:3), he head of all principality and power (Colossians 2:10), the Prince of Peace (Isaiah 9:6), propitiation for our sins: and not for our's only, but also for the sins of the whole world (1 John 2:2), the end of the law (Romans 10:4), the righteous judge (2 Timothy 4:8), the Judge of quick and dead (Acts 10:42), the eternal life (1 John 1:2, 5:20), the resurrection (John 11:25), the hope of glory (Colossians 1:27), the blessed hope (Titus 2:13), the firstborn of every creature (Colossians 1:15), the firstborn from the dead (Colossians 1:18), the beginning and the end (Revelation 1:8; 22:13), the first and the last (Revelation 22:13), The Alpha and Omega (Revelation 1:8; 22:13), the faithful and true witness (Revelation 3:14), the Amen (Revelation 3:14), the Holy (Revelation 3:7), the righteous (Isaiah 53:11), the Faithful and True (Revelation 19:11), the King of Kings (Revelation 17:14), the Apostle and High Priest of our profession (Hebrews 3:1) the captain of their salvation (Hebrews 2:10), the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls (1 Peter 2:25), the wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption (1 Corinthians 1:30), our Lord (Romans 5:1) , our Savior (Titus 1:4), our life (Colossians 3:4), our hope (1 Timothy 1:1), our peace (Ephesians 2:14), He who knew no sin (2 Corinthians 5:21), He whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world (John 10:36), He who loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood (Revelation 1:5) He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things (Ephesians 4:10), He which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost (John 1:33), the fulness of him that filleth all in all (Ephesians 1:23), the Master (Matthew 22:36; 23:10).

Isn't it clear enough who is the Jesus of which the Bible speaks???

**Freemasonry purpose is to unite humanity by nullifying (or modifying as they have already done with religions) the figure of Jesus Christ. But not only: at a subconscious level they are inducing people to hate his true message, since he came to divide men. Since Freemasonry considers Jesus as one of the many masters of moralism and reformers existed, and this because it must accept members of every religion, it does not give exclusivity to His message. His words are thus placed on the same level as those of Zarathustra, Mohammed, Buddha, and so on.**

If Freemasonry put Jesus' words above those of any other religious person who lived on earth, and considered them the only truth, it would cease to exist because it would no longer have a meaning. In fact, its goal is to unite all religions. Or rather, to bring back all the religions they've created, to be once again a single church. The Supreme Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry, Albert Pike, has

stated that Freemasonry's mission is to invite all men of all religions to come together under their flags (Freedom, Equality and Brotherhood) in the war against evil, ignorance and injustice (Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, Italian Edition, Vol. 2, p. 289 - 18th Prince Rosicrucian).

And to be able to unite all these people with different beliefs, it is necessary to put Jesus on the same level as Buddha, Muhammad, and so on. That's why Freemasonry boast that it joins men. Let's read what Doan Mason says about it:

*"Since Freemasonry does not deal with salvation, what is the relevance of the various opinions of its members on this subject? It is the beauty of Freemasonry that good people, regardless of religious beliefs, can gather together and share those timeless truths about human nature that are common to all major religions. For me, one of the joys I draw from Freemasonry is the opportunity to share with Jews, Muslims, and others, those timeless truths that concern ethical conduct and to deepen my personal faith and understanding of God with the help of the prospective additions of others who believe somehow in different interpretations. Freemasonry.... joins people; it does not divide them. It respects everybody and does not try to replace the religion of anyone, it does not even pretend that some are superior to others."*

**R. Stephen Doan, 'An Open Letter', *Scottish Rite Journal*, February 1993: 43**

And why does it put all religions on the same level? Because - as Albert Pike says, in all religions there is a foundation of truth, in all there is also morality' (Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, Italian Edition, Vol. 2, p. 288 - 18<sup>th</sup> Prince Rosicrucian).

So a Mason who "professes to believe in Jesus" is not called to preach Christ to those Masons who are followers of Buddha, Muhammad, Zarathustra, and so on, exhorting them to repent and believe in Jesus Christ, that is, in his death and in his resurrection, in order to be saved, otherwise they will perish because neither Buddha nor Muhammad nor others can save men.

If he did so, it would break one of the founding principles of Freemasonry, because he would become intolerant, fanatic, and sectarian, which Freemasonry hates men to become.

In other words, he would become an element of division instead of being one that unites; basically it would become like Jesus himself, who came to divide men and not to unite them, according to which He said:

*"Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And a man's foes shall be they of his own household."*

**Matthew 10:34-36**

And also:

*"Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law."*

**Luke 12:51-53**

**That is why Freemasonry ultimately despises Jesus Christ, his message, and his work, because Jesus creates division from the current world system: the Masons know this well, and therefore, even though they include Jesus among the great reformers and masters of morality, they can not do nothing but despise him because His message divides and doesn't unite: it creates tension among men, and not that peace Freemasonry wishes to bring, but it is up to God to accomplish, by means of Jesus Christ.**

Consider this for a moment: Jesus claims to have come to put a sword among men, while Freemasonry states that its mission is to put peace among men: do not you think the two missions are irreconcilable?

It is therefore inevitable that the message of Freemasonry must inevitably be contrary to that brought by Christ.

Jesus; is therefore clear that Freemasonry despises our Lord Jesus Christ. It despises not only the Master of the House, but also the people of his home, that is: us, his disciples.

Why? Exactly because of the exclusive message they bring, which is this:

*“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”*

**Acts 4:12**

That's what Albert Pike said:

*“...the true knowledge of God, of His nature and His attributes is written by Him upon the leaves of the great Book of Universal Nature, and may be read there by all who are endowed with the requisite amount of intellect and intelligence. This knowledge of God, so written there, and of which Masonry has in all ages been the interpreter, is the Master Mason's Word.”*

**Albert Pike, Morals and Dogma, Italian Edition, Vol. 2 p. 151 - 13<sup>th</sup> Royal Arc of Solomon's Knight**

Therefore Freemasonry does not need the Word made flesh, that is, the word of Jesus Christ, in order to reach God's knowledge, since it already has its own 'Word' that is made up of the 'book of universal nature'.

For a Mason, then, these words of Jesus Christ have no value:

*“All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.”*

**Matthew 11:27**

Or these other of John:

*“No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.”*

**John 1:18**

Based on these words the true knowledge of God is obtained through Jesus Christ, the Son of God, who is the one who makes God known to those who accept Him as Messiah.

And Freemasonry can not accept such a thing, otherwise the whole castle it built, would fall; which has the basis of "natural" religion ("the religion in which all men agree") whose nucleus is constituted by the belief in the existence of a higher Being, called God, and of the belief in the immortality of the soul.

The Masons are the great-grandchildren of those Jews who wanted to kill Jesus but at the same time declared that they had God as Father; and Jesus answered them as follows:

*“If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? He that is of God heareth God’s words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.”*

**John 8:42-47**

And let’s see also who was the enemy to fight according to Jesus:

*“Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.”*

**John 14:30**

*“And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.”*

**1 John 5:19**

*“For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.”*

**Ephesians 6:12**

*“And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?”*

**Revelation 13:3-4**

*“These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.*

*14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.”*

**Revelation 17:13-14**

*“And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him*

*that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?”*

**Revelation 6:15-17**

*“Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.”*

**1 John 2:22**

*“And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.”*

**1 John 4:3**

Taken from <http://giacintobutindaro.org/2013/11/19/chi-e-gesu-cristo-per-massoni>, revised, enriched and adapted version

## REPENTED EX-MASON, ONE OF MANY: THE STRANGE DEATH OF JUHANI JULIN

Julin, a 33-degree, former Finnish mason, died in a "quad" accident only 17 days after releasing a shock interview denouncing the true nature of Freemasonry, declaring that the true God of Masons is Lucifer.

Juhani Julin, Finnish mason since 1991, decides to leave Freemasonry after sixteen years of membership. When he left, he spent the last three years of his life exposing the true face of Freemasonry to the leadership of the church; he told his story in an interview with the Finnish TV channel TV7 in June 2011, check the link for the video in the original language.

In the Finnish Freemasonry there are 33 degrees, founded on the so-called "Masonic Secrets". In this way, each Mason knows only the secrets of his own Degree and of the Lower Degrees. For this reason, the Mason does not understand much at first, but slowly discovers secret doctrines, advancing to the next degrees. It was his curiosity to discover these "secrets" that pushed him to accept the proposal of his dear friend, and so, in 1991, he started.

"Each degree has an oath, and you make these oaths without knowing what you are swearing on ". The former mason complains about the ambiguity of G\A\O\T\U (the Great Architect of the Universe), the divinity mentioned in Masonic rituals. Many Masons are in fact deceived by the Bible present in the Lodge, and by the ongoing reassurances of the brothers about the genuineness and ethic of Freemasonry.

"Freemasonry deliberately misleads the members belonging to the Lower Degrees, and the people outside the organization."

**Julin says that it blends truth and lies in order to confuse and to come across as innocuous.** It is for this reason that he invites the listeners to inquire about what Freemasonry really is, and suggests to read a book (which he defines reliable) by John Ankerberg and John Veldon entitled "Vapaamuurarien salaiset" ("Secret Masonic Doctrines").

**At this point, the interviewer asks him at what degree a person became aware of the true spiritual authority. Julin replies that you understand everything at the 33<sup>rd</sup> and last Degree, when it is revealed that the true God of Masons is Lucifer; and in fact he calls the Masons 'worshippers of Satan'.** And he goes on to say: "I learned more about Freemasonry after coming out of it, than during my Masonic career".

It is thanks to his son and wife that Julin has approached Jesus Christ. From that moment on, he has committed himself to saving as many Masons as possible, trying to make them understand who they really worship in the Masonic Lodges. Unfortunately, many Masons mistakenly believe to serve the Christian God, and this also because of the presence of Priests and Bishops in the Lodge (at one point, he claims that half of the Finnish Bishops are Masons). Freemasonry has infiltrated the Church, and the various Christians enrolled in Masonic obedience are used to support this lie.

Julin argues that, in Finland, there are several Masons in the Church, and after having asked Kari Mäkinen, the archbishop of the Lutheran Church of Finland, about the Church's position on Freemasonry, he refused to answer him.

Juhani Julin died in a trivial accident in quad, seventeen days after releasing this interview. 'A very strange death' for some people. Doctors believe that the real cause of death is a sudden illness attack, occurring before the car accident.

"The Masonic organization has a mix of different religious elements, it uses encounters, for example, the Bible or the Koran, but the words "Jesus" and "Christ" are banned"

**Juhani Julin**

Taken from <https://unmondoimpossibile.blogspot.ch/2016/01/intervista-juhani-julin-ex-massone.html>,  
<http://giacintobutindaro.org/2013/05/23/ex-massone-del-33-confirmation-that-the-god-of-the-flesh-and-satan/>  
revised and adapted version

## JUDAISM

Jewish doctrines are the oldest in the world. They originate with the appearance of man, with Adam and Eve. It is the religion born before any other form of worship, before Islam (which appeared 14 centuries ago), before Hinduism or Buddhism (appeared 25 centuries ago), and before the various Pagan cults of Mesopotamia (60 centuries ago).

God had chosen Israel as his people, and with the Torah he intended to instruct and guide them. Most Jews however continually disobeyed him (as reported in the Torah itself). For this reason, in parallel to the teachings of God in the Torah, the chief priests elaborated their interpretation according to their will and not according to the one of God. The Talmud is like a book explaining the Torah, but in reality it annuls its law .

It is a collection of rabbinical teachings according to ancient traditions that lead back to the cult of Babylon.

From Hebrew sacred texts such as the Talmud, Zohar, and Kabbalah, it is clear that the Gnostic and Masonic teachings are perfectly in line with the Judaic doctrines, and do not reflect the doctrines of the Orthodox Jews of the Torah.

However, if a Jew read the Torah carefully, he would find that there are some prophecies about Jesus: the most obvious in the "forbidden" chapters of Isaiah 53 and Daniel 9. The problem is that in Judaism as in other religions, poor "ignorant" people rely on rabbinical teachings instead of scriptures.

In Jesus' times Judaism was known as Pharisaism and was a religious practice based solely on the Talmud. It was precisely the Pharisees and their followers who crucified Jesus. The same Jesus who condemned the oral religious tradition of Jews, as it is written in different parts of the New Testament (Matthew 15:3-9, Matthew 23:13-36, Mark 7:8-13, Colossians 2:8).

Rabbi Louis Finkelstein, the head of the Jewish Theological Seminary of America, often called the "Vatican of Judaism", wrote:

*" Judaism... Pharisaism became Talmudism, Talmudism became Medieval Rabbinism, and Medieval Rabbinism became Modern Rabbinism. But throughout these changes in name... the spirit of the ancient Pharisees survives, unaltered... From Palestine to Babylonia, from Babylonia to North Africa, Italy, Spain, France and Germany; from these to Poland, Russia, and eastern Europe generally, ancient Pharisaism has wandered... demonstrates the enduring importance which attaches to Pharisaism as a religious movement..."*

In his present role as the official spokesman of The American Jewish Committee, Rabbi Morris N. Kertzer wrote:

*"The Talmud consists of 63 books of legal, ethical, and historical writings of ancient rabbis. It was edited five centuries after the birth of Jesus. It is a compendium of law and lore. It is the legal code which forms the basis of Jewish religious law and it is the textbook used in the training of Rabbis."*

The Talmud was translated into English with notes, glossary and indexes by eminent rabbis, and the Chief Rabbi of England, Dr. J.H. Hertz wrote the Premise of this Edition, which took the name of Soncino Edition of the Talmud, which was published in 1935. In the famous classic: "The Talmud's History", Michael Rodkinson and the famous Reverend Dr. Isaac M. Wise, the most authoritative world Leaders on the Talmud, state:

*“With the conclusion of the first volume of this work at the beginning of the twentieth century, we invite the reader to look at the past of the Talmud, where you will see... that not only did the Talmud have been destroyed, but that it is has been saved so that not one single letter is missing; and now it is flourishing to such an extent as it never happened in its history... The Talmud is one of the wonders of the world. (...) It still dominates the mind of an entire people who venerate its content as divine truth.”*

Let's now look at some quotes from the Soncino Edition of the Talmud.

1. On the hate of the figure of Jesus, considered a wizard and an apostate:

*“On the eve of the Passover, Yeshu was hanged. For forty days before the execution took place, a herald went forth and cried, He is going forth to be stoned because he has practised sorcery and enticed Israel to apostasy. Anyone who can say anything in his favour, let him come forward and plead on his behalf.’ But since nothing was brought forward in his favour he was hanged on the eve of the Passover!”*

**Mas. Sanhedrin 43a, Talmud, Soncino Edition - p. 6658**

2. Jesus was worthy of going to hell immersed in "boiling hot excrement":

*“What is your punishment? He replied: With boiling hot semen. He then went and raised by incantations the sinners of Israel. He asked them: Who is in repute in the other world? They replied: Israel. What about joining them? They replied: Seek their welfare, seek not their harm. Whoever touches them touches the apple of his eye. He said: What is your punishment? They replied: With boiling hot excrement, since a Master has said: Whoever mocks at the words of the Sages is punished with boiling hot excrement. Observe the difference between the sinners of Israel and the prophets of the other nations who worship idols.”*

**Mas. Gittin 57a, Talmud, Soncino Edition - p. 3135**

3. On the fact that non-Jews are inferior and that their lives have little value:

*“You may say, he does agree with R. Aha. Granted, knowing without seeing is possible, but seeing without knowing how is that possible? Does he not need to know if he killed a heathen or a Jew, if he killed a man suffering from a fatal disease or a healthy man?”*

**Mas. Shevu'oth 34a, Talmud, Soncino Edition - p. 7395**

*Our Rabbis taught: [That killeth any person] by error, precludes anyone that killed with full knowledge; whoso killeth unawares, precludes anyone that killed with intent. [...] Is not that obvious? Such a one is 'the son of Death'! — Said Rabbah: I would suggest that it is to meet such cases as when he intended to kill an animal, but killed a man; to kill a heathen, but killed an Israelite; to kill a premature-born, but killed a fully-developed infant.”*

**Mas. Makkoth 7b, Talmud, Soncino Edition - p. 7492**

4. Every Jewish man must be grateful they weren't born unfaithful and they weren't born woman and/or slave:

*“A man is bound to say the following three blessings daily: '[Blessed art thou . . .] who hast not made me a heathen', '. . . who hast not made me a woman'; and ' . . . who hast not made me a brutish man'. R. Aha b. Jacob once overhead his son saying '[Blessed art thou . . .] who hast not made me a brutish man', whereupon he said to him, 'And this too!' Said the other, 'Then what blessing should I say instead?' [He replied,] . . . who hast not made me a slave'. And is not that the same as a woman? A slave”*

**Mas. Menachoth 43b, Talmud, Soncino Edition - p. 8195**

5. Who is not the child of two Jewish parents is a bastard:

*“A man cannot become a proper proselyte unless he has been circumcised and has also performed ritual ablution; when, therefore, no ablution has been performed he is regarded as an idolater; and Rabbah b. Bar Hana stated in the name of R. Johanan that if an idolater or a slave cohabited with the daughter of an Israelite the child [born from such a union] is a bastard.”*

**Mas. Yevamoth 46a, Talmud, Soncino Edition - p. 3135**

6. The Talmud approves and regulates pedophilia:

*“WHEN A GROWN-UP MAN (7) HAS HAD SEXUAL INTERCOURSE WITH (8) A LITTLE GIRL, (9) OR WHEN A SMALL BOY (10) HAS INTERCOURSE WITH A GROWN-UP WOMAN, OR [WHEN A GIRL WAS ACCIDENTALLY] INJURED BY A PIECE OF WOOD (11) — [IN ALL THESE CASES] THEIR KETHUBAH IS TWO HUNDRED [ZUZ]...SO ACCORDING TO R. MEIR. BUT THE SAGES SAY: A GIRL WHO WAS INJURED ACCIDENTALLY BY A PIECE OF WOOD — HER KETHUBAH IS A MANEH.”*

The translator, Rabbi Dr. Samuel Daiches, amplifies the text with footnotes:

7. A man who was of age.

8. Lit., 'who came on'.

9. Less than three years old.

10. Less than nine years of age.

11. Lit., 'One who was injured by wood', as a result of which she injured the hymen.

**Kethuboth 11a, Talmud, Soncino Edition - p. 3568**

*“Rab said: Pederasty with a child below nine years of age is not deemed as pederasty with a child above that. Samuel said: Pederasty with a child below three years is not treated as with a child above that.(24)”*

The translator, Rabbi Dr. H. Freedman, amplifies the text with footnotes.

24. I.e., Rab makes nine years the minimum; but if one committed sodomy with a child of lesser age, no guilt is incurred. Samuel makes three the minimum.

**Mas. Sanhedrin 54b, Talmud, Soncino Edition - p. 6715**

Let's briefly look at other concepts expressed in the Talmud:

The birth of a girl is an unhappy event (Baba Bathra, 16b). It's never a good thing to talk too long with a woman, including your own wife (Aboth, 1.5). It is right to divorce your wife if she ruins food, or if you find a more beautiful woman (Gittin, 91a). Having sexual intercourses with a three-year-old girl is permitted (Abodah Zarah, 37a, Kethuboth, 11b, 39a, Sanhedrin, 55b, 69a, b, Yebamoth, 12a, 57b, 58a, 60b). All Gentiles (ie non-Jews) are just animals, so all their children are bastards (Yebamoth, 98a). When a non-Jew robs a Jew, he must return everything, but if it's the other way around, the Jew doesn't have to return anything. Also, if a non-Jew kills a Jew, he must be killed, but not if the opposite happens (Sanhedrin, 57a). It is permissible to "use subterfuge" in front of a court to trick a non-Jew (Baba Kamma, 113a). Christians will go to hell and "will be punished there for all generations" (Rosh Hashanah, 17a). Christian books "can not be saved from a fire, but you must let them burn in their place, them and the sacred names written in them" (Shabbath, 116a). The extermination of Christians is a necessary sacrifice (Zohar II, 43a). The seed of a Christian is worth as much as the seed of a beast (Kethuboth 3b). Jesus was a bastard born (Yebamoth, 49b).

The Talmud explains how and when to purify yourself if you come into contact with non-Jews, it allows and regulates issues that are abominations in the eyes of God, and collects in writing all the oral religious tradition of Jews, that same tradition that Jesus strongly condemned as it is written in different parts of the New Testament (read Matthew 15:3-9, Matthew 23:13-36, Mark 7:8-13, Colossians 2:8), as well as in these exemplary verses of Titus 1:10,16:

***“For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, the Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.”***

**Titus 1:10-16**

From this brief analysis of the Jewish Talmudic religion (which is the doctrinal basis of the Masons), we understand that Judaism is characterized by a visceral hatred towards Jesus Christ and his divinity.

Taken from <http://camcris.altervista.org/talmud.html>, revised and adapted version

## THE BIG LIE OF MAURO BIGLINO

*“Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving”*

**1 Timothy 4:3-4**

*“Subsequently, the fact that I can be functional to certain projects (New World Order) well, if it is true, I can't do anything about it.”*

**Mauro Biglino**

Mauro Biglino quickly became a point of reference for all the new agers, while also managing to involve many atheistic intellectuals. The Raelian guru, the "contacted by extraterrestrials" Rael, preached the same identical doctrines about "creators aliens" becoming immensely rich and famous. However, it lacked the figure of a "translator" (?) or a "professor" (?) in order to convince new generations of credulous.

"I'm neutral, I do not deal with faith."

**Mauro Biglino**

Biglino tried by all means to present himself as a professor, a methodical researcher “superpartes”, completely disinterested in doctrinal positions, and claims to be just a rigorous translator, disinterested in faith.

But Biglino is none of all this. Biglino deals with faith and has always mocked the believers (the religious ones, because true Christianity can not be refuted) and the Son of God. Mauro Biglino proposes doctrines that completely deny the God of the Bible and completely deny Jesus Christ, the Word made flesh.

There are certainly many atheists in the world and many people who do not believe in the Bible, but Biglino went way further trying to use the Bible (with every possible lie) to "prove" that God does not exist, to deny the divinity of Jesus and also to deny the original sin (man's fall and need for salvation).

Satan (a creature that Mauro Biglino totally denies, obviously...) in the desert behaved in the same identical way, quoting the Bible in a misleading way to tempt Jesus Christ. Let us not be fooled by Mauro Biglino's great oratory capacity and his seductions, this is not a game and the topics covered by these people are not irrelevant.

Biblically speaking, Mauro Biglino is an "antichrist". Beware, this is not an exaggeration, an insult, or a slander.

Mauro Biglino has explicitly demonstrated, publicly that he is totally anti-Christ. Today many people have completely lost sight of the biblical definition of antichrist, believing that this figure is some kind of 4-headed monster or a fire-breathing devil, but the Bible offers a very precise description of the spirit of the antichrist:

*“Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.”*

**1 John 2:18**

Mauro Biglino is certainly one of these, his statements have shown it clearly to everyone. In fact, Mauro Biglino:

- explicitly denied the Father and the Son
- explicitly denied the Word made flesh (Jesus Christ).
- explicitly denied Jesus' works and miracles.
- explicitly denied the death on the cross and the resurrection of Jesus.
- explicitly denied that Jesus is the Christ.

*“Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.”*

**1 John 2:22**

*“Some things that are said about Jesus are actual blasphemies for a Jew, the fact that he was the son of God is a blasphemy for a Jew, he would have never said such a thing.”*

**Mauro Biglino**

Jesus Christ was put to death exactly because the religious leaders of that time considered him a blasphemer. Biglino, just like them, denies the Son of God.

*“I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.”*

**John 8:24**

Here's what Mauro Biglino get to say:

"Christ on the cross, convinced of being the promised Messiah, expresses all his anger, saying, 'Why did you execute me? I mean, we did not agree this way, I was the Davidic messiah who had to win, instead I am defeated.'"

**Mauro Biglino at a public conference**

Biglino with these words demonstrates not only his profound hate of Jesus Christ, but also that he did not understand anything about God's work of salvation (read final chapters for an in-depth study) and that he did not understand anything about the Bible that, as he states, "he knows how to translate".

Biglino arrives to describe Jesus Christ as a poor man "convinced of being the Messiah", a fanatic and a loser... the Talmud says the same identical things.

But what Biglino does not understand is that when Jesus Christ paid for us, and when he fully triumphed over death itself, he was certainly not defeated.

So here it is one of the favorite doctrines of new age and Freemasonry.

Jesus would be just an invention of the apostles, when the whole Bible, consistently prophesies, announces and describes the coming of the Savior of the world.

*“And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.”*

**John 6:40**

*"Jesus was a messianic preacher convinced of being the promised Davidic Messiah, one of the many unfulfilled promises he made, is that he would have freed Israel."*

**Mauro Biglino during a public conference**

Jesus would therefore have "failed his mission" and proved to be a false prophet...

This is exactly what it is said in the Talmud, with infinite hatred of the Savior who resurrected from the dead.

These would be the "strict translations" by Mauro Biglino?

The mocking spirit of characters such as Mauro Biglino is clearly announced and described in the Bible:

*“And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. [...] For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.”*

**Matthew 24:4-5**

The verb "to seduce" shall be understood as "to fool, to deceive". Jesus knew that his truth would have been disgraced by Satan's lies, for this reason the first warning he gives to men is to be careful not to be deceived by false prophets, such as the antichrist (in the sense that he denies the Father and the Son) Mauro Biglino.

***“For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. **But these speak evil of those things which they know not:** but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. **These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. But, beloved, remember ye the*****

***words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.***  
**Jude 1:4-8,10,16-18**

*"The story of Jesus? It needs to be rewritten..."*  
**Mauro Biglino**

Mauro Biglino in his book "Ancient and New Testament books without God" (Antico e Nuovo Testamento libri senza Dio), on p.134, begins to outline what is his main thesis, the thesis that has occupied several years of his life: to prove that Jesus Christ is not the Son of God, and that he has not taken away the sin of the world. In fact he writes:

*"But we must take note of two elements that are obvious in the eyes of those who read the Bible with a mind free from doctrinal constraints. By doing so, we learn that the two key elements that would explain and justify the coming of Christ to Earth are actually misleading, or better yet non-existent:*

*- The Father God would be (according to the doctrine), the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, that is Yahweh, but it is clear that Yahweh is not God, but just one of the many Elohim, who carved up the territory.*

*- There is no trace of the original sin in the Bible."*

**Mauro Biglino, Ancient and New Testament books without God, p.134**

In these phrases Biglino outlines his whole strategy, in fact in his conferences he often says:

*"Since YHWH (I AM) is not God, then whose son is Jesus??"*

But in his thinking about the Old Testament, Biglino has not demonstrated that YHWH is not God, nor has he shown that pre-Christian Jews did not believe in YHWH as pure Spirit and Creator of heaven and earth.

Obviously, Biglino in his books and conferences has highlighted the passages that he claims to have some form of violence by YHWH (forgetting that it was simply the punishment that God used for sinners he already knew would not be converted), and he has not highlighted the countless passages in the Old Testament, where the Jews turn to YHWH as the pure Spirit, the Creator of the world, the Almighty, the Merciful, the Omnipresent, all features specific to God, and not an alien being (to whom Biglino often refers, entering a strand, that of the old astronauts, very popular these days, also because of the fantasy episodes that appear on History Channel).

As for the original sin, Mauro Biglino often claims that in the Bible this concept would not be present. We will later see that the doctrine of negation of the original sin is precisely the theosophical/gnostic version of Lucifer.

But maybe it's just a coincidence...

On p. 135 always in the same book, Biglino continues to point out that in the Old Testament there would be no trace of any God Father. Obviously he ignores biblical passages like these:

*“And God said unto Moses, I Am That I Am: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you.”*

**Exodus 3:14**

*“Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.”*

**Isaiah 44:6**

*“For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.”*

**Isaiah 43:3**

*“Before the Lord: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.”*

**Psalm 96:13**

*“Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.”*

**Isaiah 48:17**

## THE DENIAL OF JESUS CHRIST'S MIRACLES

"The miracles of the Gospels? First of all, it must be determined whether they are miracles or not..."

**Mauro Biglino during a public conference**

Not yet satisfied, in 2015 Mauro Biglino advertises his new book, where he denies also Jesus Christ's miracles, through a "medical-scientific examination" (???).

Mauro Biglino therefore describes Jesus as a "smart" swindler...

These statements are not very different from those of the Talmud where Jesus is compared to a "wizard" who tried to lead Israel to idolatry.

*“If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. He that hateth me hateth my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.”*

**John 15:22-25**

## THE DENIAL OF RESURRECTION

*"This has shown that the problem of the New Testament is not so much in the forced translations (though they are very much present), or in the interpretations of a text written in Greek, but in what they have deliberately invented when they wrote it."*

**Mauro Biglino, "Old and New Testament books without God", p. 135**

"I think that when Jesus hears talking about him, he turns in his grave."

**Mauro Biglino during a public conference**

Here Biglino shows his hand, and writes that the New Testament would be an invented book. The thesis of the planned invention of the Gospels and of the Divinity of Jesus has already been proposed in the past but is not credible.

Let's admit for a moment that Biglino is right: it was all an invention and the figure of Jesus has been divinized. Qui prodest? Who gained from all this? Nobody, indeed.

First of all, let's analyze a first point to refute the thesis of Biglino. We know that the authors of the New Testament were eight, and of these eight at least seven were Jews (there are, however, theories that Luke was also a Jew, anyway, it is largely accepted that Luke was a Judaic Hellenic). Why eight Jews, who were faithful to the Mosaic Law, should have invented something false, declaring the false and focusing their whole lives on supporting the false?

**The supposed group of forgers of the Gospels and of the other New Testament books, what had to gain? Usually people plot and spread false ideas in order to profit from them, or to acquire power, but the first Christians did not aspire to any worldly power, instead, they fled from it, since they considered it equal to the darkness, and they sought the Truth, that they considered to be exactly a person: Jesus Christ.**

There is also another point, even more important than the first one, that beats Biglino's thesis: even if a limited group of people had joined, planned and wrote the Gospels, how it would be possible to divulge the new belief, based on supernatural events, to the masses? With a simple book you can't convince anyone of the Divinity of Christ and of his resurrection from the dead.

To convince a non-believer to believe, they had to preach in the streets, and they had to preach with tears in their eyes, that is, truly believing in it. Indeed, true Christianity is not a belief in an impersonal god like in religions, where a far and cold universal soul was described.

**Christianity is a personal relationship with Jesus Christ that every man and woman lives personally, the texts of the gospels are based on actual events, and if the preacher does not really believe in what he is preaching, no one will believe him.**

**Do you imagine the group of false conspiracy theorists, going around preaching in something they did not believe themselves first?**

**And preaching knowing that they could be killed?**

In fact, at that time, going around saying that Jesus Christ was the Son of God and that he had resurrected from death was very very dangerous.

Not only it was considered a blasphemy by Jews (which, in fact, stoned many Christians, starting with Stephen), but it was also dangerous to support it in front of the Romans, for which the Emperor was considered a god.

Paul, could not have made the following statement if what he had said was not the truth:

*"After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep."*

**1 Corinthians 15:6**

In this extract from his letter to the Corinthians, Paul invites the recipients to verify to the eyewitnesses whether what he and the other apostles claim is true or not.

So, according to Biglino, here Paul asks to consult 500 people to check if what he says is a lie? Or was Paul such a skilled liar that he had agreed with 500 people in propagating a useless lie? It does not make sense...

Or perhaps, if you find it more plausible, the apostles have become all crazy visionaries (at the same time) to such an extent they had to invent a huge lie that would not only bring them no benefit but that would actually put them in serious trouble.

Pure masochism. The logic itself defeated Biglino's thesis.

The truth is that Paul knew that Jesus was God, and like the other apostles, he knew that by preaching the "good news" they would have faced persecution; just as Jesus was persecuted and crucified.

So, the only reason they did what they did, is because Jesus Christ is risen and he is "the only Way, the Truth and the Life."

Paul after having "questioned" the eyewitnesses, with great clarity, explains what has been explained so far:

*“Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? **But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.**”*

**1 Corinthians 15:12-22**

Biglino has clearly lied and falsified the word written in the Hebrew texts, I do not assert this myself but also many translators and many Jews mother tongue did it.

Biglino's theories are neither "random" nor "new", but they are part of a gigantic propaganda work closely related to Freemasonry and New Age, which aims to prepare the entire world for the ultimate deception of a fake alien invasion that will give total power to the New World Order.

The Word of God proclaims and prophesies all this, warning the whole world about a scary deception that would have characterized the last times (in the prophetic study we will deal with these prophecies).

## BIGLINO'S FALSE EVIDENCE

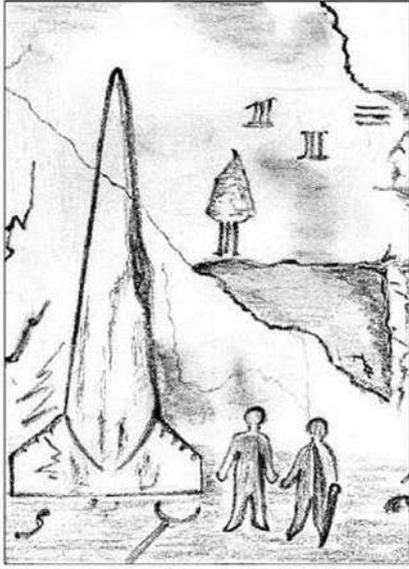


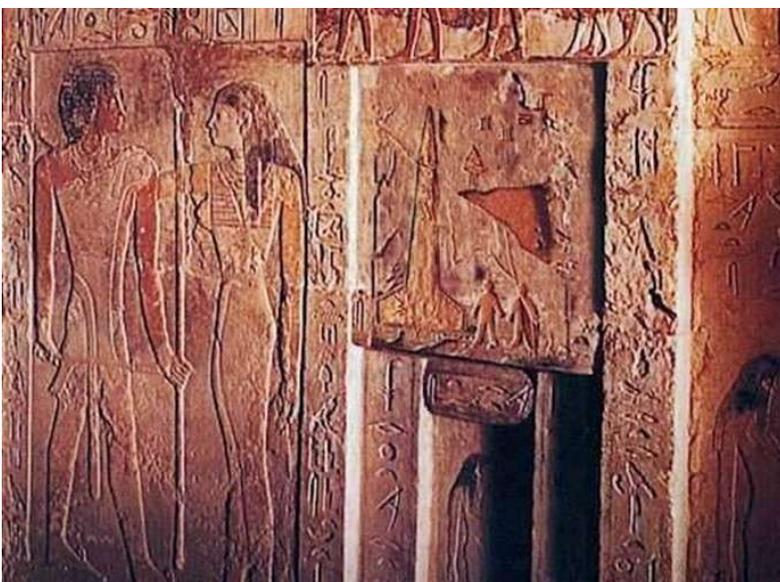
Figura 9 "Barca dei milioni di anni". Tempio egizio in Kush (Alta Nubia, 2150-1750 a.C.).

### **Rockets and Missiles in the Temple of Kush, "The Book That Will Change Our Ideas on the Bible Forever" by Mauro Biglino**

Here is what the "professor" writes about this picture:

"2150 A.D. In the Middle Egyptian kingdom (2160-1785 BC), Kush's mining temple was built in Nubia (Sudan), which contains a depiction of a likely spaceship on the flight, and that of a missile on the ground, with two non-dressed individuals - like the Egyptians - on the front (they seem to have an outfit made of only one element that covers the whole body). This is a very discussed image that has been reproduced in the previous work."

The awesome "drawing" would be taken from this "relief":

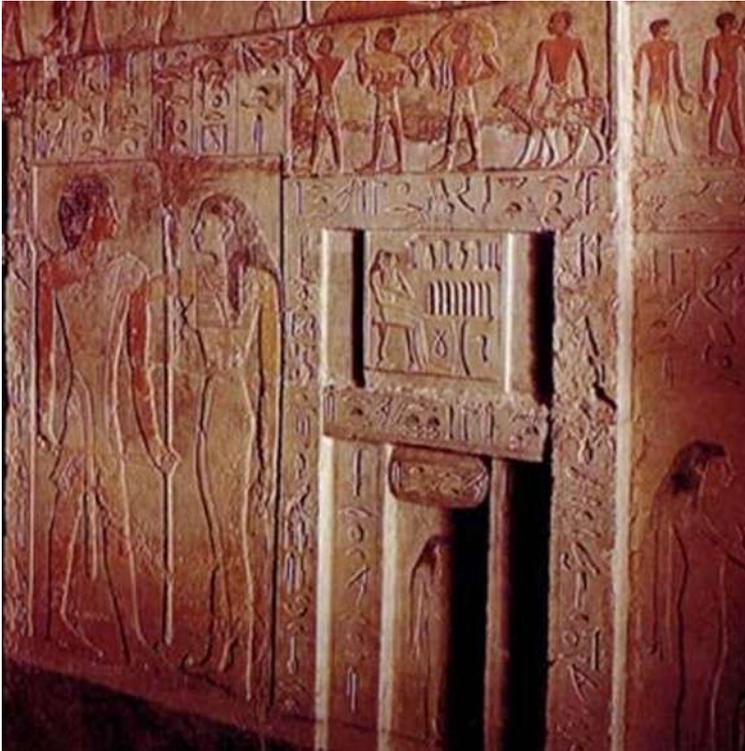


But Kush's temple does not contain any image at all.

The relief indicated by Biglino does not exist and never existed. The image shown by Biglino is a vulgar fake. Would this be the seriousness of a "professor" (who professor is not) who wants to "rewrite history" and teach all the translators of the world that they're wrong?

The image proposed by Biglino was published by the magazine "HERA" in April 2001 (n.16) and is just the result of a photo manipulation, in other words it is a fake.

The original relief is still very visible today in Saqqara, inside Nefer's grave, and shows no rocket and no flying spaceship:



## THE TOPRAKKALE STATUETTE

In the book "The Alien God of the Bible" ("Il dio alieno della Bibbia") Mauro Biglino quotes as evidence the "Toprakkale statuette", which many naive people qualify as an "ancient and mysterious object"...



This useless "finding" had already been advertised by the mason Zecharia Sitchin (what a small world this is!).

Sitchin was certainly one of the first to say that this statuette was a spatial module, and that it was about three thousand years old; he said the object was made of porous material, probably a stone made of volcanic ash. Two magazines in the early 1990s, more specifically the English Fortean Times Magazine in 1993 and the German magazine Magazine 2000 in 1994 made some photos of this artifact and stated that this depiction of a ship was kept in the Archaeological Museum in Istanbul, and that it was found in 1975, at the site of Tuspa Toprakkale. Its dating, confirmed by excavations (they say), was between 830-612 A.D. and it would be attributable to the Urartu civilization in the northeast of Lake Van. This statement is actually wrong, in fact, it is absolutely impossible to find such an artifact during archaeological excavations, but it is likely to believe that the object was recovered by an art dealer who wanted to donate it to the museum.

Since it undoubtedly represents a spaceship with astronauts, the obvious question is: is it a real artifact?

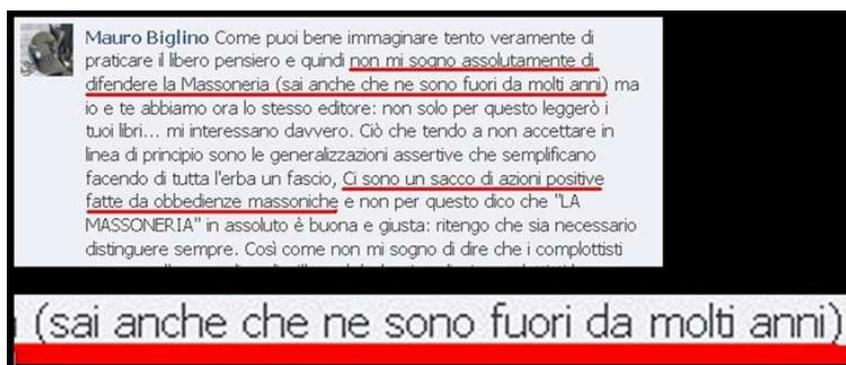
Answer: Absolutely not! It was submitted to the Turkish Ministry of Cultural Heritage in 2003 for analysis by the Department of Chemistry. From the chemical and petrographical analysis, it turned out to be an artifact made of chalk and marble powder, dating back only 25 years!!!

The "space module" that had been considered a mystery for years, was thus a hoax from 25 years earlier.

The curious thing was that the Museum General Director Ph. D. Alpay Pasinli, said that he immediately realized that the artifact could not be three thousand years old and that it was a fake but the Western press convinced him and the public of the museum, that the ship was three thousand years old despite all evidence to the contrary, because it could be a valid proof of Zaccaria Sitchin's theories. When journalists and pseudoscientists asked to see the artifact, the museum not only showed them the artifact but after the release of the articles and the book, it exposed the fake to the public as one of its finest "pieces", very happy about the publicity received.

If this is the seriousness with which Biglino offers his "evidence", we can understand the seriousness of his theories about "aliens who love the smell of grilled meat."

Mauro Biglino has publicly stated that he was a Mason, but in his opinion he came out of it...



Anyone who knows even a little bit the freemasonry, is not surprised at these statements. Biglino has always talked like a Mason, trying to minimize the issue and believing that there is "nothing special" or significant in being or having been a Mason.

This element is fundamental and decisive in order to understand Biglino's work. For what mysterious reason do the doctrines that want to erase the truth of the Bible, its God and Jesus Christ, always come from Freemasons or ex-Masons?

Are we really so naïve and credulous as to think that this is a mere coincidence?

Leo Zagami also says that he is "an ex-illuminated" who wants to "help" and reveal "precious secrets".

All these people continue to offer pure Masonic doctrines to the masses.

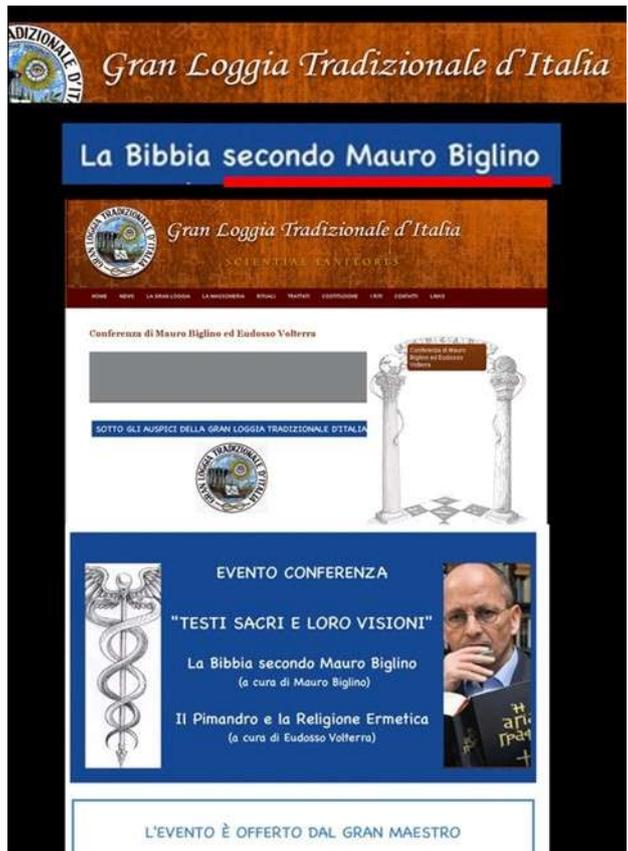
If Biglino, as others, claims to be an ex-Mason, does it mean that you can freely leave Freemasonry and then go safely around revealing all their secrets in conferences, books, DVDs, internet and youtube?

Therefore "getting out of Freemasonry" is like getting out of a bowling club?

History teaches that those who have abandoned, and actually betrayed Freemasonry, have always been eliminated. We recall the Masonic oath: *"I promise and swear I will not expose the secrets of Freemasonry, and I will not let anyone know what will be unveiled to me, under pain of having my throat cut off, ripped the heart and tongue, the bowels torn, made my body corpse and in pieces, burnt and shriveled in dust, this scattered in the wind for a execrated memory of eternal infamy."*

Biglino, however, says that he has definitely separated himself from Freemasonry and does not want to defend it... Really?

Yet he acts and continues to act as a perfect "agent" of Freemasonry. The doctrines professed are exactly those of a mason, and public attendances are always quite selective:



**ABOVE: Presentation of a conference in a Masonic site**  
**UNDER: Mauro Biglino during a conference, guest of honor of the ROTARY CLUB**



## MASSONIC DOCTRINES AND MAURO BIGLINO

Now, let's try to compare the Masonic belief with the "precious revelations" of Biglino. What does Masonic thought support?

High ranks Freemasonry, professes its faith in Satan, who is considered the "bearer of Light" and "great initiator", the ancient serpent who would have brought "gnosis" (knowledge) to man. The God described in the Bible is therefore described as a "lesser, cruel and capricious God" that imprisoned men. What does Biglino support?

Curious... he supports the very same thing. He just replaced "Satan" with "good creators aliens". Biglino tells us that the God described in the Bible is just a "miserable evil alien", a cruel and capricious "extraterrestrial".

Apparently the doctrines fully correspond.

To support these "incredible revelations" and these "extraordinary and upsetting truths" Biglino (remains in the family) quoting another "famous researcher": Zecharia Sitchin.

What a small world, these people like to play having the home advantage... Even Zecharia Sitchin was a high-rank mason. What are the chances... Mauro Biglino claims that God has not created anything:



Also, according to Biglino, in the Bible there would be no monotheism, and the Bible would have been cut and stitched for the amusement of the Jewish people.

*"The Bible does not speak of monotheism and has been cut and stitched."*

**Mauro Biglino during a public conference**

All this is simply surreal, as well as being historically and objectively false, it is absolutely indisputable that the Bible is absolutely monotheistic.

This people has experienced periods in which polytheism ruled sovereign and all this has been clearly reported in the Bible. Throughout the whole Bible the God of the Jews is one.

## THE MERRY BAND AND THE COMMON THREAD

Who is Mauro Biglino surrounded by, today? What are the main Mauro Biglino fans? What kind of people has been attracted and compelled by the doctrines of this character?

Let's try, with great objectivity, to observe people, groups, and symbols:



**Anunnaki Great Lodge – Ancient Astronauts Freemasonry**

Biglino is objectively (it is a simple matter of fact) supported and glorified especially by Masons, Satanists, New Agers, Gnostics, and extraterrestrial cultists... Is it a coincidence?

On Mauro Biglino's wall the hate for faith in God and for Jesus Christ, can be breathed everywhere, denying that anti-Christianity is the thread that joins the vast majority of Biglino fans, is simply impossible.

The curious ideas of Biglino have attracted very precise and very special people, with whom Biglino enjoy himself, laughs and jokes.



The person referred to as "Popeye" is a Parkinson's sick man who announced Pope Bergoglio during the proclamation of the new pope.

Marco Dimitri, with whom Biglino friendly jokes, is the leader of "Satan's Children" (I bambini di satana), today "Rational Satanists" (Satanisti Razionali).

*"Satan is money, art and orgasm, music, lesbianism and betrayal!"*

**Marco Dimitri**

Marco Dimitri also attended the "cosmic brotherhood" (fratellanza cosmica), a UFO cult that, curiously, is right at the origin of the next cult of the "Christian" flying saucers by Giorgio Bongiovanni: "Nonsiamosoli" (We are not alone).

It is not difficult to note that the elements are objectively always the same.

At the time, the Cosmic Brotherhood was led in Bologna by Roberto Negrini, a follower of Aleister Crowley (which we will discuss in a separate chapter).

## THE "GREAT TRANSLATOR" THAT IS AFRAID TO CONFRONT THE PUBLIC

The archaeologist Bisconti poses a very sensible question:

*"Biglino is supported every day by a small number of followers and fans who are ignorant of the fact that there are thousands of people in the world who have spent their whole life translating biblical texts. But the question is: to Biglino nobody ever noticed that the Bible does not speak of God? "*

**Niccolò Bisconti, archaeologist**



*"Mauro Biglino, a researcher to whom I devote much of my work, has publicly refused my confrontation with him."*

**Daniel Salamone**

All the translators of the ancient languages, for centuries, would have done everything wrong, everybody's stupid, all poor and foolish. Mother-tongued Jews? They're also wrong, only Biglino is right.

Mauro Biglino is the only true translator in the world, only he understands the Bible and the rest of the world has been wrong for centuries. Despite this, Biglino is not willing to have a confrontation with anybody, except for some meetings with well-chosen exponents who do not intend and cannot disprove it.

*"It is really curious that this economic, political, social and religious crisis is accompanied in parallel by the exponential increase of extravagant theories. These hypotheses (let's call them so) practically disguised as truth, are sold in books with provocative titles and often a little bit too presumptuous."*

**Niccolò Bisconti (Archaeologist), about Biglino**

Mauro Biglino, called by many "professor" (but in fact he is not even a graduate), has taken the Bible and has completely overturned its meaning as he pleases, bragging, over and over again, that he got the support for some of his hypotheses, from Jewish philologists (of whom we completely ignore the identity, since he never mentioned their names and surnames). But you just need to investigate a bit more to understand that that's not reality.

There are dozens of pages where Biglino's translations are corrected and harshly mocked, resulting in most cases inaccurate, incorrect or misrepresented.

Take shots at centuries of philological studies and even more at a whole culture, does not meet the standards of seriousness and intellectual honesty, but even more pathetic is to use victimhood as a defense weapon: *"I've discovered the truth and they want to keep me silent, because it is uncomfortable"*. Please, no one has ever wanted to silence Biglino, and no reasonable and prepared man has ever taken seriously his writings, the debate and criticism of these months were born out of necessity and duty, to defend what is the true academic research, far away from the "let's pretend that" of Mr. Mauro Biglino.

Public confrontations have been asked to Biglino, who has declined all of them, and this is enough to understand how serious and honest the study of the "translator" is.

Mauro Biglino initially did not want to speak of God nor of religions deriving from the Bible; it is a pity, however, that he ended up accusing all of them of being false and, even more curious, he created another identical religion to that of Claude Vorilhon, the founder of the Raelian movement. In fact, Biglino's belief is identical to that of Rael: the latter believes that the name Elohim, present in the ancient versions of the Jewish Bible, refers to "those who came from heaven", the direct creators of Homo Sapiens. Same identical hypothesis.

Many have called Mauro Biglino the "Italian Sitchin" (the man who thinks Elohim came from the planet Nibiru).

**Figures like Mauro Biglino, Zecharia Sitchin, David Icke, Giorgio Bongiovanni, Corrado Malanga, Claude "Rael" Vorilhon, all have the same common denominator: the existence of beings of alien nature superior to man who, according to some of the "gurus" abovementioned will return to earth to bring peace.**

**But... wait a minute... this is precisely the final deception that Freemasonry intends to perpetuate to the whole world!**

**The layers of lies are so stratified that we are struggling to understand the deception: the innermost layer is the religious one that has disgraced the truth of God by posing as such, the second layer is that of evolutionary science that has drove God away from the games, the third layer is the theory of the rotating globe in an infinite universe that made us "insignificant" and had laid the groundwork for the fourth layer of lie, alien propaganda. All this in order to prepare the world at the end of the globalist agenda: the fake alien invasion that will unite us under a single flag (New World Order), like the good old Reagan repeatedly hypothesized in seven speeches.**

**In the new age thinking, the myth of "extraterrestrial creators and saviors" has now grown to "dogma of faith."**

**The propaganda on our "extraterrestrial creators" has become deafening today, and millions of people are falling into this devastating trap.**

"We can then believe that extraterrestrials are our true creators and they will come back to save us from ourselves"

Adam Kadmon, from *Mistero Italia*<sup>1</sup>

"my mission is to spread the truth about our extraterrestrial creators"

Claude "Rael" Vorhillon, Guru of the Raelians

Today there is no guru or new ager who does not repeat these stories by memory, believing they are very "awake" and "enlightened"...

## REBUTTAL OF MAURO BIGLINO'S "TRANSLATIONS"

Among the many, even the professor, biblical scholar and semitologist, Danilo Valla, literally destroyed Biglino's ufo-fiction elucubrations.

Here are three representative points:

### POINT 1:

Biglino argues that "barà" in Genesis 1:1 is composed of two parts: a preposition "b-" indicating the attitude with which something is done and means "with joy with satisfaction" and "-ra" which means "seeing".

Danilo Valla disproves this because the "barà" root in the Old Testament is repeated for 49 times (7 × 7) always with the meaning of "creating something out of nothing" and always on subject of God. The meaning of the preposition b- proposed by Biglino does not exist, it is his total invention. Many other Jewish scholars confirm what Valla supports.

### POINT 2:

Biglino argues that "Elohim" is plural and always indicates a plurality of individuals. This, however, is false according to Danilo Valla and according to the opinion of a myriad of other Biblical scholars and translators. When "Elohim" indicates the true God, it always has the verb to the singular. The term "Elohim" can be singular or plural, and as in any other language of the world, to deduce it, you just need to check the structure of the sentence (articles, pronouns and conjugation of the verb).

For example: in Italian, the word "truth" (verità) is singular or plural depending on the context in which it is inserted. In the Bible the term Elohim is reported 3'300 times, of which about 2,600 are related to the singular and about 600 to the plural. It does not take a genius to understand that when the context of the sentence is singular the term refers to God, while inserted into a plural context it refers to pagan deities. This, however, from the height of his wisdom, is not told by professor Biglino.

*“And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.”*

**1 Kings 18:21-24**

Joel S. Burnett has devoted an entire essay on the term "ELOHIM" explaining the question clearly and logically. When Biglino wants to give authority to a certain thesis, he seeks to strengthen it by arguing that "the leading rabbinic representatives agree", sometimes without providing any specific reference, sometimes (when it is necessary) based on Talmudic teachings which, as we have seen in

the previous chapter, are the essence of the Masonic doctrine and viscerally hate the figure of Jesus Christ.

#### POINT 3:

Biglino continues, arguing that the term Ruah in Genesis 1:2 means "wind" or "what is traveling fast in the air" and not "spirit", saying that in the Old Testament there is no concept of spirit. According to him, the word derives from the Sumerian RU-A that (always according to him) was written with two signs that resemble a plane or a ship above the water.

But also here the rebuttal by Danilo Valla did not waste any time:

*"In the Sumerian language, "a" means "water" but in the Hebrew word "ruah" the "a" is not there, it is a "patah furtivum" that has been added to facilitate the pronunciation of heth. In "ruah" there is a resh, a vau and a heth. "Ruah", with its meaning and without partitions, is attested, in addition to Hebrew, in Phoenician, Samaritan, Mandaic, Syriac, Ugaritic, Aramaic and Arabic. If it really came from the Sumerian language some other language would have kept a semblance of the original meaning. In the Old Testament "ruah" sometimes means "wind" but often means "spirit". Evidence is found in Exodus 31:1-3 and 35:30-31, in the case of Betsaleel that was filled with "Ruah Elohim" = "Spirit of God", to realize the artistic works of the Tabernacle and to teach others. Do you imagine if they were filled with wind? A scene like those of a demented American movie."*

#### MAURO BIGLINO AND THE EXTRATERRESTRIAL BARBECUE

Among the many nonsense told by Biglino, his "grilled meat theory" remains unforgettable. Mauro Biglino really sells scent of barbecue, HOT AIR to those readers who gullibly hang on his every word, clearly demonstrating that he does not have the slightest knowledge of sacrifices in Jewish religious rites.

Sacrifice, from Latin sacer+facere, namely "sacrifice". In its general sense, the Jewish "sacrifice" expressed the concept of connecting the human world to the divine and/or the spiritual one, through an exchange, which was concretized precisely with the act of sacrifice.

From a terminological point of view sacrifices are offers made to God.

**But these ancient sacrifices were only a shadow of the things to come and announced the only true sacrifice, the perfect sacrifice accomplished once and for all, that is when God Himself became man and sacrificed for the forgiveness of the sins of all humanity.**

Like in all religions, also in the Jewish one, sacrifice symbolized the act in which man came into contact with God through the offering of properties that allowed physical life, such as cattle, goats, sheep, cereals, grapes and other foods.

In Chapters 1-7 of Leviticus, are listed the ritual rules for sacrifices and offerings, which can be summarized in:

- food oblations: includes food offers such as cereals, and its meaning is of gratitude to God (Leviticus 2:1-6)

- holocausts: it is an animal sacrifice in which the animal is killed, put on the altar and burnt (Leviticus 1:3-17)
- thanksgiving or commonality sacrifices; (Leviticus 3:1-17)
- sacrifices of atonement for sins: this type of sacrifice served for the sins committed against God (Leviticus 4:1-5:13)
- the sacrifices of repair for the sins; this, unlike the atonement one, was to repair the sins committed against the people (Leviticus 5:14-6: 7)
- votive or voluntary sacrifices; (Leviticus 7:16,17- 22:21,27- Numbers 6:21-15-30:11)

Biglino, however, is able to transform everything into a giant joke, in his view, the Elohim are flesh-and-blood alien beings who love to smell "special odors", or rather "calming odors"; for this reason they asked the people of Israel to perform certain sacrifices.

Biglino seems even serious while explaining that, one of their favorite odors was that of "grilled meat"... Biglino continues by explaining, with extreme seriousness, that theology (as well as the Jews themselves) questioning the meaning of the sacrifice, would then have given interpretations of spiritual and/or religious character afterwards.

Biglino deliberately ignores a special descriptive detail that makes the meaning of the sacrifice perfectly clear:

*“And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.”*

**Leviticus 1:4**

The God of Israel in these verses addressed to primitive peoples: the sacrifices, therefore, represented the act of offering something vital and important to God, a devotional or an atonement act adapted to the "immature" and pagan mentality of the time.

Pagan rituals then slowly disappeared, in a process of "intellectual/spiritual evolution".

It will be understood that sacrifice is only an external ritual, and it is meaningless if it is not performed with the heart, a little like a gift we make to a person only for duty or appearance. God clearly shows what he wants and has always wanted for men:

*“For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.”*

**Hosea 6:6**

In this verse we can see the understanding of the essence of sacrifice by the prophets, what God really wants from men:

*“Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats? Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.”*

**Psalms 50:13-15**

Biglino, with an act of absolute intellectual dishonesty, ignores these passages that make completely crumble all his imaginative and grotesque theories.

Why is Biglino silent on these verses? Are not they from the Bible he "translate"? Perhaps the "extraterrestrials" had enough of grilled meat?  
Certainly one wonders why these evolved space travelers should come to earth and ask men to have a barbecue...  
Wasn't it easier to reproduce the "spatial smell" in their super-technological labs?  
It is also fun to imagine the same "aliens" around the fire... how did they gathered around the holocaust to smell the odors of the sacrifice? All this is beyond ridiculous...

But what about those people who believe in the Biglino's theory?

Most of these people are already out there going against the Bible, and very few have really read the Bible, or they have read it with their eyes glued.  
Despite this, Biglino's strength is to be very convincing... if you only listens to him.

## **BLAVATSKY: THE ROOT OF NEW AGE, ICKE AND BIGLINO'S THEORIES**

The main objective, the top priority of the NWO, as has always been asserted by Freemasons, Spiritists, Esoterists, and Kabalists, is the total elimination of the faith in God and in Jesus Christ. One of the greatest new age signature story is certainly the myth of "extraterrestrial creators" who will come to "save men", and this is probably the last card that will be played in great deceit. Today these stories are propagandized everywhere, in newspapers, on television...

**Freemasonry, Hollywood propaganda, and many gurus like Rael or Bongiovanni, have worked nonstop in this direction, and so has Biglino.**

Be careful though! The doctrine of the "extraterrestrial creators of men" is not born out of nothing, it has been preached for years and years also by esotericists, satanists, new agers and spiritists such as occultist Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, founder of the theosophical society which is the basis of all these modern cults.

Helena Petrovna Blavatsky proclaimed that she "came into telepathic contact" with the "ascended masters" and nominated herself "priestess of Isis."

Blavatsky (like Besant and Bailey) was affiliated with female masonry, her husband was a 33rd degree MASON.

This woman devoted her whole life to the "Great Plan of Ere":

*"The plan, consecrated to the new order of things, is to do all things new, a new nation, a new civilization and a new religion, a non-sectarian religion that has already been identified and called the religion of the great light"*

**Helena P. Blavatsky**

Blavatsky knew perfectly the true purpose of Masonic's "great work" and did not make a mystery of the fact that the great "bearer of light" (Lucifer) worshiped by Freemasonry was Satan himself.

Anne Alice Bailey (1880-1949) was an occultist, medium-spiritualist, probably one of the most important figures in the birth of today's New Age movement.

Bailey, affiliated to female masonry, became the third president of the theosophical society, succeeding the founder Blavatsky and Annie Besant.

Together with her husband, Foster Bailey (1888-1977), Bailey launched the "Lucifer Publishing Company", which published the theosophical magazine "Lucifer".

Later, to avoid to draw too much attention, the name of this company became Lucis Publishing Company.

Lucis Trust's work is carried out through the "Arcane School of the Occult" and the "Good World Will". Together, they work to implement what is called "The Plan", as revealed in the twenty-four volumes written by Bailey and published by Lucis Trust.

**The focal point of "The Plan" that Bailey was assigned to pursue is to inaugurate the "Harmonic Convergence", also known as "omega point", "fusion" or "turning point", which can only take place when nations put aside their differences within a "New World Order" of global unity. Only then the "big avatar", the "Maitreya Christ" will appear.**

Be aware, the "Lucis Trust" is not a small sect or a marginal reality but an international movement, run through a board of directors such as John David Rockefeller, Norman Cousins (1915-1990), Robert S McNamara (1916-2009), Thomas J. Watson (1874-1956), President of IBM and former US Ambassador at Moscow, Henry Clauson, Grand Commander of the Supreme Council of the 33rd Degree of Scottish Rite in the South District, and Henry Kissinger, thus connecting Bailey's organization within the various Round Table groups, like the Council on Foreign Relations, the Bilderberg Group and the Trilateral Commission.

The plan should have also been implemented through the Tavistock Institute and any advanced mental control program (such as MK-Ultra).

Bailey claimed to have received the "plan" and her works written in form of telepathic dictation (channeling, Spiritism...), by a "master of wisdom", called "The Tibetan", Djwhal Khul.

Bailey put all her strength and spent her whole life in the pure service of this spirit, and the program to bring the whole world together in a New World Order under the aegis of the UN, towards a single "luciferin" world religion founded on the teachings of the new "CHRIST MAITREYA" (a false Christ, as we have already seen, because contrary to the Word of God in the Bible).

*"The workers in the Field of Religion [...] have to formulate the universal platform of the new world religion. It is a work of loving synthesis and it will emphasize the unity and the fellowship of the spirit. [...] The platform of the new world religion will be built by the many groups, working under the inspiration of the Christ (the Maitreya)"*

**Alice A. Bailey - Discipleship In The New Age (vol. I, p. 38)**

According to Bailey, the age of Aquarius, the great man-God Masonic utopia, would have risen after a period of chaos, great upheavals and a possible nuclear holocaust, replacing the "litigious" age of Aquarius with its "primitive" believers and "old bigoted dogmas" of Christianity.

All this coincides perfectly with the Masonic design of "ORDO AB CHAO", that is, the order after the chaos.

*"That atomic bomb though used only twice destructively... Its uses are twofold at this time: 1. As the forerunner of that release of energy which will change the mode of human living and inaugurate the new age wherein we shall not have civilisations and their emerging cultures but a world culture and an emerging civilization... 2. As a means in the hands of the United Nations to enforce the outer forms of peace, and thus give time for teaching... to take effect. The atomic bomb does not belong to the three nations [we are talking of 1957] who perfected it and who own the secrets at present. It belongs to the United Nations."*

**Alice Bailey**

Words really "full of light and love" those of Bailey. "Constructive" atomic bombs and "imposition of peace"...

Is this the "wonderful world" described by these "masters of wisdom" and by the "Christ Maitreya"?

The famous "great invocation", the prayer so loved by the UN, it's actually Bailey's. Returning to Blavatsky, in her main work, she explains that Satan is the true god:

*"To make the point clear once for all; that which the clergy of every dogmatic religion, preëminently the Christian, points out as Satan, the enemy of God, is, in reality, the highest divine Spirit—Occult Wisdom on Earth—which is naturally antagonistic to every worldly, evanescent illusion, dogmatic or ecclesiastical religions included."*

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine 1893, 2<sup>nd</sup> Volume p.427**

*"The Devil is now called "darkness" by the Church, whereas in the Bible, in the Book of Job, he is called the "Son of God," the bright star of the early morning, Lucifer. There is a whole philosophy of dogmatic craft in the reason why the first Archangel, who sprang from the depths of Chaos, was called Lux (Lucifer), the luminous "Son of the Morning," or Manvantaric Dawn. He has been transformed by the Church into Lucifer or Satan, because he is higher and older than Jehovah, and had to be sacrificed to the new dogma."*

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine 1893, 1st Volume p.120**

*"The Astral Light stands in the same relation to Âkâsha and Anima Mundi, as Satan stands to the Deity. They are one and the same thing seen from two aspects."*

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine 1893, 1st Volume p.263**

Blavatsky also explains that Satan and his army will bring peace to the world. In fact the "great work" will have to end with this last, theatrical deception presented to humanity as the arrival of "good" extraterrestrials that help man:

***"...A divine function which involves that great religious, or rather dogmatic, mystery, the so-called "Fall" of the Angels. Satan and his rebellious host, when the meaning of the allegory is explained, will thus prove to have refused to create physical man, only to become the direct Saviours and Creators of divine Man. The New Testament speaks of one of these 'Wars', as follows: 'And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the Dragon; and the Dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in Heaven. And the great Dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world.' The Kabalistic version of the same story is given in the Codex Nazaræus, the scripture of the Nazarenes, the real mystic Christians of John the Baptist, and the Initiates of Christos. Bahak Zivo, the 'Father of the Genii', is ordered to construct creatures. [...] The "Fallen Angels" and the legend of the "War in Heaven" are thus purely pagan in their origin, and come from India, viâ Persia and Chaldea. The only reference to them in the Christian canon is found in Revelation xii, as quoted a few pages back. Thus "Satan," once he ceases to be viewed in the superstitious, dogmatic, unphilosophical spirit of the Churches, grows into the grandiose image of one who makes of a terrestrial, a divine Man; who gives him, throughout the long cycle of Mahâkalpa, the law of the Spirit of Life, and makes him free from the Sin of Ignorance, hence of Death."***

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine 1893, 1st Volume p. 259, 263-264**

*"Satan is the god of our planet and the only god."*

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky**

**So according to these doctrines, Satan "will free the world from sin and ignorance" and will elevate man to a "divine" status. As you have been able to read the occult doctrine (cabalistic), claims that the story of Apocalypse 12 (which I transcribe below in its full version) is purely a subtle pagan invention, so the arrival of aliens (Satan and his demons) should not be seen like a negative event, but rather as an extremely positive one. This is what's being said. Well, it seems clear: if there are no arguments to attack the Truth, the only way is to blindly deny the Word of God as Blavatsky does, quoting mysticism and other sources that have nothing to do with God but that are the expression of the Gnostic cults professed by themselves. But on the other hand, what can you expect them to say about the Truths contained in the Bible, if their doctrine "reverses" reality, putting Satan in place of God? Obviously, they will say the opposite of everything!**

*“And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.”*

**Revelation 12:7-9**

Let's read another overthrow of the Truth which is incredible:

*“The Kabalists say that the true name of Satan is that of Jehovah turned upside down, for “Satan is not a black God but the negation of the white Deity,” or the Light of Truth. God is Light and Satan is the necessary Darkness or Shadow to set it off, without which pure Light would be invisible and incomprehensible.”*

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine 1893, 2nd Volume p. 579**

All this is absolutely false. It is not true that shadow is needed for light to exist! Quite the opposite! Darkness is the absence of Light, and it does not exist in itself; those who live in the darkness, like those who support these doctrines, are in the darkness because of the lack of light (love, truth, justice, knowledge, etc...).

## ...HERE'S THE TRUE LIGHT OF THE WORLD!

*“Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.”*

**Ecclesiastes 2:13**

Light has an advantage over darkness because a small light is sufficient to win it in a dark room, while light cannot be overcome by the darkness.

*“I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.”*

**John 12:46**

*“Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.”*

**John 8:12**

*“Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light.”*

**John 12:35-36**

Jesus is therefore the true Light. And what is the darkness Jesus was talking about?

We all know that darkness is the absence of light, just as the darkness mentioned by Jesus is the distance from God (who is the light of the world) that everyone has experienced and that all men experience when they are in sin. Talking of which, I quote a passage of the Bible from 1 John 1:5-10:

*“This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that **God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.**”*

*“My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.”*

**1 John 2:1-2**

This passage gives us hope, that of walking in the light and not in the darkness of the world. The message is eye opening, because nearly all of us think: "I'm without sin, I'm just a boy/girl, I do not steal, I do not kill, I have no vices, I'm respectful, I'm not in sin". But yet in our intimate, as good as we can be, we will never be without sin, but just like in the quoted verses, it is only up to us to recognize our condition. God's universal law does not allow a sinner to gain eternal life and enter the kingdom of God. The consequence of sin is mortality:

**“For the wages of sin is death”**

**Romans 6:23**

It is not about how some religions want to make us believe that we must do something to earn forgiveness, absolutely false! We just have to ask for forgiveness. The only sacrifice mentioned in the text is not a sacrifice we must make, but is the sacrifice Jesus has made for us. So our sins are forgiven only if we ask it to God with all our heart, because Jesus has already paid for us, each one of us, none excluded.

In fact, despite our condition leading to death, someone has paid the price for us:

**“but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”**

**Romans 6:23**

Isn't it wonderful?

But can you be in the light and in darkness at the same time? No, logically. The passage in John 2 continues as follow:

*“And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. **He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.** But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. **He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.**”*

Being God light, it is obvious that there is no darkness in him. So if we do not want to be in the darkness, but to have communion with God, we must behave as "children of light" (children of God), because as we know well, light and darkness cannot have communion.

In order to act as "children of light" we must follow the command God has given us, that is to love. Jesus said that the commandments given previously can be summarized in two commandments:

**“LOVE GOD WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR LIKE YOURSELF.”**

Someone may think: "But if the occultists version of the Bible is the right one? Who knows, maybe they are right?"

This is not possible because the Bible itself tells us that there is no secret doctrine, but it also clearly indicates that the works of darkness are shameful and must be exposed:

***“For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light: (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all things that are reprovèd are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.”***

**Ephesians 5:8-13**

In this other verses you can perceive the "risk" of being deceived, because also darkness manifests itself as "pseudo-light" (precisely with theories of good aliens, good illuminati, religions that mix truths with lies, new age, etc...) it looks like "light" but it is actually "darkness":

***“Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness.”***

**Luke 11:35**

***“Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!”***

**Isaiah 5:20**

But, if who walks in the darkness, as we have already seen, "doesn't know where he is going" and instead, for those who walk in the light "there is nothing that make them stumble", who would be so stupid to prefer to walk in the darkness?

The main reason is this:

***“And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprovèd. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.”***

**John 3:19-21**

## HOW DO YOU RECOGNIZE LIGHT?

Light is recognized by the fruits:

***“For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth”***

**Ephesians 5:9**

***“Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.”***

**James 3:13-15**

*“Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.”*

**Matthew 5:14-16**

So if we have God with us, we are a little lights too, a help to others, and the fruit will be all that is goodness, justice and truth.

I would like to leave you with my small consideration, that is:

**What else could you wish for better than what God, and his word, wants to propose you, namely, love, truth, and justice? Are perhaps hate or lack of love better? Is falsity and injustice better? What to choose between light or darkness?**

**I leave the choice to you, remembering, however, that if you can not distinguish light from darkness, you are likely to do the wrong thing (Luke 11:35).**

What makes this even more wonderful is the fact that what God wants us to do is a gift, in fact it is not something that needs to be achieved or that we can deserve or buy, but it is a gift! It is a precious gift, the most precious gift that has cost Jesus his life so that we may rejoin him:

***“The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.”***

**Isaiah 60:19-20**

## NEW AGE AND ORIENTAL RELIGIOUS MOVEMENTS

For some time we have made room in our vocabulary to a new term. We talk about "new age" people, "new age" music, "new age" books and movies, but what is it about?

What is New Age? Everyone is now realizing that New Age is something that begins to be fashionable. A superficial smattering leads us to understand that it has to do with spiritual realities.

We can talk about "New Age Movement", "Aquarius Mentality", "Planetary Mentality", "New Awareness", or any other of its many names. It is a movement that draws on a long list of beliefs and ideologies: traces of Christianity, Buddhism, Hinduism, Tantrism, Reincarnation, Spirituality, Magic, Esoteric Philosophies, Alternative Medicine, Astrology, Ecology, and so on.

**New Age claims to be the synthesis and refinement of all religions and philosophies. This multifaceted phenomenon is global, and believes that it can solve all the problems of the earth. It says it is doing so by delivering a new era, the so-called "Age of Aquarius", the age of the illuminated man, of the superman. So God must lose its importance and only men must be at the center of the universe.** The man would thus be able to save himself, thanks to the development of his own knowledge and mental faculties. Aquarius (or New Age) should pour its water, its teaching, across the globe. This teaching should lead men to an "enlargement of consciousness". **With this in mind, all religions have been created to come together in this "new age" unitary project.**

We recognize behind this movement the thought and action of Satan; in fact, it is amazing how the various New Age authors, while not knowing each other, have an incredible unity of thinking about the fundamental points and the means to use to achieve their goals. In addition, the main magazine of this movement is "Lucis Trust", formerly known as "Lucifer Trust". Needless to comment.

How do you recognize a New Age follower?

Usually, we do not recognize him immediately. He can talk about energy within you, evolution, awareness, life after death, tolerance. If you believe in Jesus Christ and His Word, you will surely end up being accused of being an intolerant fundamentalist, since for the New Age truth and morality are relative, and everyone must discover its divine potential by itself.

Soon, in his talk, there will be words that will sound like an alarm bell: Cosmic energy, God is everywhere, we must purify ourselves internally, meditation, full realization of the ego, contact with the energies of the universe, positive thinking, etc.

New Age denies that Jesus is the Son of God made man. Let's remember what the Word of God affirms about the spiritual origin of all religious movements in which Jesus Christ is not recognized as God come into flesh, as the only-begotten Son of God, as the one who accomplished the atonement of our sins, dying on the cross and resurrecting:

*"Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth*

*that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.”*

**1 John 4:1-4**

We can concisely state that there are four main concepts that make up this system of thought.

### **1. A new humanism**

Humanism, understood as the desire to put man at the center of the universe, is the foundation of New Age. All the things that New Age proposes have the goal of elevating man. If materialistic humanism had proudly proclaimed that God was not there, New Age humanism takes a step further and states that the man is god, and everyone is a potential Christ (Jesus would have been just any other man that managed to become "a Christ" thanks to the help of some Indian guru!). In men, New Age says, there are hidden capacities for mental and physical healing, for the creation of a new world order of peace on the planet, and for the achievement of the divine state.

### **2. Oriental mysticism**

The Indian philosophical concepts that invade the West today, are in perfect harmony with the New Age assumptions. Behind yoga, transcendental meditation, reincarnation, Karma, Ying and Yang, gurus and other spiritual “trends”, hides a revolutionary and anti-Christian way of conceiving reality and life itself.

### **3. Occultism**

The innovative practices proposed by New Age have nothing new. Techniques to seek secret knowledge, the investigation of the mysteries that govern the energies of the cosmos and the ways man can use it for his own interests, come from the realm of occultism and are ancient as the world. What the New Age has done is just copying some terms to make these practices popular and within reach.

### **4. Evolutionism**

The New Era corresponds to the dream of movement. New Age takes a step beyond Darwin, claiming that humanity is on the verge of a new evolutionist leap. The homo sapiens, according to them, is not at the top of evolutionary progress, and we can have better. New Age dream predicts that in the near future a new species of enlightened human beings will emerge: the homo noëticus, a sort of supermen who will handle the "New Age" on the planet earth. New Age is doing this to work with the ultimate evolution.

So far we have briefly described the ideological boundaries of New Age, but how deep has this system infiltrated Western culture?

The influence of the New Age movement is manifested with subtle bullying in all the sections of society and is likely to overturn the mindset of Italian people.

One of the most acclaimed New Age prophets is the noted actress Shirley MacLaine. Among her many writings, the best-seller is a book in which spiritualism and reincarnation are treated. New

Age enjoys a strong following between contemporary Hollywood artists; and many New Age ideas are recognized in many successful films. Many films that have to do with extraterrestrials bring us the New Age ideas about the spirit guides, advertising mystical experiences and paranormal events. Tv series like Ghostbusters, on the other hand, help to form a pleasant, funny and friendly image of ghosts, demons, and spirits. This also applies to Walt Disney's famous animation films such as Anastasia and Pocahontas where the "tree spirit" encourages the characters to come into contact with spirits, calling them exactly as a New Age medium. Many cartoons also make the child familiarize with practices, symbols, and esoteric and magical concepts.

In any case, the New Age movement owes much of its success to music. As early as the 1960s, rock music played in its favor by saying that it is possible to protest against the institutions. And the lyrics of famous rock songs, conveying New Age concepts, have paved the way for it. Today, this movement has given birth to a whole musical genre: alongside classical music, jazz, rap, etc., the "new age" label has been added, which only in the United States has a turnover of over 100 million dollars. Along with many New Age believers, like Madonna, we find many who sympathize with Tina Turner, Michael Jackson, Carlos Santana and Britney Spears.

The New Age movement is trying to "shape" the consciences of the little ones by using, as well as television, also the school system, and it is here that it counts to win its most significant battle. The 1983 magazine "L'Umanista" (The Humanist), in an article titled "A Religion for a New Age" (Una Religione per una Nuova Era), states that "the conflict between the rotten carcass of Christianity and the new faith in humanism will take place in the classroom".

In the United States, where the New Age movement has made more progress, it is becoming clear that every year more than 500 teachers attend preparatory courses for New Age teaching models, known as Global Education Programs and Confluent Education. Very briefly, these programs avoid mentioning traditional values and patterns, so that the children learn that they are not important, and are structured so that children come to consider themselves as perfect and divine, because - according to New Age - inside yourself there are all the resources needed to solve every problem, without the need of any external aid, or to believe in a god. Another insidious aspect is the indoctrination to relativism, according to which there are no absolute truths and that all values are essentially neutral and can be subjectively chosen by the students.

In addition, patriotism and nationalism are condemned, and to replace them, children are working to create unitary and global government models so that they become aware they are planetary citizens, and to prepare them to accept a desirable world government.

Almost all alternative occult therapies share the idea that men have a spiritual energy responsible for the state of the body. Hence, body diseases are explained in terms of energy lack or shortages (health-care magazines are now overwhelmed by these "alternative" teachings), and the therapeutic goal becomes the rebalancing or the revitalization of this energy. In this way, the doctor's attention comes to be directed to the spiritual energies that are inherent in man himself. He is a spiritual being who apparently would have in himself all the resources needed to heal his physical body; the key would be actually wanting it.

Many of the "new" alternative therapies are new only to the West. They are, in fact, ancient relics of the Eastern tradition that, based on the concepts of monism and pantheism, feed into the New Age system. It is not surprising that among the ranks of alternative doctors there is a large number of

fans of the New Age movement who push their patients to discover their "Aquarian" potential and adhere to New Age ideas. The most widespread alternative therapies include acupuncture, shiatsu, hypnotherapy, self-hypnosis, biofeedback, positive visualization, prano-therapy, yoga, reiki, zonal massage, homeopathy, Ayurvedic medicine, group dynamism, pyramidology, crystal-therapy, rebirthing, dowsing, pendulum, divination wand, etc.

Alternative therapies come with an extraordinary variety, and despite this diversity, the underlying goal is always the same: identifying, manipulating, redirecting, stimulating or balancing human energy. So you have to be very careful, especially if you consider that in many cases there are direct connections between alternative medicine practices and occultism. Such practices, in fact, will be even more effective as they approach the world of magic. Even if they initially appear innocuous and beneficial, they progressively lead him or her who get closer to them, to advance into more and more detailed and occult levels and techniques of Spiritism.

Saying it like that it may seem too bizarre to be true in some lines, but it's important that we strive to understand. The world we live in is taking these concepts seriously. Much of what is today considered to be cutting-edge in the psychological, philosophical, physical, medical (alternative medicine in particular), sports (see the martial arts boom), artistic, political and religious fields, can easily be traced back to the "New Age" mindset, and we already talk about "Next New Age".... Will New Age, perhaps, play a role in the formation of the imminent world government of the Antichrist, as described in the Book of Revelation? Yes, it is possible, since all the ingredients needed are present: the concept of superman, the man as God, the belief that a near-world government dominated by the Aquarius is going to set up a "peace" period.

## NEW AGE GOALS

It is significant that the New Age movement has relevant links with important international organizations. The United Nations, UNESCO, the World Council of Churches, the Rome Club, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Ford Foundation, the Bilderberg Group, Freemasonry, see the number of New Age sympathizers increase progressively.

Among those actively involved in the recruitment of other organizations for their purposes there are also various humanitarian organizations, the Montessori and Waldorf schools, the Damanhur community, theosophical, anthroposophy and transcendental meditation groups, UFOlogy groups, Rosicrucian, Hare Krishna, Bahai and Sufi sects, Unitarians and many others.

Among New Age projects there is that of building a world society where, theoretically, there are no tensions, reforming it from within in all its components. The project, communicated through a psychic dictate by a spirit, to the occultist Alice Bailey, consists in the establishment of a new world government and a new world religion.

**The first goal in order of time, is the gradual dissolution of the biblical faith in order to prepare people to accept the New Age anti-Christian revelations, and thus to establish the new world religion. Among the means chosen by the movement to achieve this goal are: the diffusion of eastern religions and pagan cults, drugs (Bailey and Ferguson define them as "tools for transformation"), yoga, kundalini, reiki, hypnosis, sorcery and magic, Kabala, UFO cult, Spiritism, psychic powers, rebirthing, tantra, and other practices. The common goal would be to reach an "altered state of consciousness" to open the person to passively accept the imposition of the will of "spirit guides" or "superior intelligences".**

The main political objective of the New Age movement is global control. The dissolution or destruction of individual national states, in the interest of "peace" and "conservation" of humanity, are openly propagated.

In order to achieve this goal that eventually becomes the dominion of the world, it will be necessary to beat many intermediate, political, economic, and social targets. One of the goals is thus described by Bailey: *"That atomic bomb though used only twice destructively... Its uses are twofold at this time: (a) As the forerunner of that release of energy which will change the mode of human living and inaugurate the new age wherein we shall not have civilisations and their emerging cultures but a world culture and an emerging civilization... (b) As a means in the hands of the United Nations to enforce the outer forms of peace, and thus give time for teaching... to take effect. The atomic bomb does not belong to the three nations [we are talking of 1957] who perfected it and who own the secrets at present. It belongs to the United Nations for use... whether it is to compel political groups of any powerful religious organization..."*

After the movement became public in 1975, further details emerged:

- the building of a world economic system;
- the replacement of private property with a world-wide management system in all aspects with regard to credit, transportation and production of high-consumption goods;

- the recognition of the need for biological control of the population and diseases worldwide;
- the duty to subordinate their private life to the goals of the world government.

The movement, professing "peace and love", has succeeded in blinding many of its adherents about their true aspirations, and deceiving them by supporting universal mass initiations, often devilish ones; Lucifer, or Satan, is the "light" of New Age, Marilyn Ferguson said.

According to New Age, Lucifer would be Maitreya, the greatest of Avatar, the Sanat Kumara (Lord of the World), the "Christ" they're waiting for and that will actually be the Antichrist foretold by Revelation.

The occultist H.P. Blavatsky wrote:

*"Satan and his rebel army will prove to have become the direct saviors and creators of divine man. In this way Satan, once it will no longer be seen in the superstitious spirit of the church, will grow in this great image. Satan is the God of our planet and the Only God "*

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine 1893, p. 264,**

Another objective concerns purification actions, that is, the extermination of all those who disagree with the aims of the movement; those who refuse to abandon monotheism and biblical theology, according to Bailey "they will be sent to another level of existence... they will lose the opportunity to control or influence developments on earth"; new-ager Benjamin Creme explains: "It's a question of accepting or dying". But how could a movement that says to be for peace, for tolerance, for the unity of all religions, justify the extermination of Christians? Simple! It does so with an eastern doctrine, that of karma. It is stated, in other words, that the collective "karma" of Christians is bad; they must therefore suffer a lot because in their "previous existences" they have accumulated bad karma! So they justify not only the future persecution against Christians but also abortion, artificial insemination, forced family limitation, genetic manipulation, death control (just think of euthanasia), making it an euphoric, joyful, beautiful experience and a transition to uninterrupted new life cycles.

And even worse, many theorists and leaders of the Aquarian Age claim that Hitler had drawn from their own sources since he adopted the same methods and principles. Some examples: the swastika is an Indo-Germanic symbol that indicates the Earth's rotation, it has been overthrown by Hitler (as a sign of perversion from the original project) and it is also a typical New Age symbol. Also the number 666 representing the "beast" of the Revelation was absorbed by New Age: it would, as Bailey states, have mystical property and would represent "the divine man".

Taken from <http://camcris.altervista.org/newage.html>, text retrieved from an article by journalist B. Chamish, revised and adapted version

## THE FATHER OF THE NEW AGE MOVEMENT: PIERRE TAILHARD DE CHARDIN

Let's continue our study of the New Age movement to understand how its teachings connect with the Vatican, with the United Nations and with the agenda of the New World Order, through the analysis of the Catholic priest, paleontologist and French Jesuit, **Pierre Teilhard de Chardin**. In the authoritative and highly successful book, "The Aquarian Conspiracy," by Marilyn Ferguson, a survey among new agers shown that the major influence on their spiritual "awakening" was Pierre Teilhard de Chardin. The book was described as a "manual for the new era" that "sought a change of paradigm in global consciousness."

Gary Kah, in his book 'En Route to Global Occupation' (page 41), says about Chardin:

*"[He] is one of the most quoted writers by the leading New Age occultists"*

A statement further supported by Dave Hunt and T.A. McMahon, in their book 'The Seduction of Christianity: Spiritual Discernment in the Last Days' (p. 80) when they say:

*"Teilhard dreamed of humanity merging into "God" and each realizing his own godhood at the Omega point. This belief has inspired many of today's New Age leaders."*

From the quotes above, it is easy to see how Chardin became known as the 'New Age Father', which then evolves to the present day into a system of beliefs that is almost identical to '**Consciousness of the One**' or to '**We Are All One**' by **David Icke** and other similar new age teachings. A point emphasized by Chardin himself, when he said, *"I can only be saved by becoming one with the universe"*.

### ALL IS ONE

Chardin was a passionate supporter of the theory of evolution. From his Wikipedia page we learn that:

*"His posthumously published book, The Phenomenon of Man, set forth a sweeping account of the unfolding of the cosmos and the evolution of matter to humanity, to ultimately a reunion with Christ. The unfolding of the material cosmos, is described from primordial particles to the development of life, human beings and the noosphere, and finally to his vision of the Omega Point in the future, which is "pulling" all creation towards it."*

In another of his works he says:

*"It is the law of the universe that in all things there is an antecedent existence: before all forms there is an antecedent but less evolved form. Each one of us is evolving toward divinity."*

Here we see more clearly Chardin's faith in evolution, a doctrine clearly absent in the Bible, in which he supposedly believes. This is not just a physical evolution. It is also a spiritual evolution, where man is evolving, mentally and socially, toward a final spiritual unity that he calls the "Omega Point".

His influence over this continues to this day. Recently, the current Vatican scientist, **Guy Consolmagno**, stated that Chardin:

*"...he dismissed Creationism and stated that the rebirth of 'clever design' - the controversial theory according to which only God can explain the gaps in the theory of evolution - was bad theology."*

In '**Roots of Radical Theology**', **John Charles Cooper** says about Chardin:

*"He taught that the God to worship is the one who will arise from the evolution of the human race."*

It is worth noting that this "universal Christ" is not the Jesus Christ of the Bible, but a "ascended master of the new age" that will bring all religions to unity. Teilhard confirmed this when he said:

*"A general convergence of religions upon a universal Christ who fundamentally satisfies them all: that seems to me the only possible conversion of the world, and the only form in which a religion of the future can be conceived. I believe that the Messiah we are waiting for, which we are all expecting with no doubt, is the universal Christ, the Christ of evolution."*

Once again, very eye-opening. Not only do we see the idea of a 'One World' Religion, we also see the mention of the 'Universal Christ'. For many, this is nothing more than the antichrist, sometimes referred to as Maitreya, or the Instructor of the World who is said to be expected by Christians, Jews, Muslims, Buddhists, Hindus, and others.

In order to achieve this convergence of all religions, Chardin proposed *"to reduce the gap between pantheism and Christianity by pulling out what could be called the Christian soul of pantheism or the pantheistic aspect of Christianity."*

This is a very revealing quote for several reasons. The first; the author of the essay 'Lucifer Rising', **Philip Jones**, suggested that there is a:

*"Hegelian dialectics combining a form of Christianity as a thesis with pagan spiritualism as antitheses, with the result of a synthesis very similar to the Babylonian Mysterious Religions."*

This seems to be very close to what Chardin was trying to do. In the area of pantheism Jones quotes Fritz Springmeier from his book 'Be Wise to Serpents':

*"When you worship the sun, the moon, the stars, a statue, or even yourself, Lucifer is deceiving you, you are not worshipping the things that have been created, but you are worshipping the creator. The worshipping of anything different from the creator, takes place by listening to Lucifer."*

Jones further specifies:

*"Since 'God' in the metaphysical pantheistic system is not the omnipotent God of the Bible, but an impersonal, immanent force that occupies all things, then everything, the universe itself, every stone, every tree, every man, every woman, is "God". In this pagan worldview, the man is not a*

*special creation of the one true God, of whom, ultimately, he is responsible. Nor is he endowed by his creator of intrinsic duties and inalienable rights. Thus pantheism works as an effective means of weakening a religion centered on God, to transform it into a system of beliefs centered on man, and thus giving religious ratification to doctrines and programs of political collectivism. Pantheism can also be used as a step to bring humanity from theism to atheist materialism. In religion, pantheism is often expressed as Naturalism; the doctrine according to which religious truth comes from nature, not from revelation."*

Jones also quotes Father Clarence Kelly, who is able to summarize this concept when he says:

*"Pantheism is one of the favorite doctrines of collectivists, because it offers a concept of man that, for religious reasons, subordinates the individual to the collective."*

Perhaps we can begin to understand why the concept of uniqueness is so important to the agenda of the New World Order. In 'On Love and Happiness', Teilhard writes the following:

*"...we human beings are already forming but one single body. And the second thing is that through the gradual buildup within that body of a uniform and universal system of industry and science our thoughts are tending more and more to function like the cells of one and the same brain. This must inevitably mean that as the transformation follows its natural line of progress we can foresee the time when men will understand what it is, animated by one single heart, to be united together in wanting, hoping for, and loving the same things at the same time. [...] The mankind of tomorrow is emerging from the mists of the future, and we can actually see it taking shape: a "super-mankind," much more conscious, much more powerful, and much more unanimous than our own... that what life ultimately calls upon us to do in order that we may be, is to incorporate ourselves into, and to subordinate our selves to, an organic totality of which, cosmically speaking, we are no more than conscious particles"*

Returning to Wikipedia, we learn that:

*"Teilhard points to the societal problems of isolation and marginalization as huge inhibitors of evolution, especially since evolution requires a unification of consciousness. He states that "no evolutionary future awaits anyone except in association with everyone else." Teilhard argued that the human condition necessarily leads to the psychic unity of humankind, though he stressed that this unity can only be voluntary..."*

**It seems we have to agree on a voluntary basis that 'WE ARE ALL ONE' in order to be able to 'EVOLVE'. This is the same philosophy that is pushed so heavily by characters like David Icke and others of New Age, by the 'awakening' movements of 2012 and by those of the 'change of consciousness'.**

More worryingly we observe that according to New Age leaders such as Barbara Marx Hubbard, those who resist this attempt of manipulation in order to create a conformist mental hive, must change or die, because this is the choice. She states that *"dealing with those who refuse to change would be just as horrible as killing a cancer cell."*

And goes on:

*“We must do so to be ready for the selection process that is now at the beginning. We, the Elders, will wait patiently until the last moment before quantum transformation, to intervene in order to cut this corrupt and corruptor element of the body of humanity. It's like watching a cancer grow, something must be done before the whole body is destroyed... the destructive fourth must be eliminated by the social body.”*

It is increasingly clear that this guide to 'unity' or 'the one' is a key element of the Luciferin's proposal, a World Religion, and anyone who does not accept it needs to be eliminated. If naturally some sort of unit was to come up, it would be a good thing, **but this false unity that the 'élite' is trying to create was built through a variety of brainwashing and mental control techniques.** The subtle deception that the agenda of "Everything Is One" plays on us, is to **undermine our sense of being sovereign and unique individuals, born with inalienable rights** given by God as well as to hide the truth of salvation and the eternal life we have in Jesus Christ and no one else. Recognizing your unique individuality and claiming your inalienable rights given by God, does not automatically mean becoming selfish, self-absorbed, egocentric, egomaniac, only able to care about yourself, nor the voluntary collective action is excluded. It is, moreover, a fundamental bastion against that tyrannical NWO that the élites of this world want to impose on humanity. It is the luciferin élite who wants to take the decisions and guide the thought of the 'organic totality' that we are encouraged to 'incorporate' in, 'subordinating' ourselves to it. Chardin also had an important influence on the United Nations.

**Dr. Robert Muller**, the former UN General Secretary, is sometimes described as the 'philosopher' of the United Nations. He was a passionate advocate of the World Government and is quoted as responsible for the growing representation of religions within the United Nations, particularly of the New Age movement. In his book 'Most of All Taught Me Happiness' (pp 116-117), Robert Muller notes that:

*"...Teilhard de Chardin influenced his companion (Padre de Breuvery), who inspired his colleagues, who began a rich, long-term process of global thought within the United Nations, which has affected many nations and people all over the world. I was deeply influenced by Teilhard."*

In 'The Desire to Be Human: A Global Reconnaissance of Human Perspective in an Age of Transformation'. (p. 304) he also says:

*"Teilhard [de Chardin] always saw the United Nations as the progressive institutional incarnation of his philosophy"*

Teilhard himself wrote in 'The Future of Man' (page 182):

*"Although its form is not yet visible, tomorrow, humanity will wake up in a pan-organized world."*

In other words: a New World Order that denies Jesus Christ for the (short) joy of Satan. Muller is responsible for creating the 'World Core Curriculum' that aims to:

*"...direct our children toward global citizenship, beliefs centered on the earth, social values and collective mentality, which are becoming a requirement for the 21st century workforce."*  
**New Man Magazine, (pp. 85-86)**

In the foreword to the Curriculum we find that:

*"The underlying philosophy on which Robert Muller's school is based, lies in the teachings of Alice A. Bailey's books..."*

**Alice A. Bailey** was the third leader of the Theosophical Movement that was founded by the self-confessed Luciferin, **Helena Blavatsky**. Bailey also formed the **Lucifer publishing company** (along with her husband, Foster, 32rd degree Mason), now known as the **Lucis publishing company** and is closely linked to **Lucis Trust**.

Lucis Trust and its member organizations, have several links with the United Nations; it is in fact recognized as a non-governmental organization by the UN, and it is allowed to be present within its regular briefing sessions.

Someone had the impression that Chardin was considered a loose cannon by the Church which in turn disowned him; however, in 'God and Science', Charles Henderson talks about how Chardin:

*"...became a hero and a role model for a whole generation of young priests and theologians."*

The Jesuits certainly did not disown him. He was buried in the Jesuit Cemetery of the province of New York, at the Jesus Novitiate, St. Andrew's on the Hudson in Poughkeepsie, New York. On May 12, 1981, on the occasion of the centenary of Teilhard de Chardin's birth, the Pope praised him:

*"...the wonderful repercussions of his research and investigation, as well as the strong influence of his personality and the richness of his thought."*

One of the consequences was reported by the New York Times on October 25<sup>th</sup>, 1996:

*"Nearly a century and a half after Darwin's 'Origin of Species', Pope John Paul II has put the teaching authority of the Roman Catholic Church firmly behind the view that the human body may not have been the immediate creation of God, but is the product of a gradual process of evolution. With a formal statement sent to the Pontifical Academy of Sciences on Wednesday, the Pope said, 'Fresh knowledge leads to recognition of the theory of evolution as more than just a hypothesis.'"*

Statements that deny the Bible and the creation. Nothing suspicious if we consider that the Vatican is the driving force of the "ecumenical movement of the union of world religions", in something similar to the New Age movement. A 'One World Religion' will be secretly controlled by the same devilish forces that aim to control the Single World Government.

Taken from <http://nwo-truthresearch.blogspot.c> Tratto from <http://nwo-truthresearch.blogspot.ch/2011/02/pierre-teilhard-de-chardin-il-padre-del.html>, revised and adapted version

## NEW AGE vs JESUS

The connection between New Age, Vatican, Jesuits and Freemasonry is confirmed by the common goals of "unification" of the peoples for the "superior good" of humanity. Anyone who does not want to be part of the utopia will be persecuted and considered outlawed. These are not stories of wild imaginings, but real and detailed projects that are under way by means of real forces that have prepared for centuries the agenda to deceive the world, as prophesied in Revelation: *"all earth, astonished, will follow the beast."* Do you think it's impossible to convince the world in this way? Well, surely it will be very convincing when the new age world religion will be established as a result of a simulated supernatural event (appearances in heaven, aliens landing, or any other miraculous sign, considering that the technology for simulating this things in the sky already exists).

Let's see some scriptures that warn us about the New Age deception, as well as all other religions, also applicable to fake Christianity, and to various gurus such as David Icke, Mauro Biglino and the like:

*"For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist."*

**2 John 7**

*"Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time."*

**1 John 2:18**

*"If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself."*

**1 Timothy 6:3-5**

*"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived."*

**2 Timothy 3:13**

*"Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them."*

**Acts 20:30**

*"Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,"*

**Colossians 2:18**

*"Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?"*

**1 Corinthians 11:13**

*“And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment”*

**Hebrews 9:27**

*“Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire: Lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth: And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.”*

**Deuteronomy 4:15-19**

*“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;”*

**1 Timothy 4:1-2**

*“And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in Christ. As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him: Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.”*

**Colossians 2:4-9**

*“That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;”*

**Ephesians 4:14**

*“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”*

**Acts 4:12**

*“For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;”*

**1 Timothy 2:5**

*“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”*

**John 14:6**

## SATANISM IS MORE POPULAR THAN YOU THINK

Let's now look at a brief chapter to understand how effectively today's world is influenced by Satanism. I do not want to dwell a lot, because my only purpose is to show you its antithesis with Christianity and to make clear that art, music, politics, economics and many other sectors have a precise Satanic footprint, even if in appearance they seem innocuous.

### ALEISTER CROWLEY AND HIS HERITAGE

The man who liked to be called "**The Great Beast 666**", nicknamed by the press as "*The Wickedest Man in History*", was something more than a petty wiseman: Aleister Crowley is the heart of one of the most influential magical movements of the twentieth and twenty-first century. He also had connections with some of the most powerful figures in the world, and worked for the British Intelligence Agency (MI-5). This article describes the life and works of the occultist Aleister Crowley and analyzes his connections with the world's élite of the **Illuminati** which facilitated the propagation of **Thélema** (in Greek "Will"), his philosophy. Even if he is considered the most influential occultist of the twentieth century and has been recognized by the BBC as the 73rd "*Greatest Englishman of all time*", many people have never heard of Aleister Crowley. The English occultist, mystical and ceremonial magician, is incredibly popular in some circles (occultists, artists, celebrities, etc.), but is completely unknown to the average person. And why should he ever be known? What has he done of so important? In short, **he prefigured the radical philosophical change that would have wiped Western civilization during the 20th century**. With the foundation of Thélema's philosophy and announcing the advent of a **New Age**, Crowley not only formulated the main philosophical precepts of the 21st century, but also became part of the enlightened engine that in turn promoted it.

However, the documents declassified so far reveal that "The Great Beast 666" led a double life: apparently Crowley kept connections with the British government and worked for the British secret services and senior US government officials. The Ordo Templi Orientis (OTO), the secret society that he popularized, had among its ranks some of the most influential people of the time who used their power to promote the advancement of his main philosophy: Thélema.

Let's see an extract from this book, which describes the essence of his thought:

*"I am the Snake that giveth Knowledge & Delight and bright glory, and stir the hearts of men with drunkenness. To worship me take wine and strange drugs whereof I will tell my prophet, & be drunk thereof! They shall not harm ye at all. It is a lie, this folly against self. The exposure of innocence is a lie. Be strong, o man! lust, enjoy all things of sense and rapture: fear not that any God shall deny thee for this."*

**Aleister Crowley**

Crowley's most significant experiences were his **homosexual relationships** that, according to his biographer, Lawrence Sutin, would have led him to a "*meeting with an immanent deity*". This event

inspired him great interest in occultism, secret societies, and more specifically in what will be later called **Sex Magic**.

Toward the age of thirty, Crowley enrolled in many esoteric groups where or he was admired – which allowed him to rise through the ranks-, or he was despised and expelled. Inspired by the book of Arthur E. Waite (1857-1942), “The Book of Black Magic and of Pacts”, in 1898, Crowley entered the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn, known as the "Great White Brotherhood".



Aleister Crowley in a wizard outfit

This secret society had among its members individuals belonging to the élite and very influential people in society. At that time, Crowley was introduced to ceremonial magic and to the ritual use of drugs.

In 1899, he reported that he had become a member of the old witch’s lair “Old George Pickingil”. However, he was not accepted in this group for a long time due to his irresponsible attitude and his inclinations toward homosexuality (which were shocking at that time, even for witches). The priestess who followed him, later described him as *"a corrupt mind, directed towards evil and a vicious little monster!"*

Crowley also became a high rank mason, joining several Lodges and acquiring several Masonic degrees. In his autobiography, Crowley described the achievement of the 33rd (and last) Degree of the Scottish Rite in Mexico:

*“Don Jesus Medina, a descendant of the great duke of Armada fame, and one of the highest chiefs of Scottish rite free-masonry. My Cabbalistic knowledge being already profound by current standards, he thought me worthy of the highest initiation in his power to confer; special powers were obtained in view of my limited sojourn, and I was pushed rapidly through and admitted to the thirty-third and last degree before I left the country.”*

**Aleister Crowley, A Magick Life: The Biography of Aleister Crowley**

In 1904, Crowley and his new wife, Rose Kelly (1874-1932), visited Egypt for their honeymoon. It was during this trip that he wrote his most famous book, "Liber Legis", The Book of Law, which would become the cornerstone of his life. According to his story, Crowley's wife took him to a museum in Cairo where she showed him a mortuary stone of 7th century BC, known as the Stele of Ankh-ef-en-Khonsu (which will be later venerated as the "Stele of Revelation").

Later, during their stay in Egypt, Crowley and Rose attended a magic ritual during which he claimed to have received a message from an entity named **Aiwass**. Following this communication, Crowley wrote the first three chapters of the **Liber al vel Legis** (or **Book of Law**), a mystical text that, in his view, would have revolutionized the future of humanity.

*"Is announced the coming of a New Age where Crowley will become the prince-priest of a new religion, Horus's Era. He will formulate a link between humanity and the "solar-spiritual strength", headed by God Horus for the next two thousand years, which will also lead to an evolution of the consciousness of this planet. The message from Aiwass, who Crowley thought to be his guardian angel convinced him that his mission in life was to give the coup de grâce to the Age of Osiris with his dying appendix, the Christian faith, and build on his ruins a new religion based on the Thélem's law"*

**Kenneth Grant in the book Aleister Crowley & the Hidden God**

"The Book of the Law is considered by its adepts as a recipe book of occult formulas of cosmic reach, 'some clearly formulated, other veiled in the cabalistic cipher'. It was not an 'automatic writing job', Crowley said, but a clear message from a higher intelligence and conscience". In accordance with what Crowley's protégé, Kenneth Grant, says (1924-2011): who possesses the ability to understand the language of symbolism "will be astonished by the accuracy of the synthesis of the New Eon spirit". In other words, in the same way the Bible ruled Western civilization over the last two millennia, Thémea would describe the spirit of the next two thousand years.

*"In the Horus Age, the dualistic approach to religion will be transcended through the abolition of the current concept of an external God to ourselves. The two parts (good and evil) will be united. 'The man will no longer worship God as an external factor, in the same way as pagans, or as an inner state of conscience, as in Christianity, but will realize his identity with God.' In the new Age of Horus, based on the union of male polarity with the female one, there will be the magical use of sperm and ecstasy, which will end with the apotheosis of matter, 'in accordance with the old gnostic notion that says that matter is not twofold, but one with the Spirit', symbolized by the androgynous Baphomet of Templars and Illuminati."*

**Aleister Crowley, The Book of the Law**

The Book of the Law became the basis for Thélema, which revolved around the idea "Do what you want will be the whole law", and that every man must follow his morality rules without any external constraint, thus canceling any line of democracy between good and evil, between morality and immorality, between right and wrong.

The Do What Thou Wilt means "do what you want", and describes an egoistic search for instant gratification and pleasure. However, Thélema's initiates disagree with this description of the axiom since they believe it is meant to be interpreted at a metaphysical level. Thélema, as we have seen, in Greek means "Will". The main objective of this philosophy is the realization of your True Will,

which is described as your own "higher vocation" or purpose in life, regardless of ethical or moral barriers.

*"There are no standards of 'good'. Ethics is a nonsense. Each star must continue its orbit. To the devil the "moral principle", there is nothing like that."*

**Aleister Crowley, The Book of the Law**

To generate interest in his order, Crowley published *The Equinox: A Journal of Scientific Illuminism* (a term borrowed from the Order of Illuminati led by Adam Weishaupt), where rites and esoteric techniques were disclosed. His next work was titled *The Book of Lies*, a work that captured the attention of the head of the Ordo Templi Orienti, Theodor Reuss (1855-1923), who soon made him a initiated at the Order and then a Grand Master of the ART. The motivation brought for this recognition: his knowledge of sexual magic.

To put in motion the "occult forces that will bring global enlightenment in 2000", Crowley realized that his mission was to "cure the world from sexual repression". To achieve his goal, he decided to study every detail of sexual behavior and bring every sexual impulse to the region of rational consciousness. To this end, Crowley experienced altered states of conscience, using cannabis, cocaine and opium. Crowley then introduced (not without criticism) the practice of homosexual magic into the Ordo Templi Orientis, accessible only to the highest ranks of the Order, as he believed it to be the most powerful ritual.

Since Crowley's "antics" began to be reported by the press, he soon became known as a black wizard and a Satanist junkie, then he was nicknamed "the wickedest man in the world".

However, unclassified documents have revealed that this combination of factors has not prevented the British secret services from hiring him as an agent. On the other hand, it was not the first time that the British Crown assumed in its services an occultist of international reputation; a famous example of such combination can be found in the connection between the magician John Dee (1527-1608) and Queen Elizabeth I (1533-1603).

The use of documents gathered from British, American, French and Italian archives reveals that Crowley played an important role in the Lusitania's sinking, in a plot to overthrow the Spanish government in the defeat of the Irish and Indian nationalist conspiracies, and in 1941 with the flight to England of Rudolf Hess (1894-1987).

A colleague of Crowley named Parson, was later associated with an individual who would become very influential: Lafayette Ron Hubbard (1911-1986), the man who founded the Church of Scientology. Parsons developed a close bond of friendship with Hubbard, who was then a captain of the US Navy, and who introduced him to the secrets of the Horde Orientis Temple.

In a 1946 Communiqué to Crowley, Parsons wrote:

*"About three months ago I met the Navy Captain L. Ron. Hubbard [...]. Even though he has no training in magic, he has an extraordinary amount of experience and knowledge in the field [...]. He is the most Thélemic person I have ever known and he is in complete agreement with our principles. He is also interested in the project for a New Age [...]. We are putting together our resources to found a company that will work to control our business initiatives."*

Nowadays, the Scientology Church founded by Hubbard is an extremely influential and well-funded sect that boasts among its ranks, more than 8,000,000 members including high profile celebrities such as Tom Cruise, Will Smith, John Travolta and Lisa Marie Presley.

Though Crowley died almost penniless, fighting against his heroin addiction, his "spiritual" legacy was nothing short of colossal. Crowley's impact on today's popular culture is evident on many levels, both through direct references to his person and through works inspired by Th lema. The most obvious examples of Crowley's influence on popular culture, are the references made by rock stars who are in love with his character and his philosophy, such as the Beatles and Jimmy Page.

Crowley also inspired numerous fictional characters including **Le Chiffre**, James Bond's archenemy in *Casino Royale*, and the Satanist wizard Adrian Marcato in *Rosemary's Baby*. Today, references to Crowley and Th lema can be found in the strangest places, like in the anime *Yu-Gi-Oh!* where one of the characters on the show is called **Alister** (in memory of the occultist). This character carries on his forehead "The Seal of Orichalcos", which is an identical copy of Crowley's Unicursal Hexagram.



Alister, the character of the anime *Yu-Gi-Oh!*, while shows Crowley's Hexagram on his forehead



Jay-z wearing a sweatshirt with Crowley's most famous saying, "Do What Thou Wilt"

Beyond these direct references, a clever analyst is able to detect the influence of Crowley's Thélémic philosophy and of his vision of a "New Age" in countless media products. Indeed, prominent members of the Ordo Templi Orientis were (and still are) heavily involved in producing Hollywood films, incorporating into their plots Thélémic principles. Science fiction is the preferred genre to implement the programming (to suggest ideas through the medias). The initiated of the Ordo Templi Orientis, are authors of stories ready for the mass market, especially science fiction novels, with occult and subliminal themes published in magazines and books. Among the most influential we can find "Stranger in a Strange Land" by Robert Heinlein, "Rocket to the Morgue" by A.H. White, "The Sentinel" and "Childhood's End" by Arthur C. Clarke. By means of a relatively recent flowering genre, the OTO was able to shape America's vision through programming, which envisaged an "inevitable" future, thus influencing everything from the architecture of our cities to the design of our cars, to the conception of what represents "progress and freedom" for the future. The Ordo Templi Orientis's ability to transform America, consisted in the brazenly untrue connection with science and science fiction, shaping the media and medicine into their own image, on the road to the creation of a new "thélémic" religion for the masses.

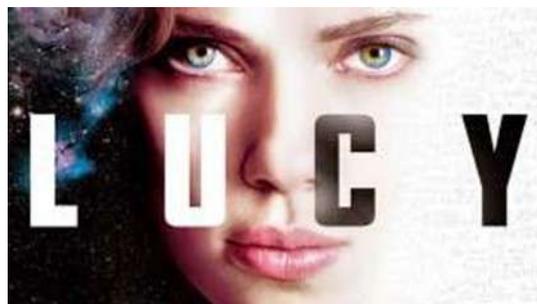
In our time Crowley is considered in two opposite ways: a mysterious, misunderstood, mystic genius or a depraved charlatan, a prophet of the era of spiritual enlightenment or a precursor of a satanic antichrist, a supporter of sexual freedom or a pederasty junkie. Was his vision real or was he good at convincing thousands of believers that it was? Responding to these questions today is pretty much irrelevant. As a young man, Crowley wanted to become a celebrity and change the course of history. In his own way, he achieved both goals. It wasn't only his peculiar character that made him a sort of cult icon, his philosophical and esoteric works are today one of the major forces that influence popular culture, values and spirituality. Unlike many historical characters who have lost popularity, over the years, Crowley's influence is constantly increasing in the 21st century. This is not just the result of luck or of a natural evolution... Crowley and his Ordo Templi Orientis have maintained connections with high-level members of British and American governments, as well as influential figures in the field of science, right and culture. The world's *élite*, dominated by enlightened values, is in full accord with Crowley's Théléma. These connections facilitated the diffusion and acceptance of his works in popular culture. Crowley not only anticipated the abandonment of traditional religions by the people, and the transition to the Horus era, but he was also part of the engine that led to these changes. His vision of a New Age coincides with the secular plan of the Illuminati for a New secular World Order governed by an "enlightened" *élite*. The formulation may look different, but the philosophical-hermetic background is the same.



When most people think of worshipping the devil, they imagine the number 666, rituals, the burning of incense, sacrifices, candles, and sorcery (all really true), but pure Satanism is much simpler; so much that you may be Satanist without even knowing it. **The true essence of Satanism is to do what you want.** The following statement was extracted from an article written on February 18<sup>th</sup>, 2003 by journalist **Eric Gillin** in an interview with **Peter H. Gilmore**, High Priest of the Church of Satan: "*Satanists essentially believe that life should be lived in **search of pleasure**, and that they have only one chance to do so. Exactly as America looks to us.*"

It is interesting how Satanists believe that America is an "entirely satanic nation". The most disturbing thing is that the reason why they believe this, derives from our freedom to do what we want, this will be the whole Law. Satanists, therefore, think that independence from God is equivalent to Satanism (doing what you want instead of obeying the Word of God). This was what the Snake offered to Eve: Independence from God. The evil-worshippers define Satanism as emancipation from the Laws of God. Satanists say: "Hey, in America we can act immorally without breaking any law".

They describe Satanism as the **pursuit of pleasure**: "If you like it, do it". And they say: "Welcome to sinful America"! A confirmation that America is an entirely satanic society comes from rock star **Marilyn Manson**: "The idea of Antichrist is an unconscious knowledge that every individual possesses, and that consists in accepting himself as **a powerful being who can independently take his own decisions**". Satanism consists in doing everything you want in your own way, instead of following the will of the true God. **Anton Szandor LaVey** (1930-1997), founder of the Church of Satan, taught his disciples that they were deities, the only authorities of themselves: "And as a Satanist (the initiate) he must know that achieving what is human potential, is one of the essential points of Satanism: **to attain his own deity** according to his potential. Therefore, **in Satanism, every man and woman is a god or goddess.**"



*Lucy, namely Lucifer. Lucy in the movie acquires knowledge and superhuman abilities, she becomes "enlightened."*

Does this kind of thought remind you of anything? This is the true essence of the New Age doctrine, that is, the concept that all men and women are meant to divinity. They state that Jesus Christ was as divine as anyone else can come to be. Mormonism followers teach that all Mormons will become like Jesus. In the Garden of Eden, the Snake told Eve (Gn 3, 5) that she and Adam would become God, being able to distinguish good from evil. This is exactly what LaVey taught, that is, in Satanism every man and woman is divine. The Christian conception is diametrically opposed. By eating the forbidden fruit (which was not a mandarin or a plum, but the fruit represents

the sin of wanting to become like God, removing him from his throne), Adam and Eve made the sin enter into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned (Romans 5:12).

That is why there is so much suffering and death in today's world, because we live in a decadent world that has turned its back on God!

Adam and Eve wanted to become gods by choosing themselves between good and evil. God allowed it and now men must pay the price of that choice. Today's world is a mess because men - and not God - wanted to choose for themselves what is good and what is bad, putting themselves in the place of God. The men who follow this philosophy are hypocrites. They want to decide for themselves what is bad and what is good, but when they choose evil (and pay for the consequences) they blame God.

Let's listen to the accusatory words of popstar **Shakira** in her hit "How Do You Do":

*"What language do you speak  
If you speak at all?  
Are you some kind of freak  
Who lives to raise the ones who fall?"*

*[...]  
How do you do?  
How does it feel to be so high?  
And are you happy?  
Do you ever cry? [...]  
You've made mistakes  
Well that's OK 'cause we all have  
But if I forgive yours  
Will you forgive mine?  
Hey, do you feel our pain?  
And walk in our shoes?  
Have you ever felt starved?  
Or is your belly always full?  
How many people die  
And hurt in your name?  
Hey, does that make you proud  
Or does it bring you shame?"*

This is a satanic overturning of truth.  
Marilyn Manson states:

*"Satanism consists in worshipping yourself since everyone is responsible for their own good and their own evil."*

And he quotes occultist Aleister Crowley: *"do what you want will be the whole Law"*.

We can see that what Aleister Crowley teaches is the same thing that Satan had offered to Jesus Christ: *"And (the devil) saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me"* (Matthew 4:9). Fame, wealth and pleasure in exchange for adoration. Jesus scolded him with the same words of God: *"Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve"* (Matthew 4:10).

Crowley was the most infamous Satanist of the 20<sup>th</sup> century, known as the wickedest man in the world. Crowley's evil influence is huge in the rock industry and between Satanists and luciferins of the whole world. Crowley taught the art of witchcraft and **to say and to do things backwards**. Here are some examples. Here is what **Jennifer Lopez** said: *"My heart is sovereign of all my being. If my heart tells me that it is true, it is enough for me"*. The LIVE band in its song **Operation Spirit** (1991) sings: *"Heard a lot of talk about this Jesus / A Man of love and a man of strength / But what a man was 2000 years ago means nothing to me today"*. Whether it's **Frank Sinatra** (1915-1998), **Elvis Presley** (1935-1977) or **Ed Kowalczyk** of the LIVE band, the core of their philosophy is always the same: *"Do what you please"*.

Ed Kowalczyk of the LIVE band said the following: *"The answers to your problems are inside you and not in God or in a religion"*. The rap group MERCEDES sings in its song **It's Your Thing** (1999): *"It's your thing. Do what you want to do"*. **Hype Williams**, director of Jay-z's Big Pimpin' music video, said: *"Big Pimpin, live big, really man, live life at its greatest potential. I mean, whatever you want to do, when you want to do it, do it, but in the greatest way possible."*

As you can see in order to follow a satanic doctrine, you just have to raise your will above God's will. Instead of obeying God and honoring the sanctity of marriage, people commit sexual immoralities, leading to the destruction of the family, to the liberalization of abortions. Sin always has consequences, and damages your neighbor. **The whole concept of Aleister Crowley teaches to become the god or goddess of yourself, choosing yourself between good and evil, just as Adam and Eve did.**

This is why the world is a mess, because men have done what they wanted and have turned their backs on God. You do not have to blame God, as many actors, celebrities, singers, college professors or people belonging to every sector do. Humankind is our worst enemy, immediately after Satan. Shakira has no right to blame God for the disasters committed by humanity. **Lady Gaga** even sings in her songs blasphemies against Jesus Christ, praising Judas Iscariot. Jesus had foretold that:

*"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables."*

**2 Timothy 4:3-4**

Taken from [http://www.centrosangiorgio.com/occultismo/articoli/aleister\\_crowley\\_i\\_suoi\\_legami\\_con\\_l\\_elite\\_e\\_l\\_a\\_sua\\_eredita](http://www.centrosangiorgio.com/occultismo/articoli/aleister_crowley_i_suoi_legami_con_l_elite_e_l_a_sua_eredita), revised and adapted version

## ADAM KADMON, ONE OF THE MANY DISINFORMERS

Adam Kadmon became incredibly popular, especially among young people, in no time. Kadmon present himself as the one who knows and tells the truth; who guards it and wants to reveal it to others, to the world. He is a "great prophet, a savior, a Prometheus" who brings the light to the poor profane who live in the darkness.

Adam is "so humble" and he "loves us so much", he wants to "take care of us", he wants to "protect us". We should all thank him very much since he and he alone raises his head and protects humanity, which is imprisoned by false beliefs and old ideals.

Adam Kadmon claims to be "persecuted by strong powers" who want him dead.

Here he is forced to take refuge in Mediaset, one of the major Italian TVs, protected by a mask on his face.

Certainly it is surprising that these strong powers, that have all in their hands and dominate everything, allow this dangerous hero to have his own broadcast and let him talk undisturbed on one of the most popular Italian televisions.

His "omniscience" comes OBVIOUSLY (and who could doubt that...) from a "sacred" and "ancient" origin. In fact Adam Kadmon states:

*"I walk among you since time began"*

**Adam Kadmon**

*"I saw civilizations emerge from other civilizations"*

**Adam Kadmon**

*"I come from a world and a time far beyond, I saw galaxies dissolve like dust"*

**Adam Kadmon**

*"I have the opportunity to access a knowledge that is not accessible by common people"*

**Adam Kadmon**

And who is he, Blade Runner??? All kidding aside...

As far as most of you (including me) consider him a fool, the following analysis only serves to understand that behind his message lies the essence of the Masonic's cabalistic-satanic doctrine.

In this context somewhat fairy, Kadmon is a very useful means to spread, with a lot of nonsense, precise doctrines.

The doctrines that today are proposed in the sunlight by people like Kadmon, are in fact very old, very serious and very dangerous.

## ADAM KADMON AND KABBALAH

Even before examining the doctrines proposed in these programs, it is useful to dwell on the NAME given to this character.

Many kids believe that "ADAM KADMON" is the actual name of this individual. Obviously this is not the case.

Adam Kadmon is in fact the first man of KABBALAH, the doctrinal structure on which the freemasonry and many mysterious religions of the world are founded.

Adam Kadmon is considered as the man-god, the perfect man, the primitive androgynous, completely "enlightened".

The mason Albert Pike explains:

*"Adam Kadmon, is the first man, the first Aziluthic emanated from the Infinite Light, placed into Space, and from whom, later, all the other degrees and systems had their beginnings. He is called the Adam before all the firsts. "*

**Albert Pike, in Morals and Dogma**

Kabbalah and its sephrotic tree are the "way" chosen by the cabalists and freemasonry, to "save themselves", to "rise", to "redeem".

The cabalistic Adam Kadmon is the greatest exaltation of the man who believes he can become God.

*"Each one of you can be the Messiah of Himself"*

**Quote by Adam Kadmon, from Italia1**

*"You do not need a Messiah"*

**Quote by Adam Kadmon, from Italia1**

Adam Kadmon is a tool used to convey the cabalistic doctrines, namely the pure doctrines of Satanism, to the masses.

These may seem "strong" words, but it is not an exaggeration. It's not about calumnies or personal ideas. **You just need to compare the "enlightened words" of Adam Kadmon and those of Satanists, occultists, new agers, magicians, and Masons, to realize that the doctrines proposed are objectively the same.**

The problem is that these doctrines go unnoticed at this point, because poison is released in small doses. The audience has in fact been gradually accustomed to this, has already moved away from God, and is already prepared to hear that Lucifer is a "friend of theirs".

Adam Kadmon says that Satan is just a symbol of knowledge:

*"He has been labeled in this way, but Satan is a symbol of knowledge"*

**Quote by Adam Kadmon, from Italia1**

The world's Freemasonry, at the high ranks, considers Satan as "the great initiator", "the bearer of light", "the light of knowledge", and Adam Kadmon confirms:

*"The snake, Lucifer is Satan, and means the knowledge bringer of truth"*

**Quote by Adam Kadmon, from Italia1**

That is presented, openly, in the sunlight, the last abomination.

The things that Freemasonry has secretly told for centuries, today Adam Kadmon says them on television to the kids. Adam Kadmon repeats these concepts many times but viewers do not seem to be particularly surprised.

All this was planned for some time. Esotericists and Satanists made it very clear:

*"Yes, Satan is god, the only god of this planet"*

**H. P. Blavatsky, occultist**

*"Satan and his militia will prove to be the true savior and creator of the divine man"*

**H. P. Blavatsky, occultist**

The Bible has clearly prophesied this horrible reality, Satan will truly fool the world, many people worshiped him, and many others will worship him.

*"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast"*

**Revelation 13:4**

"Masonic knowledge" is nothing but a path leading to the so-called "human self-deification". Freemasonry worships Satan because it believes in him, it believes in the ancient lie of the serpent, in Genesis:

*"Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil."*

**Genesis 3:4-5**

This is exactly what the Satanists have taught over the centuries "every man is god". The "fairytales" professed by Adam Kadmon are nothing but the satanic occult doctrine:

*"Only harmonizing evil with good, man and woman evolve"*

**Quote by Adam Kadmon, from Italia1**

*"The concepts of good and evil must merge, they must be harmonized"*

**H. P. Blavatsky, Occultist and Satanist**

*"Evil is a necessity for evolution"*

**H.P. Blavatsky**

Therefore, if men can determine for themselves what is good and what is bad, sin no longer exists. Evil? It does not exist, everything can be accepted and can be "harmonized". These exact doctrines were those of the Satanist and wizard, Aleister Crowley.

*"You are the master of yourself [...] I want you to believe in yourself"*

**Adam Kadmon**

Everything has been planned for some time, this apparent and generic "self-esteem", this "positive thinking", only wants to lead to the Masonic doctrine of the "cult of the man".

*"Freemasonry and the mason must work tirelessly to spread faith in man"*

**Albert Pike, Great Master Mason**

*"Man is, at one time, god, pontiff and king of himself."*

**Extracted from the teachings of Masonic principles**

*"All of us high initiates, should keep the purity of the luciferin doctrine."*

**Albert Pike**

All these perverse doctrines prepare the full acceptance of the universal religion and of the "New Age". We should not be surprised that this was on the books for centuries:

*"[...] then citizens will receive true light through the universal manifestation of pure luciferin doctrine finally revealed to the public, a manifestation to which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, conquered and crushed at the same time!"*

**Albert Pike, in a correspondence with Mazzini**

## THERE ARE NO GOOD ILLUMINATI

*"Freemasonry continues to work for the good of all"*

**Adam Kadmon**

Adam Kadmon (and like him, Leo Zagami, David Icke and others) loves us very much and wants us to know that "enlightened" bad guys operate in the world.

But do not be afraid, Kadmon explains that there are also good "Illuminati". Adam Kadmon shows the "bad guys" with the symbology that we see everywhere today, but then reassures us by saying that:

*"These symbols of knowledge and light have been misinterpreted..."*

**Adam Kadmon**

So the symbols of Freemasonry are good and so are its doctrines, everything has just been "badly used" by deviated elements that wanted "to flip" their meaning.

These people say half-truths, they accuse bad illuminati solely to convey the lie of a "good" freemasonry.

This is false, freemasonry is one, there is no deviated or good freemasonry. Today, just like yesterday, Freemasonry promotes satanic doctrines, and all the high-ranking Masons know this very well.

Freemasonry has been hiding itself, has infiltrated everywhere, and has acted viciously and secretly for centuries. Adam Kadmon, however, claims that it is only about "confidentiality".

Freemasonry has fomented wars, destructions, bloody riots, and has maneuvered history. Yet, once again, Adam Kadmon calms us down by saying that all this has been done "for our good", and for a "higher ideal".

Adam Kadmon repeatedly quotes the Gospel (actually, almost always gnostic and apocryphal "gospels"), he quotes Jesus, but only to belittle him. Adam Kadmon can count on the ignorance of many people who have never read the Gospel in their life and who rely entirely on television broadcasts.

Jesus Christ is in fact the only problem that hampers the great Masonic work, therefore he is viscerally and deeply hated.

*"There were great men like Jesus, Gandhi..."*

**Adam Kadmon**

Jesus Christ, is therefore diminished and compared to figures such as Gandhi's.

Jesus is shown as "a master among other masters", an "enlightened" among others "enlightened", an initiated who has reached the "level of Christian conscience".

These are pure Masonic doctrines.

*"Jesus Christ was a man who received Christian conscience, he had reached a high level of enlightenment and taught this way..."*

**Adam Kadmon**

These perverted doctrines contain the spirit of the antichrist:

*"Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also."*

**1 John 2:22-23**

Jesus was by no means a simple man, but God came into the flesh; he was not "a Christ" but THE CHRIST. In the doctrines of Adam Kadmon, salvation through Jesus Christ and by faith in him completely disappear to be replaced by "gnosis" and "evolution"; man must only "rediscover his own deity".

Adam Kadmon tells us that the Messiah was only a "solar symbol", linked to the Age of Pisces. So it is time to go on, "to evolve"... we must now enter in the celebrated "AGE OF ACQUARIUM". This is pure New Age, and New Age is a fruit of Freemasonry.

Kadmon tries in every way to associate Jesus Christ with pagan myths and with the worship of the sun, and he is forced to blatantly lie about everything the Bible says (the documentary "new age" Zeitgeist did the same thing).

Kadmon distorts the Bible to his use and consumption, he mentions "Three Kings" that do not exist, talks about a "December 25<sup>th</sup>" that the Bible does not mention at all.

Kadmon often talks about "CHRIST" and "CHRISTIC COSCIENCE" but the "Christ" he preaches, is not the Son of God but only the "GNOSTIC CHRIST", so precious to Freemasonry and New Age, the "great initiator" to the mysteries.

On October 19<sup>th</sup>, 2014, Adam Kadmon returns with his "Revelations" and between an advertising to Freemasonry and a story on Ebola, he also manages to let us know that men were created by aliens. The doctrine of "Aliens Creators and Saviors" could certainly not miss. The big club of Rael, Biglino and Bongiovanni grows:

*"We can then believe that extraterrestrials are our true creators and that they will return to save us from ourselves"*

**Adam Kadmon, quote from Italia1**

Adam Kadmon "denounces" the conspiracy of evil Illuminati, mentions the New World Order but has he really acted against it? Of course not. Adam Kadmon acts just like the disinformant David Icke.

**It is only the current system that Kadmon and Icke criticize, but this system was created to collapse so that the New Age could rise from its ashes.**

**Adam Kadmon criticized the rotted and corrupted institution of the Vatican (he did the right thing!) but why didn't he want to bring the true message of the gospel?**

**Characters such as Adam Kadmon are absolutely functional to power, these people act as disinformants and their purpose is to channel opposition, tame, direct and control it.**

**The technique is as old as the world. Truths are cleverly mixed up with nonsense, serious and dangerous things are confused with idiocy.**

**The listener then ends up losing any connection, taking everything at face value, or, vice versa, believing that "everything is a fairy tale".**

## G.A.O.T.U.: THE GREAT INITIATOR

The "great architect of the universe" corresponds, according to the Masonic belief, to the power of order deriving from Gnostic redemption.

According to Helena Petrovna Blavatsky:

*"Lucifer is divine and terrestrial light, at the same time the holy spirit is Satan, he is the great initiator."*

From the gnostic and theosophical writings we can assume that the snake, Satan, made our race divine. He ordered "know yourself" and taught the initiation. The Hebrew word "Satan" means opponent and is associated with the devil.

The Greek word "diabolos" means mudslinger or accuser. Satan acts by guiding men in rebellion, in accumulating material assets, and preventing them from recognizing their state of lost sinners by boosting their ego and pride.

Satan's sole objective is to distract men from truth, from the only way of salvation that God offers in Jesus Christ, the only mediator.

Jesus said:

*"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."*

**John 14:6**

In Ezekiel's text, the figure of the "King of Tyrus" is clearly associated with a superhuman creature, once "perfect in his ways" and then fallen:

*"I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee. All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more."*

**Ezekiel 28:14-17,19**

Satan aspired to become like God, for his infinite pride, and for the corruption of his heart. He encourages opposition to the kingdom of God and wants to create his own kingdom on earth (to note that religions such as Catholicism, Buddhism, Hinduism, Islam and New Age indicate that the Kingdom of God will be established on Earth; while the Bible is the only sacred book expressly indicating that the kingdom of God is not of this world).

The Bible also clearly tells us who the ancient serpent is, and what he did at the beginning:

*“And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.”*

**Genesis 3:4-5**

All the words of Satan are pure lies and completely deny the Word of God.

The snake flatters and tempts the man, inviting him to disobey God.

He offers Adam and Eve a double lie, promising enlightenment (your eyes will open) and deification (you will become like God).

God, on the other hand, who actually loved his creature, said the truth, and his ban was motivated:

*“But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.”*

**Genesis 2:17**

The man, tempted by the snake, quickly understands that he has been deceived:

*“And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.”*

**Genesis 3:13**

**Satan has therefore lied and deceived the first men, tempting them in disobeying God, and they believed him.**

The cult of the serpent (worship of Satan) at the time expressed the total rejection of the Word of God, and today it expresses the total rejection of Salvation, of the free redemption offered in the Lamb of God.

Satan lied in the beginning and will lie in the end.

At first he made man "fall", and now he wants to prevent him from finding "salvation", pushing him away by all means from the Son of God, Jesus Christ, the only Savior.



*"We venerate the serpent because it is at the origin of gnosis for humanity, it itself taught the man and woman the complete knowledge of the high mysteries"*

**Taken from the doctrines of the Gnostic sects of Naasens and Ophites**

It is the ancient serpent who revealed the mysteries of the occult doctrine to Freemasonry.



With the denomination of Ophites and Naasens, we can identify all the gnostic systems that worship the serpent Satan (who corrupted Adam and Eve), considered true God and giver of knowledge to men. Ophites, it is no coincidence, correspond to the 25th grade of the ancient and accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry and believe that *"The Serpent of Genesis is the true creator and benefactor, the father of Spiritual Humanity."*

The overturning of the Words of the Bible is therefore complete. The snake that the Bible calls a liar, murderer from the beginning, seducer of the whole earth, becomes the "father", the "true savior", the one who has "helped man".

**All these people who have rejected Salvation through faith in Jesus Christ have followed pride and have chosen the false "Gnostic redemption" of Satan.**

All these people have "opened their vision eye" and have been called "Enlightened", the eye of the snake has guided and blinded all "initiates" by making them believe to serve the true god in the figure of Lucifer, both in an explicit manner in satanic doctrines, and in an occult one in the various religions perpetuated by the Jesuit Freemasons, as well as in the atheist, gnostic, liberal, and New Age ways of thinking.

God wanted to protect Adam and Eve, and that is why he forbade them to eat the forbidden fruit. Similarly, a parent who protects his son at an early age from watching violent, transgressive or scary movies, since he is aware that the child is not yet mature enough, and that that knowledge could seriously and permanently, damage him psychologically.

The so-called "illuminati" have a "superior" knowledge that God did not want to give men exactly because they were not "ready" yet.

The Bible explains that these "illuminati" are now Satan's victims and it is impossible for them to repent:

*“For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.”*

**Hebrews 6:4-6**



## IS SATAN IMPRISONED IN HELL?

Popular folklore, Hollywood movies and many fairy tales by Roman Catholicism, made us grow accustomed to the image of the devil as the "king of hell", confined to an underground cave. These are real nonsense. The Bible does not say that.

Today Satan is not in the lake of fire, which was built for him and his angels, nor is he imprisoned in the Abyss.

The Bible tells us that Satan acts in heaven, and therefore the contact is spiritual. Satan and his angels today work in the world, against man.

The whole world, the world we live in, lies and suffers under this terrifying domain.

*“And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.”*

**1 John 5:19**

Satan can not be in the abyss, as he currently accuses the elect in front of God, day and night (see Revelation 12:10). In one of the oldest books of the Bible, that is Job, which is to be placed between the Flood and Abraham, we clearly read that:

*“Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.”*

**Job 1:6**

In any case Satan is submissive to God, and his autonomy is limited:

*“Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.”*

**1 Peter 3:22**

With his death and resurrection Jesus defeated his opponents:

*“And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”*

**Colossians 2:15**

Does this mean that Satan has been locked up in the abyss, after the death of Christ? Absolutely not. If he was tied up and locked in the abyss, he could no longer act on earth. Instead, it is written:

*“Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:”*

**1 Peter 5:8**

He does it personally and at present:

*“the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience”*

**Ephesians 2:2**

So the devil is active now and personally, above the earth. In fact, if Satan were in the abyss, he could not be called the "seducer of the whole world."

It is written that:

*“And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.”*

**Leviticus 8:12**

This wouldn't be possible if Satan was locked up in another temporal-space dimension or imprisoned in the Abyss. Those who are already tied up in the abyss can not be tied up again and thrown into the abyss, since they were not untied before (Rev. 20:1-3).

Satan at the moment is "in heaven", but from heaven he will crush with his angels on Earth.

## SATAN'S DESTINY AND THE END OF TIMES

Satan, despite the thousand machinations and his great power, has already lost. He has already been condemned and his judgment is certain.

Paul said:

*“And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.”*

**Romans 16:20**

This is God’s promise to all mankind, the sins of Satan have accumulated relentlessly. When "the seducer of the whole world" will be thrown down to earth, even his angels will share the same destiny:

*“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.”*

**Revelation 12:9**

If Satan was tied up in the abyss, he would be excluded from eschatological events as well, but he is "thrown to Earth". This will be a terrifying moment for the earth:

*“And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.”*

**Revelation 12:10-12**

The beast (Antichrist) and the false prophet will be caught and thrown alive into the lake of fire (Ades), but Satan will not join them immediately, he will be imprisoned in the Abyss instead. Satan will be tied up for 1,000 years:

*“And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.”*

**Revelation 20:1-3**

At the end of these 1,000 years, then Satan will be "loosened up for a short period of time and will take advantage of this situation to seduce the nations one more time”:

*“And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth.”*

**Revelation 20:7-8**

Finally, Satan will be thrown into the lake of fire:

*“And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.”*

**Revelation 20:10**

In fact, as Jesus taught, "the everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels" (Matthew 25:41). Satan knows his destiny and knowing that he is lost, he is full of great rage, he hates God and his creatures, and he wants to carry as many souls as possible with him to perdition.

## SATAN'S POWER LIES IN THE LIE

Satan is the accuser:

*“for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.”*

**Revelation 12:10**

The prince of this world:

*“Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.”*

**John 12:31**

Satan has momentarily power over death:

*“Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.”*

**Hebrews 2:14**

His power was not strong enough to hold Jesus back from resurrection, in fact, Jesus defeated death and shared with us his victory by redeeming us from death. Satan is a creature, he is not God and he can't do anything against the son of God!

Satan is a tempter:

*“And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.”*

**Matthew 4:3**

*“For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.”*

**1 Thessalonians 3:5**

He is a deceiver:

*“But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.”*

**2 Corinthians 4:3-4**

Satan's power lies in the lie and when the lie is revealed by the light, his plans are thwarted. Satan deceives people making them fear him more than God. It's no coincidence that in movies we are used to see the "bad guys" as stronger and often more charming.

Satan is the father of lies:

*“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.”*

**John 8:44**

But his lies are powerful enough to deceive the whole world:

*“And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.”*

**1 John 5:19**

*“And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.”*

**Revelation 13:3**

Satan can "only" deceive us and make us believe in his lies about ourselves and God, but if we know the truth, then we can easily defeat him because we are aware of his deceptions:

*“Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.”*

**2 Corinthians 2:11**

Satan's power lies in the lie while the power of those who know the Bible lies in knowing the truth:

*“And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.”*

**John 8:32**

## THE INITIATOR SNAKE GOD

The snake worship is really old, we find traces of it in many mysterious religions. The snake with a thousand different masks managed to be worshiped in a thousand different religions and hid behind the idols built by the hands of man.

Below: the god ENKI (always worshiped by Satanists)



## THE INITIATOR CHRIST, THE FALSE CHRIST OF NEW AGE



The deception of the beginning coincides with the final one, the ancient serpent re-emerges with the "initiator Christ", a false messiah prepared by religions.

This is the false Christ of Jesuits, perpetuated in the Catholic religion and spread in the New Age as the cosmic Christ.

Satan always wanted to replace God, no wonder that now he tries to replace the Savior of the world, by offering himself as "savior" and "master initiator".

"That star indicates the presence of Satan and the light he radiates on Freemasonry"

**Louis Constant Alphonse Mason - "The High Magic Ritual"**

For all those who welcome him and accept his doctrines the circle ends inexorably, free salvation in Jesus Christ is completely walked on and men deliberately choose eternal damnation. Cabalists, Gnostics, New Agers, Satanists and Masons are in fact preaching and waiting for the great initiator.

"Lucifer will lead us to the New Age, he is the great initiator"

David Spangler, mystical spiritual leader

The Bible warns us of this:

*"Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, **That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.**"*

2 Thessalonians 2:1-12



The ouroboros, is one of the main Gnostic symbols. It is a very ancient alchemical symbol, present in all peoples and in all ages. It represents a snake or a dragon who bites his tail, forming a circle with no beginning and no end.

It represents a power that devours and regenerates itself, the universal energy that is constantly consumed and renewed, the cyclical nature of things, but also the union of opposites, the "coincidence of opposites".

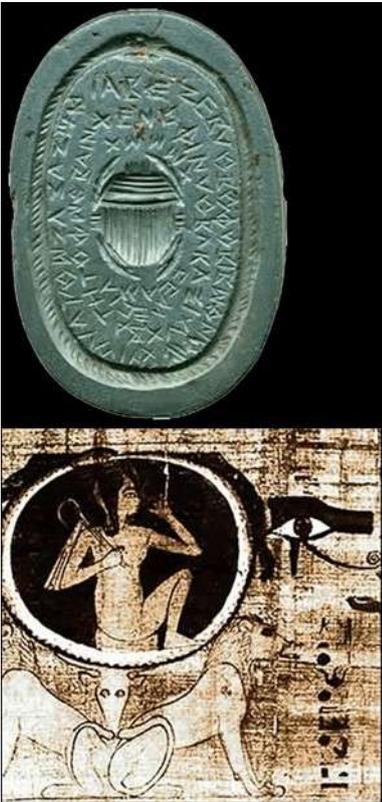
The ouroboros is also one of the main symbols of the cabalistic doctrine.

It is not surprising that this symbol has been adopted by the Knights Templar, Masons, Satanists, Theosophists, and Gnostics.

Here it is in a Templar crest:



In the "Book of the Dead" of ancient Egypt:

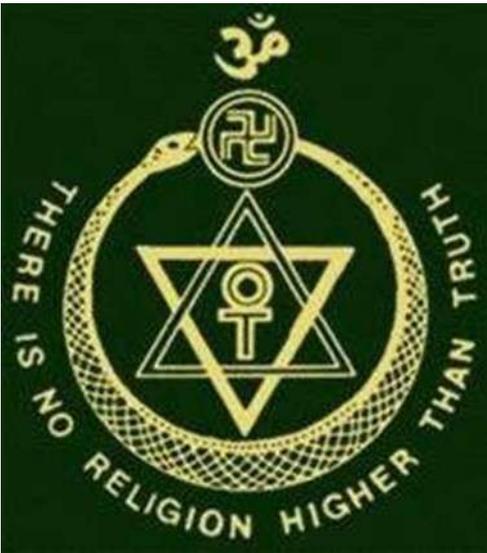


In Masonic symbols:



In the brand of the theosophical society of the medium Blavatsky:





In the commemorative coins of the Vatican (medal for Gregory XIII):



In satanic logos:



And covertly even in the "TOGETHER" T-Shirts of Pope Francis which very much remember the satanic-new age principle of "ALL IS ONE":



In the Vodafone logo:

 **vodafone**<sup>TM</sup>



 **vodafone**<sup>TM</sup>



...accompanied by the "666" hand gesture:



In the Masonic ideal, the ancient serpent, the one who has perverted humanity, will soon have to "take over again" and "illuminate the world" with his "wisdom".

Blavatsky announced that:

*“Satan and his rebel army will prove to have become the direct saviors and creators of divine man. In this way Satan, once it will no longer be seen in the superstitious spirit of the church, will grow in this great image. Satan is the God of our planet and the Only God ”*

**Helena Petrovna Blavatsky**

The Bible prophesies that the whole world will waver in this catastrophic deceit. Many will be deceived and will follow Satan:

*“And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?”*

**Revelation 13:4**

Taken from <http://www.marcovuyet.com/ALARMA%20BASILISCO.htm>, revised and adapted version

## **...HERE IS IT THE GOOD NEWS, THOUGH!**

Jesus Christ took the great test but, unlike Adam and Eve, He refused to obey the devil and to believe in his lies and false promises. Through Jesus, Satan is a defeated enemy.

When, through the crucifixion of Jesus, Satan and his angels thought they had defeated him by preventing the salvation of humanity, they had to surrender to the evidence that what seemed like a defeat was actually the ultimate victory over SATAN.

In fact, through his own sacrifice on the cross, Jesus, the God who came into the flesh:

*“Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; **And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.**”*

**Colossians 2:14-15**

## **DON'T BE LUKEWARM... TAKE THE NARROW ROAD!**

*“Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.”*

**Matthew 7:12-14**

Churches are totally indifferent to these words. Religions have convinced people that “to serve God” means trying to "behave" and gather once a week to repeat pre-packaged prayers and hear sermons that have nothing to do with the message of condemnation of religions preached by Jesus, who had come to the world to abolish religions.

The narrow road leading to eternal life is the one that leads to Jesus without the aid of any religious intercession.

Jesus had warned us that truth (the narrow road) was not in religions:

*“Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.”*

**Matthew 7:15-27**

People live in a perpetual state of numbness. Following the wave of the world, most of the Christian world today serves God only marginally, raising money, pride, selfishness, television, work, wealth, cars, alcohol, drugs, sex, politics, family, etc. instead.

Jesus comes always second.

This state of numbness is described in the Bible as the "lukewarm" church of Laodicea.

*“I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest*

*see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.”*

**Revelation 3:15-21**

To be lukewarm means to be confident of being right and fair. Their trust is so deeply rooted in false religious doctrines, that is almost impossible for them to get out of this state of blindness. This also applies to all "nominal" believers, who are not really interested in what God has written, do not fight for what is right and do not condemn what is wrong. When they see evil they look the other way. "Live and let live"; do not overload the boat; do not cause dissent, and be "politically correct". Their position is neutral. They seek to serve God, but they also seek to please men. Namely, they serve God, as long as this does not "disturb" their position in society. This means they are serving two masters. They are at the service of God, and at the service of their ego, of money, work, etc. They are at the service of God, and they are at the service of the world. Their life revolves around worldly things and mundane circumstances; Jesus is only a part of their lives.

Their thoughts are divided between Jesus and the things of the world. The Laodiceans maintain a level of control over their lives; without giving full trust to Jesus.

They do not know that Jesus is able to do any miracle, if we only abandon ourselves to His Love. They do not know it, because their knowledge is superficial, lukewarm.

But the Bible says:

*“No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon (wealth).”*

**Matthew 6:24**

*“Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.”*

**1 John 2:15-17**

*“Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: That no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption.”*

**1 Corinthians 1:25-30**

And if these words seem too radical to you, well then you have not fully understood that the most radical gesture of all was made by Jesus when he died on the cross to save each one of us.

When we will understand this, we will get into the narrow path leading to life.

## THE 70 WEEKS: THE MOST RESOUNDING PROPHECY OF THE BIBLE

The prophecy of the "70 weeks" is one of the many fulfilled prophecies of the bible. It foretells, with over 600 years in advance, the exact year of the crucifixion of Jesus, and the destruction of the city of Jerusalem and of the second Jewish temple in 70 AD to the work of the Roman General Tito. But what is even more fascinating is that this prophecy is not over yet, in fact only 69 weeks have passed, since the last week will begin when the Jewish temple will be rebuilt in Jerusalem, and it will end with the return of Christ.

From the study of this prophecy we can also accurately predict the chronology of events concerning the last 7 years before Jesus' return.

The "70 Weeks" prophecy is very powerful because it clearly indicates the identity of the Messiah. Namely, that Jesus Christ whom the Jews rejected. It is no coincidence therefore that Jewish religious guides prohibit the reading of Daniel 9 where the prophecy of the "70 weeks" is contained. Same goes for Isaiah 53, in which the figure of the Messiah was described with over 1,700 years in advance:

***“He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed. All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.”***

Isaiah 53:3-10

The absurdity is that all pre-Christian Hebrew scholars agreed that these verses referred to the Messiah, but when Jesus came and fulfilled the scriptures, the Jews rejected him and the reading of these verses was banned in any synagogue.

After this brief introduction, let's begin to decipher the prophecy.

We read the revelation that Daniel, desperately praying, receives from an angel while he is captive in Babylon:

***“Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring***

*in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.”*

Daniel 9:24-27

God then sanctioned 70 weeks necessary to put an end to sin and to establish His eternal justice. Keep in mind that in biblical language one week is seven years, since a prophetic day corresponds to a Jewish year (360 days), see Ezekiel 4:6.

So 70 weeks, are  $70 \times 7 = 490$  days = 490 Jewish years.

### **First question to ask:**

Have these things already happened? By chance, are we already enjoying the eternal justice of God on earth? Has sin been eradicated? Surely not!

Only when Jesus will reign on earth, iniquity will be paid, and eternal justice will be established. This means that 70 weeks (490 years) have not yet passed. The prophecy divides sixty-nine weeks plus one. In other words, the 490 year period is divided into two parts, the first part of 483 years (69 weeks) has already passed, and the other 7 years (1 week) has not yet been fulfilled.

This is because for Jews, "prophetically" speaking, time stopped in 70 AD (483 years) when the Jewish temple was destroyed, and without it they could no longer offer animal sacrifices in the atonement of sins committed. Only when the Jewish temple in Jerusalem will be rebuilt, with its ritual sacrifices attached, the prophetic clock will resume scanning the last seven missing years, in conclusion to the 70 weeks.

Understood this, we need to make a brief mathematical calculation to transform the Jewish years into Gregorian years, that is, those of our calendar. If we consider the first 69 weeks (483 years) and convert them into days, they correspond to 173,880 days (69 weeks x 7 days x 360 days per year of the Jewish calendar).

Now let's divide this result by 365.25 (namely the days in a Gregorian year):

$173880 \text{ days} / 365.25 = 476$  years of our current calendar

Having these numbers in mind, let's now lay the historic bases to start with the calculations.

## **THE DAY IN WHICH THE 70 WEEKS START**

The 70 weeks begin "when the order to restore and rebuild Jerusalem was given". Well when did that happen?

We find the answer in Nehemiah 2:1-10:

*“And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence. Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid, And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire? Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven. And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest **send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.** And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.”*

Therefore "the order to rebuild Jerusalem" is issued in the twentieth year of the reign of Artaxerxes. From historical sources we know that Artaxerxes rose to the throne in 465 BC. Nehemiah specifies that it was the month of Nisan, in which during the Fourteenth Day is celebrated the Jewish Passover. Now the month of Nisan of the twenty-first year of the reign of Artaxerxes corresponds to the month of March of 444 BC.

## THE FULFILLMENT OF THE FIRST 69 WEEKS

*“Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself.”*

**Daniel 9:25-26**

The number of 69 weeks is expressed with an archaic formula "7 + 62". It was not uncommon to point the numbers in this way; in other scriptures, for example, three and a half years are referred to as "a time, and times and the dividing of time".

If we add 69 weeks to March 444 BC, that is 483 Jewish years that are 476 "Gregorian" years, we reach the March of 33 AD (the calculation does not count year 0 because it does not exist). Now, the Jewish Passover in 33 AD happened on April 3<sup>rd</sup>, and extraordinarily March 30<sup>th</sup> of 33 AD, 3 days before the 14th day of Nisan, Jesus entered Jerusalem acclaimed as "son of David" and Messiah. That is why, as the prophecy says, at the end of the 69 weeks "a god, a leader" appears.

**The prophecy is therefore correct: 69 weeks (483 prophetic years = 476 Gregorian years) have passed from the order of restoring Jerusalem, to the manifestation of the Messiah.**

*“After sixty-two weeks, a god will be abolished, no one will be for him.”*

It was then foretold that the god (Messiah) will be killed and abandoned by all, and that is what happened to Jesus. By continuing the verse we read that:

*"The people of a boss who will come, will destroy the city (Jerusalem) and the sanctuary (Jewish Temple), its end will come as a flood, and it is decreed that there will be devastations until the end of the war."*

This means that the appearance and killing of the Messiah will precede the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem, and this occurred in the 70 AD by the hand of the Roman General Tito.

The prophecy then specifies the time frame within which the Messiah would appear: after 444 B.C. but before 70 AD.

## **AND THE LAST WEEK?**

*"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate."*

**Daniel 9:27**

New World Order, but it is also "the last week" before Jesus return when sin will finally end as prophesied in Daniel 9:24. Some Biblical pseudo-scholars argue that Daniel's last week refers to events that have already happened, identifying the antichrist with Antiochus Epiphanes, a Greek king who persecuted the Jewish people in 167 B.C. But this is utterly false, because Jesus, reading Daniel 9:27, clearly explains that this had not happened yet, but it refers to the future:

*"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand.)"*

**Matthew 24:15**

The reference to the abomination of desolation, symbol of worship of the world to Lucifer, is also highlighted in Daniel 12:

*"And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days."*

**Daniel 12:11-12**

Daniel's last week is divided into two parts; the first half (3 and a half years) begins with the reconstruction of the third Jewish temple, while the second half includes the last three and a half years where the antichrist will rule. The reconstruction of the third Jewish temple that starts Daniel's last week, is made possible by a political agreement that will apparently "guarantee" peace as written in 2 Thessalonians 5:3:

***“For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.”***

The reconstruction of the Jewish temple will last 220 days from the signing of the pact. This can be understood by including the prophecy of the 2300 days (evenings and mornings) in Daniel Chapter 8.

***“Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed. And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. So he came near where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.”***

**Daniel 8:13-17**

Here is the explanation: 7 Jewish years are 2520 days (7x360). The question: "how long the vision of the constant sacrifice and the transgression of desolation will last"? it refers to the time between the beginning of the functioning of the third Jewish temple (with its animal sacrifices required by the Jewish law) and the return of Christ ending iniquity.

So, calculating 2520 days - 2300 days = 220 days the time needed to rebuild the Jewish temple. In Daniel 7:24-25 it is revealed that the antichrist will have spiritual dominion over the world for 3 and a half years:

*“and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.”*

This is also confirmed in Revelation 13:5:

*“And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.”*

And in Revelation 12:

*“And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.”*

**Revelation 12:6**

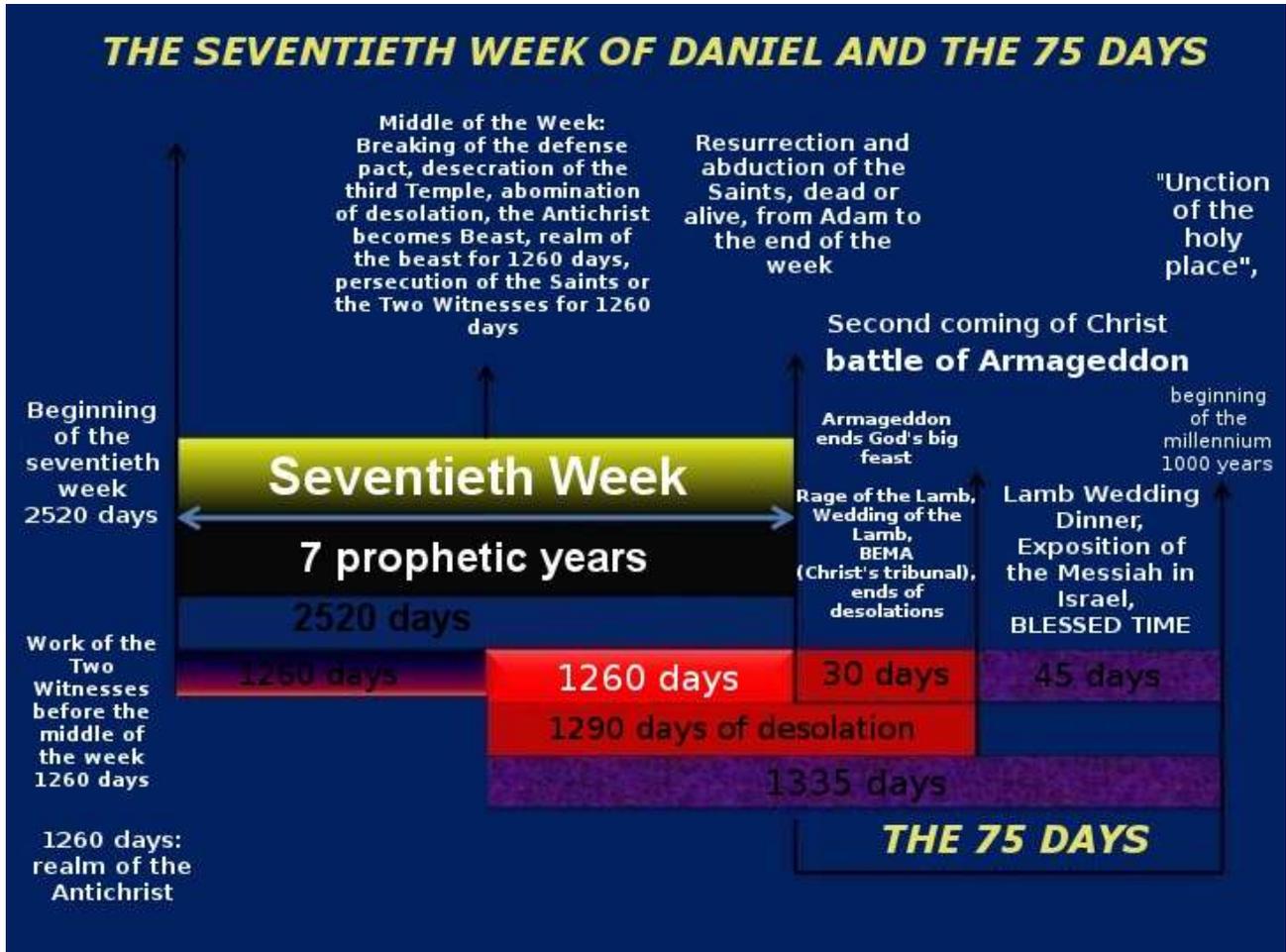
The same call to run away is repeated in Luke 21:21:

***“Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out.”***

And in Revelation 18:4:

“And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.”

In summary, from the study of the scriptures we can have a clear view of the succession of the events that took place during Daniele's last week, illustrated in the chart below:



[120203081121-phpapp01/95/la-70ma-setmama-di-damiele-75-giorni-e-lammo-del-giubileo-8-3-728.jpg?cb=1328256863](http://120203081121-phpapp01/95/la-70ma-setmama-di-damiele-75-giorni-e-lammo-del-giubileo-8-3-728.jpg?cb=1328256863)

We can therefore assert that an observant Bible scholar, by means of the prophecies, will be able to safely count (from the Peace Pact in Israel) the number of days that are missing to the breaking of the pact (1260 days), to the abduction of the faithful in the sky (2520 days), to the beginning of the Battle of Armageddon (2550 days) and to the establishment of the kingdom of God in the millennium (2595 days)!!!

Despite countless false interpretations, in good or bad faith, anyone who will personally verify these scriptures, will come to my same conclusions.

Unfortunately, however, the world is full of people who do not know these prophecies, and anyone who does not receive the truth of the Bible and Jesus Christ will be easily fooled by the world and its false interpretations at the mercy of events without a clear understanding of the developments.

People "without Christ" won't have any defense tool, appearances will prove the antichrist right, and men will prefer to believe in any "good aliens" story rather than believe in Christ who had prophesied everything:

*“But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. **Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children.**”*

**1 Thessalonians 2:7-11**

Unsuccessful attempts were also those of some scholars and false "prophets" such as Mauro Biglino and others, in declaring that the prophecy was written "post-eventum".

This is absolutely false for the following reasons:

1. The prophecy **is definitely known in written form, from 167/164 BC**. The finding of Qumran's manuscripts, on the Dead Sea, has shown the authenticity and historical validity of Daniel's book.
2. The prophecy is contained in the Jewish Tanakh, even if it is forbidden to try to understand it since it refers to the Messiah they rejected. The Jewish Tanakh has certainly not been altered, and if the ancient Christian testament had been "adjusted", the Jews would have discovered it and exposed it.
3. The prophecy was recognized as authentic by Catholic pre-council (**Kalenda, Major Catechism of Pius X, and in the *Dictionnaire de la Bible***). The prophecy was commonly acknowledged, but after 1965 the church changed its position by declaring the post-eventum prophecy.
4. The post-eventum prophecy could not "work" without obvious errors from either the historical or the mathematical profile. The rationalist hypothesis reported in the catholic bible notes (The Sacred Bible, CEI 1976, p. 930 or The Bible of Jerusalem, EDB 2002, p. 1938) argues that the consecrated person would not actually be Jesus, but the **High Priest Onia III**, slaughtered by Antiochus IV Epiphanes in 171 BC. But if this was true, the dates don't coincide, and it would not make sense that a prophecy written post-eventum was wrong for at least 50 years, taking all possible interpretations. In addition, Antiochus IV Epiphanes conquered Jerusalem, but did not destroy either the city or the temple, which were only destroyed in 70 AD.
5. Daniel announces that, after the killing of the "blameless god", a foreign prince "shall destroy the city and the sanctuary" (Daniel 9: 26-27). There is no other historical character who can be identified in the god suppressed shortly before the destruction of the "sanctuary" (namely the Jewish temple in Jerusalem, in 70 AD by the hand of the Romans), only Jesus fulfills this prophecy.

6. **Jesus applied Daniel's prophecy to himself**, and the same Jews of the first century, **Josephus** on everyone, did not recognize the prophecy of the "Seventy weeks" fulfilled in 171 BC, that is at the death of Onia III but only in 70 AD as written in his book of 90 AD where he states:

*"Daniel's books, which he wrote and left to us are read also today, and from them we convince ourselves that Daniel spoke with God, because he not only proclaimed future events as the other prophets, but he also marked the time in which they would have happened. Similarly, Daniel also wrote about the Roman Empire, that Jerusalem would be taken from them and the destruction of the temple. He passed on in writing all these things revealed to him by God, so that as many read and observe them as they happened, could remain amazed by God's honor to Daniel. "*

**Josephus, "Jewish Antiquities", X, 7, 275-277**

Finally, I invite you to share this article so that people get more conscious of what will happen in the future, and they will be able to save their souls. **One must make an effort and understand that religions have been created specifically to divert people from biblical truths and prophecies. Religion, rituals, and all the hypocrisy that pulled you apart from churches has nothing to do with the Word of God and the true Jesus Christ who do not need your money or church-buildings to be worshiped but only an open heart to receive the truth, and the true love that makes us children of God.**

I also invite all the atheists, agnostics, scholars, historians, Satanists, religious and so on, to refute the truthfulness of this prophecy.

I already know, though, that nobody will come forward. Truth (real truth) can be ignored, but can't be denied...

## BUT IS THIS ALL A SECRET AND ONLY GOD KNOWS IT?

Religions say no one knows the moment when Jesus will return, but as we have just read, on the day when the peace covenant will be signed in Israel - thing that will allow the reconstruction of the Third Temple-, we will have the exact dates of the events that will lead to the end of the present age.

Of course, it is true that in the scriptures it is quoted that the Lord's day will come "as a thief in the night," but if we read carefully we realize that this is only true for people who do not know Jesus Christ:

*“But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that **the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.**”*

1 Thessalonians 5:1-6

## ARE WE IN THE LAST TIMES PROPHESED BY JESUS?

Today the picture of our society already corresponds to the following prophecy of the Apostle Paul:

*“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.”*

**2 Timothy 3:1-5**

The second coming of Jesus will be characterized by various signs all predicted by Himself. Before enumerating them we want to draw attention to an important fact.

**No events of great importance or punishment (the flood, the destruction of Sodom, the fall of Babylon, that of Jerusalem, etc.) occurred in history without God having predicted it long before, to give men the time to regret their conduct and thus escape his rightful judgment.**

Even today, before the manifestation of His wrath, God warns mankind to repent through His Word, and invites us to convert to Jesus and to receive Him as Savior and Lord (see Acts 17:30-31).

Let's now list the main signs of recent times:

1. Apostasy (loss of faith, abandonment of religions)
2. Wars and rumors of wars
3. Insurrectional movements
4. Famines
5. Earthquakes
6. Deception (plots, false science, and false prophets)
7. The love of many will cool down
8. The Gospel will be preached throughout the world and knowledge will increase
9. Persecutions of the people of God
10. Israel will be surrounded by enemy nations
11. Israel returns to be a nation

Question:

How long does the time of the end last? The answer can be found in the same chapter:

*“Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.”*

**Matthew 24:34**

Very well. But how long does a generation last? We discover it in Psalm 90:10:

*“The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years.”*

A generation therefore lasts about 70 to 80 years. When did the last generation begin?

The last generation began when Israel became a nation again in 1948, after 1900 years, as predicted in prophecies in Isaiah 66:8; 11:11; Zac 14:1-4; Mat 24:15; Da 9:27; 2Thess 2:4; Ez chap. 38, 39.

**This means that between 2018 and 2028, a generation will be passed and everything described in the Revelation will be accomplished. Before analyzing each point individually, you may probably think that the signs listed have already occurred over the centuries and are therefore not related to our times. The facts show, however, that only some of these signs have occurred over the centuries, always in random order, but never ALL in a simultaneous way. In addition, the prophecies about the nation of Israel can only relate to recent history, and the same applies to the "preaching of the gospel all over the world" which can only be done today with the use of the radio/TV and the Internet.**

Concerning these signs Jesus said:

*“Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, **when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.** Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, **And knew not until THE FLOOD CAME, AND TOOK THEM ALL AWAY; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. [...] Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.**”*

**Matthew 24:32-42**

Let's see now in more detail the 11 main signs, which unquestionably prove that we are in that last generation (70-80 years) prophesied in the Bible.

## 1. THE FINAL APOSTASY

*“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;”*

**2 Thessalonians 2:3**

*“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;”*

**1 Timothy 4:1**

Apostasy means loss of faith. I do not think you need further explanations about this: nowadays it is a fact that atheists have sharply increased.

Atheism is a line of modern thought, which places its roots in the liberal and humanist principles of the French Revolution. If we go look at history before 1600 AD, atheism was very rare and even frowned upon by society. Apostasy also means to abandon faith. Today we erroneously teach that:

- all religions have arisen for God's will and lead to God; but Jesus said: *"I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me."* (John 14:6);

- Man is fundamentally good, he just need to learn to control his own mind; but God declares: *"For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not."* (Ecclesiastes 7:20); *"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;"* (Romans 3:23); *"But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear."* (Isaiah 59:2);

- there are several mediators between men and God; but it is written: *"For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;"* (1 Timothy 2:5);

- One can be saved through religions, devotion to the holy departed, practicing good works; but the Bible warns: *"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved."* (Acts 4:12); *"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast."* (Ephesians 2:8-9);

- Christ is a symbol, a mystical or cosmic experience; but the Bible declares: *"That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."* (Philippians 2:10-11);

It is also taught that we are God, divinity is everywhere and can be reached with meditation, consultation of horoscopes and fortune tellers to know the future, the use of the pendulum, talismans, medals, amulets, love potions, crystals, "white" magic, the possibility of helping the dead with prayers addressed to other dead, good works and Mass, new revelations, secrets and mystical "Christian" or "Marian" apparitions that would come from God; and many other similar doctrines. All these false doctrines find room only because men have apostatized from faith and the reading of the Bible, observing the authority of religions rather than the one of biblical writings.

## 2. WARS

*"And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places."*

**Matthew 24:6-7**

From 1945 to 1978, in 33 years, there have been 133 military conflicts. From 1978 to 1987, in just 9 years, there have been about 70 local wars, i.e. 50% more than in the previous period.

These days, terrorism, wars, and conflicts of all kinds, are increasing exponentially. Never, in any historical period, there were so many conflicts steadily increasing.

Moreover, "rumors of wars" are very well identified with the threat of wars and terrorism spread by the media. Before the advent of intercontinental communications, it was not conceivable to give voice to "rumors of wars" as it is today.

Following is a chart showing how wars have considerably increased in recent years:

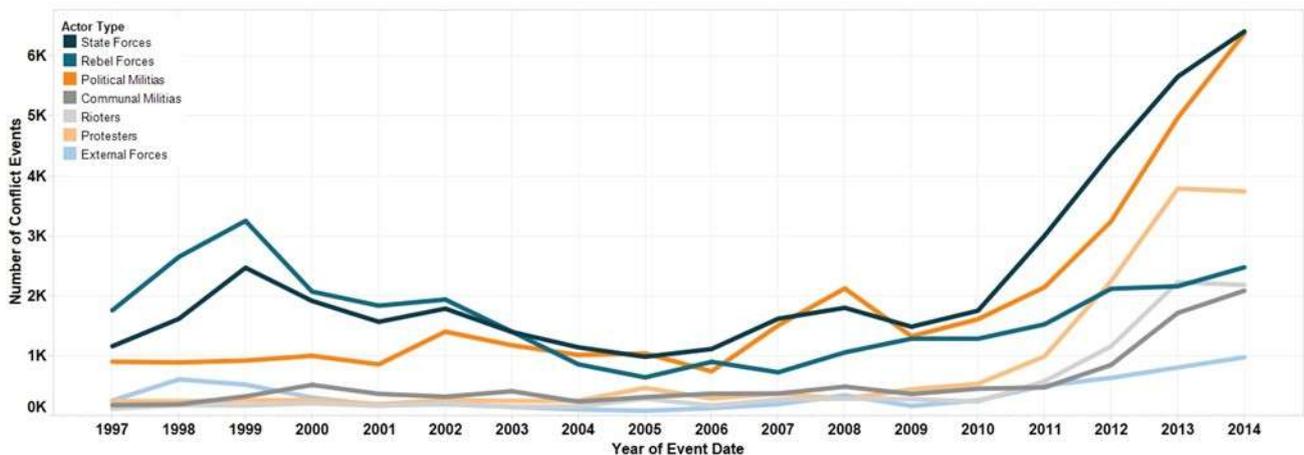


Chart taken from: <http://www.acleddata.com/wp-content/uploads/2015/01/events-by-actor.jpg>

### 3. INSURRECTIONAL MOVEMENTS

*“For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.”*

**Matthew 24:7**

The word insurrection means "general uprising against the established authority" (Sabatini Coletti, Dictionary of the Italian Language).

Jesus predicted that people would rebel against the dominant élite, as is happening today with Trump's anti-caste movements, Le Pen, 5 Star Movement, etc...

Regarding the awakening insurrectional movements of peoples, Jesus told a parable:

*“And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.”*

**Luke 21:29-31**

In other words, the massive "collective awakening" of the masses, which no longer believe to the official propaganda, is a sign that the "fig is sprouting".

### 4. FAMINES

*“...there shall be famines...”*

## Matthew 24:7

Jesus predicted famines (Matthew 24:7, Revelation 6:5-6). The world is divided into two parts. While in the West men have plenty to eat, elsewhere there is chronic misery. Day after day, more than 140,000 people die of hunger and illness.

Famines are a consequence of the globalist economic system of the last century.

Africa was a rich and resourceful continent until European colonizers arrived to deprive them.

To date, the West is wealthy thanks to the exploitation of the resources of third world countries.

And these things happen in the absolute silence of the media.

## 5. EARTHQUAKES

*“...and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.”*

**Matthew 24:7**

According to statistic from the Observatory in Strasbourg, there were 378 earthquakes recorded in the 17th century (which does not exclude the fact that there were others that were not recorded).

In the 18th century, 640 earthquakes, in the 19th century (until 1930) 2119 earthquakes.

Today, we don't even count them anymore. Over the last 50 years the earthquake increase is impressive, with an even more marked peak in the last 10 years.

In addition floods, typhoons, and hurricanes are causing more and more massacres, ruins and mourning.

Following is a chart showing the exponential increase of earthquakes from 1900 to 2008:

## 6. DECEPTION

Jesus introduced the topic of his return with the warning:

*“And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before.”*

**Matthew 24:4-5, 11, 24-25**

According to Jesus' prediction, the major problem of recent times will be deception. It is no coincidence that this is his first warning.

The deceptions devised to distance people from the truth of Christ are everywhere in society (if you have any doubt, re-read the first part concerning the world's plots...)

In addition, Jesus states that in recent times there will be movements that in His name, will make signs and wonders so as to seduce (or deceive) the elect.

This prophecy suits perfectly the deception suffered by religious people, especially Islamic and Catholic religious, who will believe to serve the true God, while actually following the doctrines of false prophets.

## 7. THE LOVE OF MANY WILL COOL DOWN

*“And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.”*

**Matthew 24:12**

In the world there is always less and less room for love and more room for hatred and violence. I do not speak of the love of individuals but of love at a general level. Today, the word "love" has been cleared up and people are struggling to show disinterested love to their neighbor. An obvious example is the indifference of people towards those most in need. Even success and personal achievements of today's society goes against the principles of Christ's love and brotherhood. Egoism, narcissism, ingratitude, unfairness, pride, and arrogance are the main causes of this "cooling of love", as is well described in these biblical verses:

*“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.”*

**2 Timothy 3:1-5**

## 8. THE GOSPEL WILL BE PREACHED THROUGHOUT THE WORLD (KNOWLEDGE INCREASE)

*“And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.”*

**Matthew 24:14**

This prophecy, as mentioned above, has only been accomplished in the last 50-60 years thanks to the advent of radio/TV and especially the internet. There is no doubt that the internet has brought greater knowledge of things in the world, and therefore also greater knowledge of the Bible scriptures and greater awareness of prophecies, as quoted in Daniel chapter 12:

*“But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.”*

**Daniel 12:4**

## 9. PERSECUTIONS OF THE PEOPLE OF GOD

*“Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.”*

**Matthew 24:9**

Nowadays more than 500 million Christians are persecuted in the world just because they are Christians. In 2016, a Christian was killed every 6 minutes.

Clearly, these numbers also include many "nominal Christians", but that does not mean that the reason for their persecution is religious.



Taken from: <http://religionnews.com/2015/01/07/persecution-christians-reached-historic-levels-2014-will-2015-worse/>

Taken from: <http://townhall.com/tipsheet/leahbarkoukis/2017/02/05/open-doors-persecution-of-christians-report-n2280204>

The Bible also predicted that the persecution of Christians would be carried out mainly by Islam:

*“These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, **the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.** And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.”*  
**John 16:1-2**

*“And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.”*  
**Revelation 20:4**

## 10. ISRAEL WILL BE SURROUNDED BY ENEMY NATIONS

*“Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem. And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though **all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.**”*

**Zechariah 12:2-3**

*“And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly”*

**Luke 20:21**

I do not think I need to comment this. And remember that the prophecy was made before the birth of Islam.

## 11. ISRAEL RETURNS TO BE A NATION

There are many Bible passages where God promises the Jews to deliver them the land of Israel:

*“Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.”*

**Ezekiel 11:17**

Other references that confirm this can be found in Isaiah 66:8; Isaiah 11:11; Zechariah 14:1-4; Matthew 24:15; Daniel 9:27; 2 Thessalonians 2: 4; Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39.

In the Bible we also find prophecies regarding the city of Jerusalem, which would be restored and regained by the Jewish people in the time of the end (see Zechariah chapters 12 and 14; Luke 21:20, Luke 21:24).

**But I imagine that many of you, despite coming to know about the fulfilled prophecy, are not shocked.**

**But what if I told you that the Bible prophesied with more than 2,500 years in advance the exact date of these two events: the Founding of the Israel State (1948 BC) and the regaining of Jerusalem (1967 BC)? Would you believe then?**

In chapter 4 of the book of Ezekiel, it is talked about a vision that God sent to the prophet Ezekiel. This vision concerns the sins of Israel. God provides precise instructions to Ezekiel to prophesy at the entrance of Jerusalem against the sins of Israel.

Ezekiel in this similitude represents Israel, who is the chosen people, that turned his back on his God. Let's see the prophecy:

*“Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity. For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.”*

**Ezekiel 4:4-6**

God is saying to Ezekiel that every day that he (Ezekiel) lays down on one side is a year of punishment for the nation of Israel (Israel + Judah that was the southern part of Israel).

So we have:

**390 days of punishment against the 10 tribes of the Israel's house  
+ 40 days of punishment against the 2 tribes of the house of Judah**  
**= 430 days = 430 years of punishment against the nation of Israel**

The fulfillment of the prophecy begins when Israel is conquered by Babylon in 606 BC and the Jews were made slaves for precisely 70 years, as prophesied by the prophet Jeremiah:

*“And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.”*

**Jeremiah 25:11-12**

Let's update the prophecy:

**430 years determined as punishment for the nation of Israel  
- 70 years already served during the submission to Babylon**  
**= 360 years of punishment remaining against the nation of Israel**

Very well. And the remaining 360 years?

Bible scholars found no fulfillment for the 360 years, because once finished, Israel was still besieged and invaded by surrounding nations.

This until they analyzed the Leviticus book that would add a new element to the prophecy: the factor of the "multiplication by seven".

Let's see what it is:

*“And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.”*

**Leviticus 26:18**

*“And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.”*

**Leviticus 26:21**

*“And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.”*

**Leviticus 26:27-28**

*“And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.”*

**Leviticus 26:33**

God warned Israel: if they continued persevering in their wickedness and disobedience, He would have multiplied their punishment by "seven times that".

Question: Did the Jews listen to God and repent? Absolutely not. So, since in the whole Bible we have the confirmation that **God keep his word and never breaks his promises, will he perhaps have let it go this time?**

The Jews continued to disobey and therefore God was forced to keep faith to his Word and multiplied their "punishment" by seven.

So if we apply the factor "by seven", we have:

**360 years of punishment remaining against the nation of Israel**  
**x 7**  

---

**= 2'520 years of punishment remaining against the nation of Israel**

As we have already seen in Daniel's 70-week prophecy, the Jewish years are of 360 days, so we must convert them into Gregorian years of our calendar, as follows:

**2,520 years**  
**x 360 days (of the Jewish year)**  

---

**= 907'200 days of punishment remaining against the nation of Israel**

Now, let's convert the days into years of the Gregorian calendar (namely 365.25 days):

**907'200 days ÷ 365.25 days = 2'483.78 years of punishment remaining against Israel**

Now we just have to draw conclusions:

**606 B.C. Beginning of prophecy: Israel is in captivity at the hands of the Babylonians**  
**- 70 years**  

---

**= 536 B.C. End of the first 70 years (prophesied by Jeremiah 25:11)**  
**+ 2483 years remaining (the famous 360 years x 7)**  
**+ 1 year (because year 0 does not exist)**  

---

**= 1948 AD End of punishment against the nation of Israel**

And coincidentally... in 1948 Israel returns to be an independent nation! It is astonishing how this prophecy came true in every way.

Prophet Jeremiah prophesied "what would happen" during these 2520 years of punishment:

*“And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. For many nations and*

*great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.”*

**Jeremiah 25:13-14**

History confirms that Israel ended up under Babylonian slavery in 606 BC. After 70 years Israel passed in the hands of Medo-Persia in 536 BC. The Persians were subsequently conquered by the Greeks, who were conquered by the Romans.

After the unsuccessful attempt to rebel against the Romans in 70 AD, the Jews remained under the control of the Empire for another 100 years before the Romans banished them from their land, renaming it "Palestine".

After that, following the Second World War, on November 29<sup>th</sup> 1947, the United Nations General Assembly in Resolution no. 181 approved the partition plan of Palestine, which included the establishment of two independent states, one Jewish and one Arabic.

The modern state of Israel was thus proclaimed by David Ben Gurion on May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1948, fulfilling in this way the prophecy of Ezekiel:

*“And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land”*

**Ezekiel 37:21**

What makes this prophecy even more amazing is that it does not apply only to Israel but also to the city of Jerusalem, since if we take the date on which Babylon destroyed Jerusalem (19 years later in 587 BC) and we apply the same calculation, starting from this date, we get 1967 AD which is the year in which Israel regained control of the holy city (after the Six-Day War).

**This prophecy is very powerful because it clearly shows that God is in control of everything. Where does that leave us with false prophets such as Biglino & Co. who claim that the prophecies have been written "post-eventum"?**

## PROPHECIES THAT ARE ABOUT TO BE FULLFILLED

*“And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.”*

**Revelation 13:3-8**

According to biblical prophecies, the last global empire of history will arise through the figure of a great dictator: the antichrist.

The world will acclaim him as a liberator because he will solve all (or almost all) the problems of the world, which deceived by him, will love him. After three and a half years, he will reveal to the world his devilish nature, rising to God. Then there will be a great tribulation, a period of persecution, hunger, pestilence and earthquakes. The antichrist will force everyone to have a mark on their right hand or forehead without which no one can buy or sell. Those who will refuse to have it will be killed. But whoever will accept that mark (the name of the Antichrist or his number, which is 666) will be condemned by God (Daniel 9:24-27; Matthew 24:15, Matthew 24: 21-22; Revelation 13:11-18; Revelation 14:9-11; 2 Thessalonians 2:8).

### 1. END OF THE CURRENT FINANCIAL AND ECONOMIC SYSTEM

*“Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.”*

**Daniel 11:20**

In Daniel Chapter 11 we find Daniel's vision chronologically describing the various kingdoms that followed in the various ages until the coming of the antichrist. The first 19 verses have already been fulfilled (I will not go into this topic, but for those who want to know more, I'll be more than happy to explain it to them).

Verse 20 quoted, describes the current world domain of finance, which presides on peoples and nations (the present era).

Then, from the next verse (Daniel 11:21) until the end, the figure of the Antichrist takes over, who as we know, will come to the world with the peace treaty in Israel that will allow the reconstruction of the temple, and will place "the abomination of desolation" in the Jewish temple in Jerusalem and will "sit on God's throne", exactly 3 and a half years after the signing of the peace treaty.

If we read the sequence of events after verse 21, we find the peace covenant (verse 23), the placement of the abomination of desolation (verse 31), and the raising to God on earth (verse 36).

So, we can state that verse 20 describes the period preceding the antichrist, where the tax man (international banking system) will be destroyed.

*"Within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle"* it looks very much like a description of a financial collapse, as an economic crack does not happen "in anger nor in battle". Now, there's no guarantee that it will be a total financial collapse, what is certain from the prophecy is that the debt-based international banking system will cease to exist to be replaced by a "better" system, that is the "mark of the beast", of the Antichrist.

## 2. THE MARK OF THE BEAST

What is the mark of the beast?

Throughout the Bible we talk about the mark of the beast for seven times and all of them are in the Book of Revelation. We read:

*"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to **receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads**: And that no man might buy or sell, save he **that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name**. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six."*

**Revelation 13:16-18**

*"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive **his mark in his forehead, or in his hand**, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth **the mark of his name**."*

**Revelation 14:9-11**

*"And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had **the mark of the beast**, and upon them which worshipped his image."*

**Revelation 16:2**

*"And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received **the mark of the beast**, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone."*

**Revelation 19:20**

*"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received **his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands**; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years."*

**Revelation 20:4**

From these verses we understand that:

1. The mark of the beast will be the one and only method of payment accepted by the new economic system that will arise after the current one. This is confirmed by the fact that "*all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond*" have to receive it, because "*no one can buy or sell without such a mark*", which means that you can not pay either with cash, credit cards, checks, etc...
2. The mark of the beast is "something" that will be on the right hand or on the forehead
3. Whoever receives the mark of the beast will be condemned by God

### **Logical deductions from the abovementioned 3 points:**

- 1. It will be a new technology, more advanced than current payment methods**
- 2. It is something that is placed inside the body (or on the body)**
- 3. We must not receive it**

The microchip is the only technology that suits perfectly the prophecy, as it has all the features of the Beast's Mark. For the first time in the history of humanity, this system is not only possible but also feasible and publicized!

For simplicity, we will only mention the subcutaneous microchip, although the "mark" may also be a similar but more advanced system (for example, an electronic tattoo with built-in nanochips or other technologies... to give you an idea check this link: <http://www.intermatrix.eu/9-technologies-true-and-daunting-that-soon-will-enter-in-of-you-with-your-consensus-informed/>).

What the technology itself is, is not crucial, provided that it has microchip-like capabilities, and as long as it respects the features described in the prophecy of the book of Revelation.

The Greek word used in the Bible to indicate the "mark" is "*charagma*", which means "scratch, light engraving, print, insignia, or slavery mark".

**It is clear that the beast's mark, to be accepted by the population, as well as offering discounts and benefits by paying with it, must be made "necessary" to ensure the future well-being of society.**

*"Every morning I get up, I go to work, and when I enter in my office my computer screen already shows the program I have to use. So far, the use is limited, but for example with an automated home a microchip would allow remote control of all functions. At the supermarket it would be enough to pass from the checkout and the payment will be made automatically. Or at the ATM you can withdraw only by typing the pin."*

**Bruno R., a Lombard tattoo artist and piercer, happily "chipped "**

**Source: [laprovinciapavese.gelocal.it/pavia/cronaca/2015/02/09/news/un-chip-iniettato-sotto-la-pelle-1.10835960](http://laprovinciapavese.gelocal.it/pavia/cronaca/2015/02/09/news/un-chip-iniettato-sotto-la-pelle-1.10835960)**

Media propaganda is already operating, arguing that through this fully traceable system there will be no more tax evasion, **no more illegal trafficking and/or corruption, criminality will be drastically reduced and any "criminal" can be immediately identified and punished. The microchip will also contain all the biographical data so you will no longer have to carry any wallet with documents, money or credit cards with you. Children and elderly will always be traceable. Speculating even more, considering that this "mark system" will destroy the current banking system based on debt (as we have seen in Daniel 11:20), it could be that the new system will give a monthly fixed income to every person, a kind of citizenship income which is given to everyone without distinction only because they are citizens of the world.**

**Debts will be canceled, and perhaps even those who already have an income will see it increased by implanting the microchip. Imagine what a success. With this smart move, the antichrist would solve the problem of poverty and at the same time he would be revered by everyone, just as prophecies anticipate!**

## WAR AGAINST TERRORISM? IT WAS CREATED TO JUSTIFY THE MICROCHIP

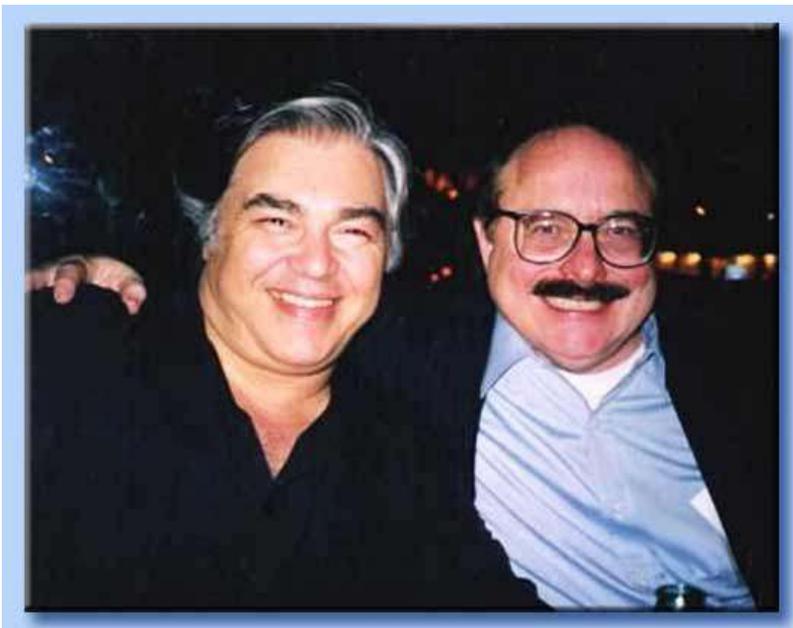
Aaron Russo, Hollywood director and filmmaker, deepens an exceptional confession by Nicholas Rockefeller, which includes the pre-announcement of the September 11<sup>th</sup> massacre, the hoax of the war against terrorism, and the final plan for a reduction of the world's population and the advent of a global company controlled by the microchip.

Aaron Russo is interviewed by his co-worker and radio speaker Alex Jones. During the interview Russo released one sensational revelation after another, about what Rockefeller told him about the direction that the global élite wants to give the entire world. After the release of his popular movie “Mad As Hell” and the candidature for governor of Nevada, Russo was noted by Rockefeller, to whom he was introduced through a lawyer.

In an interview, Aaron reveals:

*“I met Rockefeller through a female attorney I knew, who called me up one day and said ‘One of the Rockefellers would like to meet you.’”*

**And I said:** *“Sure, I’d love to meet him...”*



**In the picture:** Aaron Russo and Nick Rockefeller

*And I met him, and I liked him. And he was a very, very smart man. So one night he told me:*

*“There is going to be an event — never told me what the event was going to be — but there was going to be an event (which we now know was 9/11), and out of that event we were going to invade Afghanistan to run pipelines from the Caspian Sea, we were going to invade Iraq, to take over the oil fields, establish a base in the Middle East, and make it all part of the New World Order, and we*

would go after Chavez in Venezuela (President Chavez himself, now deceased, argued that was the CIA to induce him cancer).”

*And I remember how he was telling me how we were going to see soldiers looking in caves, for people in Afghanistan and Pakistan and all these places, and there's going to be this 'war on terror' in which there's no real enemy and the whole thing is a giant hoax, but it's a way for the government to take over the American people. He said: 'There's going to be a War on Terror,' and he's laughing — 'Who are we fighting?'"*

**And I said:** “How will you convince people that this war is real?”

**And he replied:** *"Through the media... the media can convince anyone that the war is real." If you keep talking about something and keep saying it again, again and again... people will actually start believing in it"*

**And I told him:** *"But why are you doing this? What is the purpose of all this? You have all the money you could ever want, you have all the power... you are hitting people... it's not a good thing."*

**And he said to me:** *"Why do you care about people? Take care of yourself and your family."*

**And I said:** *"So what is the ultimate goal?"*

**And he said:** *"The ultimate goal is to implant an RFID chip to anyone. To transfer all the money in these chips... to keep everything in these chips... and if someone protests or doesn't respect what we want, ...it would be enough to simply turn off his chip."*

**Aaron Russo died on August 24<sup>th</sup>, 2007, six months after this interview, "officially" of cancer (Wouldn't it happen to be an induced cancer like that of President Chavez?)**

What was stated by Aaron Russo on the microchip (and confirmed by biblical prophecies without him knowing it), it is slowly coming true:



Already in 2005, the US Congress on the basis of emigration control claims in the so-called war on terrorism... passed the "Law on True Identity" that came into force in May 2008, with which Americans were obliged to bring an identification federal card containing a barcode that can be scanned and that contains personal information.

However, this barcode is just an intermediate step before the card is equipped with a VeriChip RFID Tracking Module, which will use radio frequencies to record all your movements on the planet. Note that an RFID Tracking Chip Module is already present in all new American passports.

In conclusion, everyone will be trapped in a surveillance network, where every single action is documented... and if you fight... they can turn off your chip.

A single centralized world economy where the movements and transactions of each one of us will be recorded and monitored.

The most incredible aspect of all: these totalitarian elements will not be imposed by force on people, but will be the people themselves to ask for them, the social manipulation induced by the generation of fear and division, has completely detached people from their idea of power and reality.

A process that has continued for centuries, if not millennia... religion, patriotism, race, welfare, class and any other form of separatist and arbitrary identification; all this has served to create a controlled population, completely malleable in the hands of few people.

**"Dividi et Impera" or "divide and conquer" is the motto, and as long as people do not see what is happening around them, it will be easy to reduce them to a complete slavery. "Panem et circenses", just like the Roman days, nothing has changed, the diabolical system has only been perfected. But, as we have seen, you don't need to fear all of this, by gaining the awareness and receiving the salvation of Jesus, we have nothing to fear, but we must rejoice to be "awake" and not to be victims of deceit; because God saved us, taking away the veil from our eyes that we did not see.**

*"And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light."*

**Romans 13:11-12**

## THE DAY OF THE LORD, ARMAGEDDON

Here is the right judgment of God that is for the wicked who do not repent of all the atrocities committed on earth, and to all those who will join voluntarily the "New World Order of Devilish Enlightenment":

*“And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King Of Kings, And Lord Of Lords. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. **And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image.** These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.”*

**Revelation 19:11-21**

## HOW TO SAVE OURSELVES?

Simple: you need to accept Jesus in your heart, trust His Word and His promises. It seems easy in words, but to actually do this you have to set aside your ego and your pride, remove your arrogance and understand that we owe our life to our Creator and that without him we would be nothing. He loves us and will forgive us all if we go to him with sincerity and humility.

*“If we confess our **sins**, he is **faithful** and just to forgive us our **sins**, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. [...] But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name”*

**1 John 1:9,12**

"Christian" religions preach a "passive" Salvation of Christ that does not lead in itself to real changes in life, nor does it have any positive consequences for the neighbor. But the true salvation of Christ gives supernatural strength and joy, gives certainties, you will see the world with new eyes and nothing will be ever the same by receiving Jesus in your heart!

Jesus is not part of an abstract metaphor: you need to understand that Jesus really died on the cross to give eternal life to each one of us (yes for you as well).

By deciding to love who loved us since creation, we receive the greatest gift we can imagine, that is, eternal life in the kingdom of God; is only by understanding this that we will feel in our hearts a tremendous sense of gratitude to God, that will make us his children. Today, churches say that we are all children of God but this is not true, only those who reborn in Christ are children of God and receive salvation by grace. Otherwise the Bible would have no reason to exist.

Christ's salvation, therefore, is not a superficial decision, but it needs to be fully understood in order to accept it with great gratitude.

*“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”*

**John 14:6**

Jesus is the way (the only mediator), the truth (in a world of lies and false religions) and the life (namely the one who gives eternal life).

In 1John 5:13 we find:

*“These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.”*

We all have sinned. We all have done things that are displeasing to God (Romans 3:23). This must not be seen as a serious thing, but we must acknowledge that we are human beings and as such we are imperfect, constantly driven into wrong thoughts and actions.

Let's remember that God's purpose is to make us in his image, to reign with him (Revelation 5:10, Revelation 3:21, and Revelation 2:26).

On the other hand, his divine justice requires that sin leads to death. You can't access with sins in the kingdom of God, otherwise it would lose its perfection. And it is because of our sins that we do not deserve eternal life.

**In his immense love, however, God took on all our sins, becoming a man in flesh but being God in spirit, to carry out the mission of redemption for the sins of all mankind. As clearly stated in the following verses:**

*“For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”*  
**Romans 6:23**

*“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.”*  
**John 3:16**

*“In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.”*  
**1 John 4:9**

*“But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.”*  
**Romans 5:8**

*“For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.”*  
**2 Corinthians 5:21**

*“And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.”*  
**Colossians 2:13-15**

Jesus died for us, suffering the punishment we deserved. His resurrection has shown that Jesus' death was sufficient to pay our sins.

God grants forgiveness and salvation to all those who put their faith in Jesus, trusting in His death as a payment for our sins, as written in John 3:16 (see above) and in Romans 8:1:

*“There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.”*  
**Romans 8:1-2**

With a simple but sincere act of faith in Jesus Christ you can receive eternal life and become a child of God:

*“But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name”*  
**John 1:12**

*“He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.”*

**John 3:36**

By becoming a Child of God in Christ you will have nothing to fear:

*“And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, **even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.** And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Behold, **I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.**”*

**Luke 10:17-19**

*“For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. What shall we then say to these things? **If God be for us, who can be against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?** Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. **Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?** As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. **Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.**”*

**Romans 8:29-39**

This is the fortifying message of the salvation of Jesus Christ!

If you put your faith in Jesus Christ as your own Savior, you will be saved! All your sins will be automatically forgiven and God in return promised not to leave or abandon you (Romans 8:38-39; Matthew 28:20). Your salvation is safe in Jesus Christ (John 10: 28-29). If you are only committed to Jesus as your Savior, you can have the belief that you will spend eternity with God in heaven where love, truth, and justice triumph!

Summing up:

1. Salvation can only be obtained by faith in Jesus Christ and without any work (Ephesians 2:8-9, Titus 3:5)
2. Our works do not save us, but they will show whether our salvation is true or false (James 2:17-18,26)
3. Salvation is eternal and we can not lose it (John 10:28, Romans 8:35-39, John 11:25-26, 1John 5:11-13, Psalm 89:28-37, John 8:1- 11)

## AND AFTER SALVATION?

When we will realize that Jesus has defeated evil and death for us, and that he did it because he loves us and because he wants us by his side, we will receive the gift of his salvation freely and without any merit.

On our part, we must only accept him as God, as truth and as the only way to eternal life. In fact, Jesus at the spiritual level is 100% God, while his "human nature" is only the means with which he manifested himself to us. As written:

*“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. [...] **And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us.**”*

**Giovanni 1:1-2,14**

*“For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.”*

**Colossians 2:9**

*“Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”*

**John 14:6**

Jesus is not a prophet as many religions claim, **Jesus is God made man.**

By accepting Jesus, you accept God. By refusing Jesus, you refuse God. Clearly I am referring to the Jesus of the Bible and not the religious one, deliberately belittled and misrepresented by religions.

There is no other way of accepting God except through Jesus.

And it is only after receiving the salvation of Christ that our vision of the world will change, that our priorities will be scrambled, and our heart will be filled with love, joy, strength and courage. This happens through the holy spirit that God sends to those who become his children. The holy spirit can be recognized by its "fruits". It is the spirit of truth and justice, love and discernment, also called "comforting spirit" because it gives strength and courage to fight the spiritual battle against the evil of the world.

Let's see some passages describing its features:

*“But the Comforter, which is the **Holy Ghost**, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.”*

**John 14:26**

*“But ye shall receive power, after that the **Holy Ghost** is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.”*

**Acts 1:8**

*“For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the **Holy Ghost.**”*

**Romans 14:17**

*“Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the **Holy Ghost**.”*

**Romans 15:13**

*“Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the **Holy Ghost** teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.”*

**1 Corinthians 2:13**

*“What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the **Holy Ghost** which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?”*

**1 Corinthians 6:19**

*“In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that **holy Spirit** of promise,”*

**Ephesians 1:13**

*“And grieve not the holy **Spirit of God**, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.”*

**Ephesians 4:30**

*“He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us **his holy Spirit**.”*

**1 Thessalonians 4:8**

What is the Holy Spirit, and how do you receive it?

The holy spirit is the seal of God to keep faith in his promise of future salvation and glory for those who want to do His will.

I would remind you once again that it is not a religious will, but a desire for truth, justice, wisdom, peace and love in a world full of lies, injustices, confusion, wars and hatred.

If you have accepted the salvation of Jesus, the next step is to ask God, in the name of Jesus, to receive the Holy Spirit.

If you do this with a full heart and in total sincerity, you will receive it because so is written:

*“And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.”*

**Matthew 21:22**

*“And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.”*

**John 14:13-14**

*“Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.”*

**John 15:16**

*“And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.”*

**John 16:23**

Forget everything you've learned, put aside that psychological block that you have against God, because they were the deceptions of the world to create false religions, pushing us to atheism, materialism, individualism, Spiritism, Buddhism or any other belief.

Jesus is not the one they teach us at school or in churches.

Do not think that this is too hard for you to understand, it's just about opening your own heart without any magic formula/prayer to ask Jesus in your heart:

*“Jesus, if YOU really exists, if it is true that YOU have died on the cross to give me salvation and eternal life, if it is true that there is a conspiracy in the world that has disgraced your name and pushed me, and many others like me, away from truth and justice, then I pray with all my heart: show me, let me know what the truth is... let me know if all this is real. If you will really show me that You are the Truth, then I will be willing to accept it, because no matter how uncomfortable it will be I want to follow the path of Love, Peace, Truth and Justice. Give me knowledge and fill my heart with your holy spirit of Love, Peace, Joy, Goodness, Kindness, Truth and Justice, against which there is no law, as it is written in Galatians 5:22.”*

If you have made this request (or in a similar way) with a full heart, I guarantee you that Jesus will answer you, you will become Children of God and you will find peace in your heart.

Clearly if this request does not come from your heart, then it will not work because God "reveals" himself only to those who open him the door:

*“Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.”*

**Revelation 3:20-21**

*“Blessed is that man that maketh the Lord his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.”*

**Psalm 40:4**

Summing up:

**1. How to receive the Baptism of the Holy Spirit:**

- by asking it (Luke 11: 9-10,13)
- for imposition of hands by a person who has the Holy Ghost (Act 19: 6)

**2. The Holy Spirit gives the power to evangelize:**

**Acts 1:8** " But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth."

**Matt 10:20** " For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you."

**Luke 4:14** " And Jesus returned ***IN THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT*** into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about."

**Romans 15:19** "Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ."

### **3. How do we know that we have the Holy Ghost?**

Through the fruits of the Spirit (Gal 5:22) "But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance."

## CHRIST'S BRIDE AND THE WEDDING IN HEAVEN

*"...Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, **open to us**. But he answered and said, **Verily I say unto you, I know you not.**"*

**Matthew 25:1-12**

Jesus here is not talking about saved and lost, as we see later in verses 31 to 46 of the same chapter. Jesus tells us that "the kingdom of heaven will be like" these ten virgins, divided among foolish virgins **without** "oil" and smart virgins **with** "oil". Here it is said that there will be different blessings in heaven on the basis of each individual's fidelity.

### What is oil?

Oil represents **works**. Of course, works of obedience to the Word of Christ. To be "the Bride of Christ", namely to be faithful to Christ, works are decisive. This is pretty logical: if I only love my wife in words it is different from showing it with facts.

However God will save and give eternal life even to people who love him "only with words" but these people will not be the "Bride of Christ" and will not have the same blessings as those who have loved with the facts and testified with the works the Gospel of Jesus.

**Revelation 19:7-8** says that *"...his wife hath MADE HERSELF READY. And to her WAS GRANTED that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white..."*

This shows that it is up to **us** to **prepare ourselves** if we want to be part of the bride of Christ. Clearly to be a wife, it is not like salvation which is a free gift, only by grace and the blood of Christ.

Are therefore false those theories according to which "Works do not count" and "God will bless us all in the same way".

Some examples that show the blessings of God based on our works:

*"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, **to give every man according as his work shall be.**"*

**Revelation 22:11-12**

*"For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then **he shall reward every man according to his works.**"*

**Matthew 16:27**

***“He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.”***

**Matthew 10:41**

**SUMMING UP:**

- Salvation is only by grace and faith, but
- God makes depend upon us to be part of the Bride, and this is based on our works in Christ and on our obedience to His Word.
- The strength to obey God's commandments is certainly only through His grace, but **the decision** to obey or disobey the commandments depends only on us and not on God.

Anyway, God does not ask us to offer him more than He has made us able to produce for His glory. But he will not bless us if we deliberately ignore our conscience:

*“Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.”*

**John 15:2-8**

**Jesus said:**

*“He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.”*

**John 14:21-24**

Jesus is like our older brother, he loves us and does not ask us to do more than we can, but not to do less than what is in our power!

*“Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.”*

**James 4:17**

*“But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.”*

**Matthew 6:33**

*“And he saith unto me, Write, **BLESSED ARE THEY WHICH ARE CALLED UNTO THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB.** And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.”*

**Revelation 19:9**

## SPREAD THE GOOD NEWS

When you receive the salvation of Jesus, you will feel the desire to free other lost souls and make them part of our rebirth in Christ.

Today we are in the middle of the world church apostasy prophesied by Paul in 2 Thessalonians 2:3, which would precede both the coming of the Antichrist and the Church Abduction:

*“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come **a falling away** first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition (the Antichrist)”*

**Jesus told us very clearly that we are all called to follow him:**

*“And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.”*

**Matthew 10:38**

*“Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.”*

**Mark 10:21**

By being faithful to Jesus we will become his brother/sister:

*“For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.”*

**Romans 8:29**

**The world lies permanently in darkness, selfishness, and death.** We must permanently show Christ's light, love, and salvation. This is through evangelization.

**As light does not strive to shine, love does not strive to love, a true friend does not strive to help. So is the true dissemination of Christ's message, it does not cost you extra effort. It comes from the heart, from the soul, is inexhaustible because it does not come from us but from our God whose love and Spirit are inexhaustible.**

In Africa, a 7-year-old child carried another 4-year-old child on his shoulders, because he could not walk. A missionary asked him, *“Is not he very heavy for you?”* - *“No,”* he replied, *“he is my brother!”*

To spread the Message of Jesus' Salvation? No, it's not too hard. Not if we see them as Jesus sees them: that is as our future brothers!

## **BE READY FOR THE SPIRITUAL FIGHT!**

If we have Jesus in our hearts, we belong to Jesus, He has bought us, he has redeemed us at an expensive price and we are His property.

*“What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.”*

**1 Corinthians 6:19-20**

If the devil is trying to attack us, he is on illegal territory, and he knows it (Colossians 1:13). We need to understand that God has given us authority over any demon, and has taken away from us any deceiving fears. Just order the devil to leave because he has no right to oppress us, but he is taking advantage of our ignorance.

*“Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.”*

**Luke 10:19**

Let's remember that the devil is afraid of us, he is afraid of Jesus who is in our hearts. The only power the devil has is deceit, but we have the word guiding us to the truth. The word of God is our weapon against the devil.

*“For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.”*

**2 Timothy 1:7**

*“Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.”*

**John 14:27**

*“There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.”*

**1 John 4:18**

*“Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:”*

**Ephesians 6:10-17**

*“The power of evil lies in fear, when you stop being afraid then you are free. In love there is no fear, perfect love expels any fear.*

*You find yourself into quicksand, you are slowly but inexorably sinking - denying it or ignoring it or convincing yourself that it is not true, will not save you!*

*You found yourself following a crowd who was ruefully heading toward this swamp and you listened to the directions of those who told you how good it was to go to that quagmire; every now and then someone would warn you, as in this case, that you would have found death, that you should have changed direction, but your laziness, your fears, your weaknesses made you follow the mass and you found it easier to believe that the majority was right.*

*You have realized too late the danger and you found yourself imprisoned in quicksand; you are unnecessarily trying to get out on your own with your own strengths, but the more you fight it, the more you sink! Only someone from the outside can help you - someone who has a firm foot on a solid ground... but for pride you do not want to call yourself a loser, and you don't scream for help...*

*The first step towards freedom is to recognize that there is a problem.*

*The second step is to recognize that you are largely responsible for it. The third step is to recognize that you can't do it alone.*

*In other words: first comes awareness, then repentance, and finally the acceptance of Salvation by the grace of Jesus Christ.*

*Surviving the New World Order is not just a matter of resisting another day, protecting you from enemies, fighting for your civil rights.*

*It is not about keeping silver coins or canned food or getting a Kalashnikov. IT'S ABOUT YOU SAVING YOUR SOUL, NOT YOUR SKIN!”*

**Taken from <http://compressamente.blogspot.ch/2014/06/sopravvivere-al-nwo-significa-salvare.html>**

## EPILOGUE

I still have a lot to write, but I'll stop here.

Those of you who read the book carefully, personally verifying thesis and antithesis, confirmation and denial, will realize that the objective data contained in this study are not contestable. Certainly someone will provide "justifications" valid for individual arguments or interpretations, but overall, I believe that the global design illustrated in this book can not be denied with an equally precise study, but only with vain, self-explanatory arguments.

I think I have shown that only by wearing the "glasses of the Bible" one can come to a complete understanding of the world around us.

No theory, no religion, and no book, is able to form the complete "puzzle". Only the Bible can do it. Despite being the most printed and most popular book in the world, it is also the least understood book. But not because it is difficult to understand, but because religions have convinced you that their interpretations are the right ones.

In this way Truth is deliberately hidden to those who do not open their heart and do not personally seek God.

The Word of God (namely the Gospel of Jesus) is like a sword that divides, giving the option of accepting it as absolute truth or rejecting it voluntarily, or justifying all the prophetic "coincidences".

To choose the Truth means to rejoin spiritually with God, find peace in the heart, love, serenity, and eternal life. But this choice will lead to many "tribulations" in the flesh because the whole world will be against you. This was what Jesus meant when he said:

*“And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.”*

**Matthew 10:38**

To reject the Gospel means "to enjoy" this earthly life until the end - pre-announced by God - comes according to the scenario described in Revelation.

The world will take for crazy those who will not accept the subcutaneous microchip or any other technology that replaces the current economic model. People will hate those people who are contrary to the "seemingly good" world order, established thanks to the intervention of aliens (Satan and his army). Those who will not accept to be part of this utopia, the "new era" for humanity, will be eliminated.

But what I want to tell you is this: it doesn't matter how hard it will be to survive, it doesn't matter how much we will need to run away, and it doesn't matter if we lose all our material possessions, what matters is to remain firm in faith and to "spiritually" fight to death rather than denying Jesus, His Love, Truth and Justice.

That's what he did for us. If it were not for His sacrifice we would be dead (for dust you are and to dust you will return)... but He has freed us from sin (namely death) and wants to give us eternal life of happiness, peace and love!

You are also invited to be part of it!

I wish with all my heart that you will hear the voice of your heart and will accept the invitation!

In the name of Jesus Christ. Amen.

*"What is impossible for us is possible for God if we allow him to operate through us."*

## **ACKNOWLEDGMENTS**

I thank God for opening my eyes, for showing me the Truth and for inspiring me to write this whole "work". He deserves all the credit for all the good you will find in this book. To me all the "credit" for the mistakes and the poorly expressed concepts.

Secondly, I also thank Radioblast.net, which by spreading the true message of the Bible, has greatly helped me to grow spiritually in understanding the Bible and discovering the Love of Christ.

Lastly, I thank my family, my friends, and even those who read and receive the message in their hearts.

## **DID YOU LIKE THIS BOOK? DO YOU THINK OTHER PEOPLE SHOULD READ IT?**

The spreading of this book is entirely up to you.

If you want to "support" the mission by contributing to the spread of the book and for the translation into other languages, please write to [thetruthpath@gmx.ch](mailto:thetruthpath@gmx.ch).

Thank you so much!

Also, if you have any doubts, questions, or other thoughts to share, write me at the same address and I'll be more than happy to answer you.



